

PREFACE

To prepare this edition I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M₁ — Morris MS in the Royal Asiatic Society however was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No¹ ΔVII as sattame atthame navame. Following it we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No¹ XVII and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No ΔXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No VII and VII of the Navaka Nipāta see p 370 372) the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows — buddham paccakkhatum t¹ buddho ayan ta evaṃ paṭikkhipitum dhammādisu es² evaṃ hāyo. Evaṃ tāva atthakathāya āgatam pāliyaṃ paṇa³ imasmim sutte āgatagamaṇāni kathetvā atthame buddhā⁴ diṇaṃ paccakkhaṇaṃ kathitaṃ.

I need not say much on the profitable results to be won from the Commentary not only for a better understanding of the sense in general but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London

Wuizburg (Bavaria)

September 1898

THE EDITOR

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka Nipāta	1—149
1 Dhañ Vagga	1
2 Anusaya Vagga	9
3 Vajji Vagga	16
4 Devatā Vagga	27
5 Mahāyāsa Vagga	39
6 Ayyākata Vagga	67
7 Mahā Vagga	99
8 Vinaya Vagga	140
9 [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttanta]	144
Atthaka Nipāta	150—350
10. Metta Vagga	150
11 Mahā Vagga	172
12. Gahapati Vagga	208
13. Dāna Vagga	236
14. Uposatha Vagga	248
15 Sa adhāna Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla Vagga	293
17 Yamaka Vagga	314
18 Sati Vagga	336
Navaka Nipāta	351—466
19 Sambodha Vagga	351
20 Sihanāda Vagga	373
21 Sattavāsa Vagga	396
22. Mahā Vagga	410

	Page
23 Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24 Khema-Vagga	455
25 Satipatthāna-Vagga	457
26 Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27 Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467 175
I Index of Words	467
II Index of Proper Names	470
III Index of Gāthās	474
Collections	476

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

SATTAKA NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samāyāya Bhagavā Sāvatthi
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi — Bhikkhave ti. Bhadanto
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
āvoca —

2. Sattahū bhikkhave dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhu
sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo cā¹ agaru ca²
abhāvanīyo ca³. Katamehū sattahū?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhalāmo ca hoti sakāra
kāmo ca⁴ anavaśāntakāmo ca⁵ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca⁷
pāpiccho⁸ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehū kho bhikkhave sattahū dhammehū samannāgato
bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti⁹ amanāpo ca
agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahū bhikkhave dhammehū samannāgato bhikkhu
sabrahmacārinam piyo ca¹⁰ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā
vanīyo¹¹ ca. Katamehū sattahū?

M. Ph. bhaddanta. T santi hi. ³ omitted by T

⁴ M₂ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₄

⁹ T bhava

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹ hoti na sakkāiakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ bhūmā² ca³ ottappī⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

II

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katameṃ sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkāiakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiko ca⁶ anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸

3 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katameṃ sattahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkāiakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ bhūmā¹¹ ca¹² ottappī¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca

Imeṃ¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

¹ M₈ adds hoti, T M₆ M₇ omit ca ² S bhūmā

³ M₈ T M₆ M₇ add hoti ⁴ M₇ ottāpī

⁵ omitted by M₇ ⁶ M Ph M₈ add hoti

⁷ M M₈ add hoti ⁸ M. Ph M₈ cā ti

⁹ M₆ adds hoti

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M Ph M₈ add the second and third time hoti

¹¹ S bhūmā, M₈ bhūko ¹² all MSS exc S add hoti

¹³ T M₇ ottāpī

¹⁴ M₈ ana°, T M₇ anu°, M₆ anussikī

¹⁵ M₈ iti

III

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, biribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ,
 satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti

3. Saddhābalaṃ viriyan ca¹ hiri² ottappiyam balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhin ca³ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paññito
 yoniso vicine⁴ dhammaṃ, paññiyatthaṃ⁵ vipassati
 pajjotass'⁶ eva nibbānaṃ vimokkhe⁷ hoti cetaso ti.

IV

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ biribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca
 bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
 3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti suddhahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhuno¹ iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā
 sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammasārathī Sattthā devamanussānaṃ buddho
 Bhagavā² ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānīya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 upasampadāya thāmanā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro
 kusalessu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.
 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave biribalaṃ?
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti hiriyaṃ
 kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

M. Ph. M., repeat before satt'imāni the initial phrase
 of No. 1 till ārāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

S. hiri² ' T. otappa

¹ M., T. M., M., S. viriyabalaṃ. ' S. hiri

² S. samādhībalaṃ. ' M., vicini: ' M., yatti.

³ Ph. S. pajjo ' M. S. vimokkhe.

for vijjā 'sārathī M. has la Ph. M., pa.

pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya¹ Idam vuccati bhikkhave hūbalaṃ². Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati³ kāyaduccarītena vacīduccarītena manoduccarītena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya⁴ Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, enakatam pi enabhisitānaṃ pi saritā anussaritā Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhībalaṃ?

8 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vīrice⁵ eva kāmehi pe⁶ catuttham⁷ jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhībalaṃ Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti

Saddhābalaṃ viyañ ca⁵ hū ottappiyam balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhīṃ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamam balaṃ Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jīvati pandito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānam, vimokkho⁹ hoti cetaso ti

V

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni Katamāni satta?

2 Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hūdhāham, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam

¹ S hū¹⁰ ² omitted by M Ph, T M₆ ottapati throughout

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by M₇

⁴ T M₆ M₇ catutthajjh¹⁰ ⁵ M₈ T M₆ M₇ S viyabalaṃ

⁶ T 'balañ ca, omitted by M₆ ⁷ S samādhībalaṃ

⁸ S pajjo¹⁰ ⁹ M M₈ S vimokkho

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni tī¹

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappivam dhanam
 sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇiṇā vo sattamam dhanam.
 Yassa ete² dhanā atthi atthiyā purisassa vā,
 adaliddo³ tī tam āhu, omoghiam tassa jivitam.
 Tasmā saddham ca silaṃ ca paṇidam dhammadassanam
 anuyunjetha medhavi suram⁴ buddhānassāsanam tī.

VI

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta⁵

2. Saddhādhanam silādhanam, hiriḍhanam ottappadha-
 nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam paṇiḍhanam. Katamāni
 ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhabatī
 Tathāgatassa bodhim itī pi so Bhagavā aruham sammā
 sambuddho po⁶ buddho Bhagavā tī. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
 silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātīpātā paṭivirato
 hoti po⁶ surāmerayamajjapamādatthūnā paṭivirato
 hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamāni ca
 bhikkhave hiriḍhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti hiriyatī
 kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyatī
 pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave hiriḍhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
 ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappatī⁸
 kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappatī
 pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
 vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamāni ca bhikkhave
 sutadhanam?

M. M₂ without tī. omitted by T

¹ S etā. ⁴ Ph. M₂ S. adā. ⁵ M. varam

⁶ M. la. Ph. M₂ pa. ⁷ T M₂ ottappi.

⁸ T M₂ ottappatī throughout.

7 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako bahussuto hoṭi sutadhamo sutasanmicayo, ye te dhammā idhikalyāṇe manjhe kalyāṇe paṇiyosānakalyāṇe satthup¹ savyañjanam² kevalapari-punnam parisuddham biḍḍum ekaṃ upabhaveduṃti, tatharūpessu dhammā bahussuta hontā dhammā vuccati paṇīdhanam³ nupekkhntā dīṭṭhiyā suppiṭvuddha Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhamam Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhamam⁴?

8 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako vigatimānam ucheṇā cetasā agāram aṇṇavasatī mutticigo pavatāpam vossagga-rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhamam Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṇīdhanam⁵?

9 Idha bhikkhave aniyasavako paṇīdhaṃ hoṭi pe sammādukkhakkhayagāmmuvā Idam vuccati bhikkhave paṇīdhanam

Imāmi kho bhikkhave satta dhammā ti

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhammā⁶

sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca paṇī ve sattamam dhammā

Yassa ete⁶ dhaṇā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassā vā,

adaddo⁸ ti tam āhu amogham tassa jīvitu

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca paṇīdam dhammadassanāni anuyuñjetha medhāvī sarip⁹ buddhānasāsanā ti

VII

1 Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto vena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekam-antam¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰ Ekamantam nisīno kho Uggo rāja-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva addho ‘āyāma¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaneyyo yāva mahāddhano yāva mahābhogo’ ti ‘Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā, T satthā

² M₆ savyañjanā, T vyañjanā

³ M Ph M₆ M₇ rūpassa ⁴ M Ph M₈ dhātā

⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa ⁶ S etā ⁷ T dhanam

⁸ Ph S adal^o ⁹ M M₈ varam ¹⁰ omitted by T

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyam, S cāyam

¹² M Ph kim va, M₈ S kiñca, M₆ kimci

addho pan¹ Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva mahaddhano
 kīva mahābbogo ti² 'Sataṃ bhante sataśahasānam
 hiraṇñassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa ti Atthi kho etaṃ³
 Ugga dhanam? N⁴ etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵ taṃ ca kho
 etaṃ Ugga dhanam sūdhāraṇam agginā udakena rūjūhi
 corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni
 asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rūjūhi corehi appiyehi dāyā
 dehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam,
 hiriḍḍhanam, ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam,
 paṇḍāddhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni
 agginā udakena rūjūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam
 sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paṇṇā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā atthi itthi⁷ purisassa vā,
 sa ve⁸ mahaddhano loka ajeyyo devamanuse⁹

¹⁰Tasmā saddham ca silam ca paśādam dhammadassanam
 anuyujetha¹¹ medhavi saram¹² buddhānasāsanam ti

VIII

1. Satt'imāni¹³ bhikkhave saññojanāni Katamāni satta¹⁴

2. Anuṇayasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam dīṭṭhisāñ
 ñojanam vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarā
 gasaññojanam, avyūhasaññojanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti

IX.

1 Sattannam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahūnāya samuc
 chedāya brahmacariyam vussati¹⁵ Katamesam sattannam?

M. Ph. kīva va M. S. kīva.

M. sahasānam S. sahasāni, M. sahasānam sahasānam

³ omitted by T ⁴ T no tam. ⁵ M M. add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M. sacce, T. saca. ⁸ M. manusse.

⁹ M. yujjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M. varam. T. buddham

M. inserts kho. ¹¹ S. vuccati throughout.

2 Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . pe¹ dīṭṭhisaññojanassa² vicikicchasaññojanassa mānasaññojanassa . bhavaśālagasaññojanassa ariyasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati .

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyam vussati . Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnam hoti uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatana⁵ anuppādadhammam, paṭighasaññojanam pe⁶ dīṭṭhisaññojanam vicikicchasaññojanam mānasaññojanam bhavaśālagasaññojanam ariyasaññojanam pahīnam hoti uccinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatana anuppādadhammam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ tanhaṃ vivatta⁸ saññojanam samuā-mānābhisaṃyā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti

X

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni Katamāni satta?

2 Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, dīṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsasaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti

Dhanavaggo pathamo⁹

Tass' uddānam¹⁰

¹ M la, Ph. M₈ pa, *omitted by T*

² T dīṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M Ph M₈ S *insert ca*

⁴ *omitted by T* M₆

⁵ M₈ T oti

⁶ M la, Ph. M₈ pa

⁷ T M₆ M₇ acchecchi, Ph acchijji, M₈ acchinñi

⁸ T M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam, M₆ M₇ satta nipāta, T satta nipātassa

¹⁰ Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dvo piyaṇḍo dvo balaṃ dhanam (sapphittāṇi c'eṇa
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga sammojanaṇi c'eṇa paṇḍu mucchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵ Katame satta²

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti

XII

1 Sattannam bhikkhave anusayānaṃ paṇḍāya samu-
chodāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ

2 Kāmarāgānussayassa paṇḍāya sammucchedūva brahma-
cariyaṃ vussati paṭighānussayassa pe⁶ diṭṭhā-
nussayassa vicikicchānussayassa mānānussayassa
bhavarāgānussayassa avijjānussayassa paṇḍāya samu-
chedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ paṇḍāya
sammucchedūva brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo paṇḍo hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo
tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammo
paṭighānusayo pe⁷ diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchā-
nusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjā-
nusayo paṇḍo hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhā-
vakato āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammo ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu accheyyi⁸ tanhaṃ rivuttayā⁹ sammojanaṇi sammā
mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

M₇. S piyaṇḍo ca.

M₁ Ph M₂ have for this Pada dvo pi dhammā (Ph.
M₂ dhammo) balaṃ (M₂ bulo) dhanam.

³ only in S, T M₆ M₇ have apumhā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. yena cā M₂ yona ca (without ti)

⁵ T auussa. ⁶ M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la Ph. M₂ pa omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ M₂ uccheccā T M₆ M₇ acchecchā T inserts before
acchā nirāgānusayo M₆ nirānus⁹ M₇ nirayānusayo

⁹ T M₆ M₇ vāva

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarapīyā suuttarāṃ puṇakkhettam
lokassā ti.

XV

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave udakupamā puggalā santo samvīya
mānā lokasmīṃ Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakāṃ nimuggo
nimuggo 'va hoti idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā umujjati idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā tūto hoti idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjivā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patarati idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana
bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā tīṇo boti pāragato
thaṃ tīṭhati brūhmano Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
sakāṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va boti?

3 Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti
ekantakālaheti² akusalehi dhammehi Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
puggalo sakāṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā umujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati³ 'sādhu
saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri sādhu ottappam
sādhu viriyam sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu'
ti Tassa sū saddhā ueva tīṭhati no vadḍhati hāyati
yeva⁴ Tassa sū hiri pe⁵ tassa tam ottappam
tassa tam viriyam tassa sū paññā ueva tīṭhati no
vadḍhati hāyati yeva⁶ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā umujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjivā tūto hoti?

M. Ph. M₁ pāraṅg° throughout.

omitted by M₁. T, M₆ omits also nimuggo

¹ M. M₁ insert paṇa. ² M₆ ekautehi kālīkehi

³ T M₆ M₁ ummujjivā M₁ upajjati.

⁴ T M₁ hāyatam eva. ⁵ Ph. M₁ pa omitted by M. S.

⁶ M. Ph. me va, T M₁ ueva M₆ eva.

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. sādhu hiri sādhu ottappam sādhu viriyam sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu ti So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññā vimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tanno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarapīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2 Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno So āsavānam khayā² pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ayam⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarapīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti⁵ jivitapariyādānañ ca. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo , pe⁷ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokkhamam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno So pañcannam orambhā

T saddhā hiriya M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

T upakūpamā. 3 M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆ M₇ insert jivitapariyādānañ ca hoti.

T inserts kho M₆ vuccati. 7 M. la Ph. pa.

giyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāpamibbāyī¹ hoti pe² upahaccapamibbāyī hoti³ asankhārāpamibbāyī hoti⁴ sasankhārāpamibbāyī hoti⁵ uddhamso to hoti akamṭṭhiagāmi Ayam⁶ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāmiya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

Ime kho bhikkhave sattha puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikarāmiya anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti

XVII

1 Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe² anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame sattha³

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasankhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati pe³ abbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati⁴ nibbāne sankhānupassī viharati⁵ sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno So asavānam khayā pe⁶ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puggalo āhuneyyo pe⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

3 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sankhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno Tassa apubbaṃ acāriyam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo pe³ anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sankhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno So pañcannañ oṃambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāpamibbāyī hoti pe⁶

¹ T antarāyapaṇi°

² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ omit pe, T M₇ omit also upa° hoti ³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti asaṅkhārāparimibbāyī hoti
 sasaṅkhārāparimibbāyī hoti uddhamsoṭṭo hoti
 akamāttābhāgāni. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo
 pe anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pe³
 anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti

XVIII.

1 Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatt'hūni. Katamāni satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando
 hoti āyatā ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatāpemo⁴ dhammāni
 santiyū tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca dhammanisantiyā
 avigatāpemo icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca
 icchāvinaye avigatāpemo paṭisaṅgāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti
 āyatā ca paṭisaṅgāne⁵ avigatāpemo viriyārambhe tibat-
 tando hoti āyatā ca viriyārambhe avigatāpemo satine-
 pakke tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca satinepakke avigatāpemo
 diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca diṭṭhipaṭi-
 vedhe⁶ avigatāpemo

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatt'hūni ti

Anusayavaggo⁷ dattiyō

Tassa uddanāṃ

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalaṃ⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ
 Aniccā dukkha¹⁰ anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹¹ niddasavatt'hūni¹² ti.

omitted by M. Ph. M. la Ph. pa.

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ M₆. S. adhu throughout ⁵ T M₇ 'no.

⁶ T 'pavedhe, M₆ once 'paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₆ 'vaggass' uddanāṃ M₆ M₇ 'vaggassa udd
 T anusavaggassa udd

⁸ Ph. M₆ M₆ M₇ 'sayam T anusam

⁹ M. M₆. S. kulaṃ

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ 'pamañ ca pañcamam also M. Ph. M₆ add
 pañcamam Ph. M₆ anicca T M₆ M₇ aniccām

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ dukkham ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ sukham

¹³ T niddasavatt'hū te dasā ti M₆ M₇ niddasavatt'hū
 te dasā ti

XIX

1 Evaṃ¹ me sutam Ekameśamayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyaṃ viharatī Sārandade² cetiye Athi kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasankaminissu upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhinivādetvā ekamantam misidimissu Ekamantam nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴ tam sūnatthi sādhu⁵ kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi⁶ ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihānīvā dhamma⁷ Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhinñham sannipāta⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātīkankhā, no parihāmi Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vutthi⁹hissanti⁹ samaggā Vajjī karaniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātīkankhā, no parihāmi Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattam na sammucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samūdaya¹⁰ vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātīkankhā, no parihāmi Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnam Vajjīmahakkā¹⁰, te sakkaṇṇissanti garukaṇṇissanti māṇessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesāṃ ca sotabbam māṇṇissanti vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātīkankhā, no parihāmi Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī, jā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāṇiyo, tī na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnam pātīkankhā, no parihāmi Yāvakiyaṃ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhantaṇi c'eva bāhuṇi¹⁶ ca, tāni sakkaṇṇissanti garukaṇṇissanti

¹ omitted by S² M Ph M₈ Ānandake³ M satt' ime⁴ M₈ desissāmi⁵ omitted by M₈⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇⁷ S vuddhi, Ph M₈ buddhi⁸ T M₇ 'pātissanti⁹ T M₆ paṇṇa⁹¹⁰ T 'yā¹¹ M Ph M₈ māṇissanti throughout¹² M Ph M₈ pūjissanti¹³ M₈ T M₇ okassa¹⁴ Ph passayha¹⁵ Ph M₈ vāsessanti, T M₆ M₇ vāssenti¹⁶ omitted by T

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesu ca dinnapubbam katapubbam
 dhāmmikaṃ halu no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi
 Vajjinaṃ pātikaṃkha no parihānti. Yārakkiraṇi ca Licchavi
 Vajjinaṃ arahantesu dhāmmikā rakkhāvaranagutti susam
 vīṭā bhavissati⁴ kinti anāgata ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitam
 āgaccheyyum, āgata ca arahanto vijito phāsum vihareyyum
 ti vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pātikaṃkha no parihānti.

Yārakkiraṇi ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāmyu dhammā
 Vajjan thassanti⁷ mesu ca sattasu aparihānivesu dhammesu
 Vajji sandissanti vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāti
 kaṃkha no parihānti ti.

XX.

1 Eran⁸ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho
 viharati Gayhakuṭe pabbate Tena kho pana samayena
 rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhuyātukāmo
 hoti. So eam āha 'aham ime Vajji evam mahiddhike evam
 mahānubhāve nechejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsesāmi Vajji
 anayavyasanam apādessāmi Vajji¹¹ ti. Atha kho rājā
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmanam
 Māgadhamahāmattam¹² āmantesi ehi tvaṃ brāhmana, yena
 Bhagavā ten'apasaṅkamā apasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena
 Bhagavato pāde sirasū¹³ vanda¹⁴ appābhāham appātākam
 labhāssāmi¹⁵ halam phāsuvihāram pucchā rājā bhanto
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasū
 vandati appābhāham appātākam labhāssāmi¹⁶ halam
 phāsuvihāram pucchati¹⁷ ti evaṃ ca vadehi Rājā bhanto
 Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhuyātukāmo So
 evam āha 'aham ime¹⁸ Vajji evam mahiddhike evam mahānu
 bhāve nechejjissāmi¹⁹ Vajji vināsesāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

T M₇ mānessanti omitted by M₆.

² M₈ parihānapessanti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁴ T vā omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁵ M₆ arahato

⁷ S. tha M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ neclup¹⁰ T M₆. M₇ necheclūmi

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M. vināsisāmi Ph. M₈ apādisā¹¹

omitted by T M₇. ¹² M₈ Māga ¹³ M₈ sirasū

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ aluā h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajjī¹ ti Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tam
sādhukam uggahetvā mama āpoccyāsi Na hi Tathāgatā
vitatham bhanantī² ti

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāno bhāhmano Magadhamahā-
matto³ iañño Māgadhassa⁴ Ajātasattassa Vedehputtassa
paṭissutvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upāsankamā upasankamtvā
Bhagavatā saddhīm sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sū-
nīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam māsī⁶ Ekamantam māsīno
kho Vassakāno bhāhmano Magadhamahāmatto⁷ Bha-
gantam etaṃ avoca ‘iāyā bho Gotama Māgadhos Ajātasattu
Vedehputto bho Gotamassa pāde sūasā⁸ vandatī appi-
bādham appātankam lahuṭṭhānam balam⁹ phasuvihāram
pucchati evañ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadetī¹² Rājā bho Gotama Māgadhō
Ajātasattu Vedehputto Vajjī abhinātukāmo So evaṃ āha
ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmāhānubhāve
ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anavayyasānam
āpādessāmi Vajjī¹⁵ ti

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
piṭṭhito thito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantam vījanāno¹⁷ Atha kho
Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī abhinham sannipātā
sannipātabhulā’ ti¹⁸ Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajjī abhinham
sannipātā sannipātabhulā’ ti Yāvakiyañ ca Ānanda Vajjī
abhinham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabhulā vuddhi
yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikankhā, no parihām¹⁹ Kinti
te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajjī samaggā²⁰ sannipatanti²¹, samaggā
vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarānīyāni karonti’ ti²² Sutam
me tam bhante ‘Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti²³, samaggā
vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarānīyāni karonti’ ti Yāvakiyañ
ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti²⁴, samaggā

¹ omitted by S ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhassa

⁴ M Ph M₈ paṭisū°, T M₇ paṭissutvā, M₆ paṭisūsutvā
(sic), T M₆ M₇ insert utṭhāyāsana

⁵ M₈ Magadho ⁶ M₈ sūasā ⁷ M₈ phalam

⁸ M Ph M₈ h’ime ⁹ T M₆ M₇ uccheccāmi

¹⁰ omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇ ¹¹ M Ph M₈ byayamāno

¹² M₈ pārī° ¹³ omitted by T, M₇ has sa° opātanti

¹⁴ T M₇ opāt°

XX.

vuttbahissanti samagga-
yeva Ānanda Vajjinam
te Ānanda sutam V
paññattam na samucc
Vajjīdhamme samāday
bhante Vajjī appamatt
samucchindanti, yathā
dāya vattanti' ti. Yāvā
na paññāpessanti pañ
pannatte porāṇe Vajjīd
yeva Ānanda Vajjinam
Ānanda sutam Vajjī
sakkaronti garukaronti
mānanti ti? Sutam na
Vajjīmahallakā te sakk
tesaṃ ca sotabbam ma
Vajjī ye te Vajjinam
garukarissanti manessa
manissanti³ vuddhi
no parihāmi. Kinti te
kulakumāriyo tā na ok
me tam bhante Vajjī
na okkassa pasayha⁶ v
Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo ku
vūsessanti⁷ vuddhi yeva
parihāmi. Kinti te Ān
Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhanta
garukaronti mānanti p
pubbam dhammikaṃ b
tam bhante Vajjī, yā
tarāmi⁴ eva bāhurāmi⁵ ca
pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinn
balim no parihāpenti

Vajjīkarāṇiyaṃ karissanti, vuddhi
pāṭikakkhā no parihāmi. Kinti
Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paññāpenti,
chindanti yathā pannatte porāṇe
vattanti' ti? Sutam me tam
tam na paññāpenti paññattam na
paññatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samā
dayaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam
attam na samucchindissanti yathā
dhamme samādaya vattissanti vuddhi
pāṭikakkhā, no parihāmi. Kinti te
ye te Vajjinam Vajjīmahallakā te
mānanti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbam
e tam bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjinam
garonti garukaronti mānanti pūjenti
mānanti' ti. Yāvākiyaṃ ca Ānanda
Vajjīmahallakā te sakkarissanti
ti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṃ ca sotabbam
yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikakkhā,
Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo
kassa pasayha⁶ vūssenti ti? Sutam
yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā
vūssenti' ti. Yāvākiyaṃ ca Ānanda
kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶
Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikakkhā, no
da sutam Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjinam
māni eva bāhurāmi ca, tāni sakkaronti
pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinnapabbam kata
pabbam no parihāpenti' ti? Sutam me
yāni Vajjinam Vajjīcetiyaṃ abbhan
tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānanti
pubbam katapabbam dhammikaṃ b
ti. Yāvākiyaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjī
amvattanti.

ti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₃ pūjessanti
es are missing ⁶ M. pasayha.

M₃ pūj
³ M. Ph. M₃ māni sa
⁵ in M₃ here four let
⁷ Ph vūssissanti

yāni tāni Vajjīnam Vajjicetiyaṃ abbhantaṃ e'eva bāhūāni
 ca, tāni sakkariṣṣanti garuhasṣanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti²
 tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no
 parihaṃessanti, vuddhiṃ yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaukhā
 no parihaṃ Kinti te Ānanda sutam³ Vajjīnam arahantesu
 dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanaguttiṃ susamvhitā⁴ kinti anāgatā
 ca arahanto vīṭam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁵ ca arahanto vīṭe
 phāsūm vihaṇeyyūn⁶ ti⁷ Sutam me tam bhante Vajjīnam
 arahantesu dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanaguttiṃ susamvhitā⁸
 kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vīṭam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁹ ca
 arahanto vīṭe phāsūm vihaṇeyyūn ti Yāvakiyaṃ ca Ānanda
 Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaṇanaguttiṃ susam-
 vhitā bhavissati¹⁰ kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vīṭam
 āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vīṭe phāsūm vihaṇeyyūn
 ti, vuddhiṃ yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaukhā, no parihaṃ ti

3 Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāṇāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhā-
 mahāmattam āmantesi

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesālīyaṃ viharāmi
 Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatidāhaṃ⁸ Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāṇīye
 dhamme desesū Yāvakiyaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta
 aparihāṇīyā dhammā Vajjisu thassanti⁹, imesu ca sattāsu
 aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhiṃ yeva
 brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam pāṭikaukhā, no parihaṃ ti

4 Evam¹⁰ vutte Vassakāṇo brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto
 Bhagavantam etad avoca

‘Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāṇīyena dhammena
 samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnam, vuddhiṃ yeva pāṭikaukhā, no
 parihaṃ, ko pana vādo sattahī aparihāṇīyehi dhammehi¹²
 Akaraṇīyā¹³ ca¹⁴ bho Gotama Vajjī saññā Māgadhenā
 Ajātasattunā Vedehuputtana, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatā

¹ M Ph T māṇissanti ² M pūjissanti

³ T anāgatā ⁴ T °guttikā

⁵ T °tam, M adds bhavissanti ⁶ T agatā

⁷ M Ph bhavissanti ⁸ M Ph insert brāhmaṇa

⁹ M vattissanti ¹⁰ M Ph S omit all from Evam to avoca

¹¹ M pi tena kho bho, Ph pi kho bho, T M₆ M₇ pi ce bho

¹² M₆ °niyāni ¹³ Ph va

upalāpanā nuūatra mithubhedā. Handa ca dāmi nuvaṇṇi
bho³ Gotama gaocāma bahukaccā mayam bahukaranīyā
ti. Yassa dāmi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālāṃ manasi⁴ ti. Attha
kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamabāmatto Bhagavato
bhūsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XXI

1 Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho
vibharati Gujha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniyo dhamme
desessāmi taṃ supāttha sādhu-kam manasikarotha, bhūsisāmi
ti. Evaṃ bhanto ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum
Bhagavā otaḍ avoca —

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū alibhāra sannipātā
bhāsisanti sannipātābahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhik-
khūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthalu-⁵ anti⁶
samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkha-
ve bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁷ pa-
nattam na samucclundissanti yathā paṇuattesu sakkhāpadesu
samādhāya vattissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam
pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū,
ye⁸ te⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ therā rattasū-cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro
saṅghaparimāyaka¹¹ te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānes-
santi¹² pūjessanti¹³ tesā ca sotabham manussanti vuddhi
yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.
Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taphūya pono-
bbhavikāya na¹⁴ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁶ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

S³ nūya Ph. npatepanā. T bandā.

³ omitted by Ph. S⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T M₁ paṇṇap M₂ pīssanti ⁶ T M₂ M₃ nūyikā

⁷ M. Ph mānissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no

M₂ gacchanti. S. ar¹⁰ M₂ M₃ araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapesanti" kinti anagata ca pesā sabrahmacarī āgaccheyyum, agatā ca pesā sabrahmacarī phāsūm vihareyyum ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmye dhamme bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi

XXII

1 Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāmye dhamme desessāmi pe .

2 Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāmye dhamme?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na lābhānamā bhavissanti na³ kammāratā⁴ na kammāratam' omittā vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassanamā bhavissanti⁵ na middhānamā bhavissanti . na saṅgamanama

bhavissanti⁶ na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁷ papikānam icchānam vasam gatā⁸ na pāpamitta bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā⁹ na pāpasampavānā¹⁰ na oramattakena viśesādhigamena antarā voṣūnam āpajjissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmye dhamme bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikanhā, no parihāmi

XXIII

1 Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāmye dhamme desessāmi pe

¹ M upaṭṭhā² ² T inserts bhikkhu

³ T M₆ M₇ add tam sunātha and omitt pe, M Ph give this phrase till manasikarotha ⁴ T M₇ 'āramatā

⁵ Ph has na kammāramatā, T M₇ S omitt it

⁶ T 'atā ⁷ S pe. ⁸ omitted by T

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto bhavissanti ottappino bhavissanti bahussanti³ bhavissanti³ braddhaviṇiṇā bhavissanti satimanto⁴ bhavissanti paṇḍavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave imo satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu tbaṇṇanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha, no parihāni ti.

XXIV

1. Sattā vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme devesāmi⁵ pe⁵

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṇṇanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṇṇanti viṇayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṇṇanti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāveṇṇanti⁶ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṇṇanti sāmādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveṇṇanti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveṇṇanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca bhikkhave imo satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhusu tbaṇṇanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkha no parihāni ti

M. Ph. hiriṇo T. M₆. M₇ hirimā

S. pe. M. la. Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

XXV

1 Satta¹ vo bhikkhave aparihāmye dhamme desessāmi²
pe³

2 Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāmyā dhammā⁴

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū imecchāsāññam bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi⁵ veva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikakkhā,
no parihāmi Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasāññam
bhāvessanti⁶ asubhasāññam bhāvessanti⁷ ādina-
vasāññam⁸ bhāvessanti⁹ pahānasāññam bhāvessanti¹⁰
vñāgasāññam bhāvessanti¹¹ . imodhasāññam bhā-
vessanti vuddhi¹² yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pātikakkhā
no parihāmi

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāmyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāmyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi¹³ yeva¹⁴ bhikkhave
bhikkhūnam pātikakkhā, no parihāmi ti

XXVI

1 Satt' ime¹ bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti Katame satta²

2 Kammāīamatā, bhassāīamatā maddāīamatā, saṅgañ-
kāīamatā, indriyesu aguttadāīmatā bhogane amattaññutā
Santi kho pana sanghe sanghakarāññāmi, tattha sekho³
bhikkhu na⁴ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁵ sanghe
theiā rattaññū enapabbajitā bhāṇavāhmo, te⁶ tena⁷ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā⁸ vo⁹ yo¹⁰ yogam āpajati

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti

3 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti Katame satta⁴

¹ as before p 22 n 3

² S pe, M la, Ph pa

³ omitted by T

⁴ M. Ph have before satt' ime Evam me sutam Ekam
sa⁵ Bh⁶ Sāvattthiyam vi⁷ Jetavane Anā⁸ ā⁹ Tattha kho
Bh¹⁰ bh¹¹ ā¹² ⁵ omitted by M₆ S

⁶ T nam, omitted by M Ph ⁷ omitted by M Ph

⁸ M na te, M₆ tena ⁹ M₆ na ¹⁰ M₆ M. attano

¹¹ M tesu, Ph te

4. Na lammāramatā, na bhassārūmatā, na niddārūmatā, na saṅgaṇīkārūmatā indriyesu guttadvārataḥ bbojane mattanūta. Santa kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni tatra sekho bhikkhu itī paṭisaṇcikkhati 'santi kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhuno te³ tena paṇūyissanti' ti³ attanā na vo⁴ yogam āpayati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hūpeti saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ paṃmājayati adhisile na sikkhati appasāḍabahulo hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca upārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi ito bahuddhā dakkhimeyyaṃ gavesati tettha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihāṇāya samvattanti.

3 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hūpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na paṃmājayati, adhisile sikkhati, passāḍabahulo hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ supāti na randhagavesi na ito bahuddhā dakkhimeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti³

omitted by S

omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ' M. tesu Ph. te. ' T M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S saddhammassu throughout ' M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T M₆. M₇. ' M₆ 'ne.

⁹ T M₆ insert ca. omitted by T M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. insert ca.

³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca Sattha.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca¹ ariyadhammānam adhisīle na sikkhati²
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upāīambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāīam yo kaoti upāsako
 ete kho pariāhānīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā pariāhāyati

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca³ ariyadhammānam adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupāīambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāīam yo kaoti upāsako
 ete kho pariāhānīye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na pariāhāyati ti

XXVIII XXX

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo 7 satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā Katame satta?

2 Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanam
 na ppamajjati, adhisīle¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulō hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāīam-
 bhacitto dhammam sunāti na iandhagavesī, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāīam
 kaoti

Tme kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti

¹ omitted by Ph ² T M₆ M₇ tattha

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ M ca ito, M₆ M₇ c'ito

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph ariyavinaye

⁷ M inserts la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph saddhā, and it adds pa, M la, M S sampadā

⁹ S asambhavā, M adds la, Ph pa

¹⁰ Ph pabhā¹⁰

¹¹ T inserts na ¹² omitted by T

¹³ T M₆ M₇ c'ito

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savaṇau ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aṇñaṃ dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth eva ca puhakāraṃ yo koroti upāsako
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savaṇau ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisile ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aṇñaṃ dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca puhakāraṃ vo koroti upāsako
 ote kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti

Vajiraggo tatiyo¹

Tassa² uddānaṃ

Sārandado³ Vussakāro⁴ bhikkhu kammaṃ⁵ ca saddhuyaṃ⁶
 Bodhisauṇaṃ⁷ sekho⁸ ca hāu vipatti ca parābhavo ti⁹

XXXI

1 Atha kho anuṭṭaro devatā abhikkantūyaṃ rattiyā
 abhikkantavannaṃ kavalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhaseti yena

T M₆ M₇ have after sikkhati pe 1 na parihāyati ti.
 Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd ' omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇ tassa. ⁵ T M₇ Sārandado M Ph. Ananda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T M₆ kammaṃ M₇ mau.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ saddhā M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on

⁹ S. bodhiyasaunaṃ T M₇ abodhayisaṇṇā M₆
 abodhayisaṇṇā T M₆ M₇ sekha M dvo

T M₆ M₇ parihāṇi 1 ca hāu. " omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹ S. vipattiyasambhavo for v^o ca parā T M₇ parābhavo
 (M₆ bhavo) cā in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ
 apaññaṃ sekhaparihāṇi vipatti parābhavena cā

Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho' sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāiavatā, dhammagāiavatā¹, saṅghagāiavatā¹, sikkhāgāiavatā, samādhigāiavatā appamādagāiavatā paṭisanthāri-gāiavatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā Samanuñño³ Satthā³ aho³! Atha kho sā³ devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth ev' antaiaadhāyī.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā iattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesī.

Imam⁴ bhikkhave iattim aññataiā devatā abhikkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavaṇṇam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā 'mam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāiavatā, dhammagāiavatā, saṅghagāiavatā, sikkhāgāiavatā, samādhigāiavatā, appamādagāiavatā, paṭisanthāri-gāiavatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaiaadhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tībhagāiavo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tībhagāiavo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāriagāiavo
abhabbo parihañāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII

1 Imam bhikkhave iattim aññataiā devatā abhikkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavaṇṇam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T ² M Ph °sandhāiā° throughout

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ T inserts kho ⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ M Ph samādhigāiavatāpi ca ⁷ M Ph sikkhāsu

XXXIV

1 Imam bhikkhave rattum aññāta¹ devata² pe³ mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katume satta⁴ Satthugāyavatā dhammagāyavatā sanghagāyavatā sikkhagāyavatā, samādflugāyavatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devata idam vattamam abhavaditva padakkhinam katvā titt⁵ ev' anta idhaya ti.

2 Evam vutte ājasmā Sāriputta Bhagavantam etad avoca

3 Imassa kho aham⁶ bhante Bhagavate samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānam. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁷ attanā ca satthugāyavo hoti satthugāyavatāya ca vannavādī ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāyavate ca satthugāyavatāya samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāyavā tesañ ca vannaṃ bhanatī bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāyavo hoti pe⁸ sanghagāyavo hoti sikkhagāyavo hoti samādflugāyavo⁹ hoti¹⁰ suvaco hoti kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya cā¹⁰ vannavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya⁷ samādapeti ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesañ ca vannaṃ bhanatī bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁸ samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāmi ti.

4 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta sādhū kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ajānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca¹⁰ satthugāyavo hoti satthugāyavatāya cā¹⁰ vannavādī ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāyavā te ca satthugāyavatāya

¹ M Ph in full till abhikantavannā then la (Ph pa) satt' ime, T M₆ M₇ give the whole phrase in full

² S pana ³ T M₆ M₇ ajā¹⁰ ⁴ T bhikkhunī

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M₆ mittā, then te ca kalyānamittatā tesañ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on ⁸ omitted by M₆ ⁹ omitted by M

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆

samādapeta ye c' añño bhikkhū satthagārava tesā ca
 vappam bhapaṭi bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilena. Attanū ca
 dhammagāravo hoti pe saṅghagāravo hoti
 sikkhagāravo hoti samādhigāravo hoti suvaco
 hoti kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca vappavādi
 ye c' añño bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya
 samādapeta ye c' añño bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesā ca³
 vappam bhapaṭi bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilena. Imassa kho
 Sāriputta mayā samkhuttena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena
 attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV

1 Sattahū bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkha⁴ mitto
 sevītabbo. Katamehi sattahū?

2. Daddadam dadāti, dukkaram karoti dukkhamam
 khamati guyham³ assa³ āvīkaroti guyham⁶ assa⁶ pari
 guyhati⁷ āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹ khīnena¹⁰ nātinamānati¹⁰

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahū aṅgehi samannāgato bhik
 khu mitto sevītabbo ti

• Daddadam dadāti mitto³ dukkaram carī¹⁴ kubhati,
 attho pi¹⁵ esa duruttamī khamati dukkhamāni pi
 guyham ca tassa³ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati⁷
 āpadāsu na jahāti⁹, khīnena¹⁰ nātinamānati¹⁰
 yasmim¹⁰ etāni tthūsu samvīyanti¹¹ dha puggale,
 so mitto mittakāmena bhajītabbo tatthāvidho ti

M la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ omitted by M₇
³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S
⁵ M. gulassa Ph. gulhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.
⁷ S. gūhati M₆ gubati. ⁸ T. dāta ⁹ T. jāhāsi.
 M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ khīnēnāti omitted by M₆ S.
 S. dadāti ¹⁰ T. M₆ mittam, M₇ S. cittam
¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ vā pi
¹² T. M₆ guyham o'assa S. guyham assa ca.
¹³ M. gulhassa. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. gūhati.
¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ jahati.
¹⁶ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ khīnēnāti ¹⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.
¹⁸ M₆ S. vīyanti dha M. Ph. ca l dha.

XXXVI

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhaṇitaḅbo paṇupāsitaḅbo api paṇujamānena pī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ² ca³ katham kattā hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁵ nīyojēti

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhaṇitaḅbo paṇupāsitaḅbo api paṇujamānena pī ti

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca katham kattā no c' atthāne⁵ nīyojaye⁶ yasmim⁷ etāni thānāni samvījanti dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhaṇitaḅbo tathāvidho ti "

XXXVII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na ciass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upaśampajja vihaieyya Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan¹¹' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā¹² cittam 'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittam vā cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹³ upatthahanti¹² viditā abbhaththam¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upatthahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆ M₇ S insert ca ² T M₇ '10

³ omitted by M Ph ⁴ T M₆ M₇ c' atthāne

⁵ Ph cātth°, M₇ ca thāne ⁶ M 'jako, Ph 'jito

⁷ M Ph yamhi

⁸ M₆ S 'vījanti dha, M Ph ca l 'dha

⁹ M Ph 'pito ¹⁰ T idañ ca

¹¹ T silattan, M₇ silanattan ¹² omitted by T

¹³ T ahattam, M₇ abbhattam.

¹⁴ T upatthā°, M Ph continue la (Ph pa) || viditā vitakkā

viditā abbattham gacchanti viditā vitakkā uppajanti
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanutesu³ kaṇ
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti samanasi
katam sūpadhāritam⁴ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahū dhammeḥ samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁵.

3 Sattahū bhikkhave⁶ dhammeḥ samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa
maja viharati. Katameḥ sattahū?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me cetaso linattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti aṇhantam samkhittam vā⁶ cittam⁷
'aṇhantam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittam bahiddhā me vikkhittam
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Tassa viditā vedanā uppajan
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti viditā
saññā⁹ uppajanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham
gacchanti viditā vitakkā uppajanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti
viditā abbattham gacchanti sappāyasappāyesu kho pan
assa dhammesu hinappanutesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu
nimittam suggahitam¹⁰ hoti samannasikātam sūpadhāritam
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave sattahū dhammeḥ samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti

T ottam throughout

T na ppanutesu M, panappanutesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su throughout.

⁴ Ph. S. add ti, M. M₆ 'yyan ti.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ insert vā also T. M₇ insert here vā, omitting
it before cittam.

⁹ M. has after saññā la Ph. M₆ pa, then vitakkā upp

¹⁰ M₆. S. cittam.

XXXVIII

1 Sattalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati Katamehi sattalu²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ tīrtikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocaiakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinhiṇṇakusalo hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattalu dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati⁷

3 Sattalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati Katamehi sattalu²

4 Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ tīrtikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocaiakusalo, samādhissa abhinhiṇṇakusalo¹¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattalu dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittaṃ vasaṇa vattati⁷

XXXIX

1 Ekam¹² samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Sāvatthiyam¹³ pindāya pāvīsī Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M Ph insert ca ² M Ph M₈ vasam

³ M₈ pavatteti ⁴ omitted by M₈^c

⁵ M Ph M₈ kalyāṇa^o ⁶ M inserts ca

⁷ T vatteti, M Ph M₈ S add ti

⁸ M ca vasam, Ph M₈ vasam, T M₆ M₇ ca vasam, but only in the first place where it occurs

⁹ all MSS, also S, omiṭ hoti

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta^o, M Ph kalyāṇa^o ¹¹ M M₈ adds ti

¹² M Ph M₈ S omit the introductory phrase

¹³ S oṭṭhim

pattassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tvaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā, yaṃ nuṇḍhaṃ yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitṭhiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammodī, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ sannissinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarī kathaṃ udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni pari puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī 'muddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanīyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī¹ anabhinanditvā² appaṭikkho itvā³ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmaṃ Bhagavato santoko etassa bhāsitaṃ antthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapūtapapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁵ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca idhāhaṃ bhante pnbhan hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāva Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsū⁶. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi atippago kho tvaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā yaṃ nuṇḍhaṃ yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ⁷ bhante yena aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ⁸ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitṭhiyehi paribbājakehi saddhūṃ sammodū sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdū. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājā kānaṃ sannissinnānaṃ

T sū M₃ middeso also in all the other places where this word recurs M₇ neva. ³ T 'sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ T M₆ M₇ ajā.

⁶ in M₃ here one leaf is missing ⁷ S. 'tthū.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ 'sī ⁹ M₃ kho 'haṃ.

M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'mi. ¹⁰ M M₆ M. di.

M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'di.

sannipatitānam ayaṃ antaṛākathā udapādi 'yo' hi koci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caratī, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya ti Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatittthiyyānaṃ paṇibbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim¹ na ppatikkosim², anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāyāsanī pakkāmmim³ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājāmi⁴ ti Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassaganānamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁵ paṇṇāpetum⁶ ti⁷ 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷaṃ vassaganānamattena niddaso bhikkhū⁶ paṇṇāpetum⁷ Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattthūni mayā sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni satta⁸

4 Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viyyātibbhe tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca viyyātibbhe avigatapemo, satnepakke tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca satnepakke avigatapemo ditthipativedhe¹¹ tībbacchando hoti āyatī⁹ ca ditthipativedhe¹¹ avigatapemo

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavattthūni mayā sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶

5 Ime¹³ kho Sāriputta satta¹⁴ niddasavattthūni¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasā ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caratī, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisatī¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caratī, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M M₆ M₇ °dī

² M °sī

³ M M₆ °mī

⁴ T M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti

⁷ Ph M₆ add ti

⁸ S adhi° throughout

⁹ T M. °nīyantiyā

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ °no

¹¹ Ph T °vede, M₆ °pavedhe

¹² omitted by T M₆

¹³ T imāni, M₆ ime

¹⁴ T M₇ satta, omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M₆ M₇ °vattthūni

¹⁶ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁷ T M₆ °tiñ.

¹⁸ T niddhiso, M₇ nibbiso

alam vacanāya chattimsa ce pi vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, niddaso bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya atthacattārisaū³ co pi vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti
 alam vacanāya ti.

XL

1 Evam⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayanā Bhagavā Kosam
 biyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 palibhanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāva Kosam
 biyam⁶ pindāya pūvā. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 otad abosi atippago kho tava Kosambiyam pindāya caritunā
 yaṇ nūnāham yena anūtatitthiyānāṇi paribbājakānam ārāmo
 ten' upasaṅkameyyau ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yoma
 anūtatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo⁷ teṇa upasaṅkami
 upasaṅkamitvā tehi anūtatitthuyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
 sammodi sammodanāyaṇi katham⁸ sūrinīyam⁹ vītisāretva
 ekamantam usiḍi.

2 Tena kho pana samayeṇa tesam anūtatitthiyānam
 paribbājakānam sammāsinānam samupatitthānam¹⁰ ayaṃ
 antarā kathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi loci āvuso devadasa vassāni
 paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṇi carati, niddaso
 bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 tesam anūtatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṇi uva
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī¹¹ anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā¹²
 utthāyāsanā palikkāmi Bhagavato santiko etassa bhāsitaṇa
 attham ajānissāmi ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam pindāya
 caritvā pacchābhataṃ pindapātapapaṭikkanto yena¹ Bhagavā²
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā
 ekamantam usiḍi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando

S. *ati. T M₆ M₇ nittimsa

³ Ph. *isam S. *isaū.

⁴ T M₇ naccattāriso, M₆ cattāriso

⁶ M. Ph. S. hup. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti.

⁹ T ko ya. M₇ kkositvā

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ ajā

⁵ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

omitted by M₇.

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Kosambiyam¹ pindāya pāvisim² Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam pindāya caṇṭṭum yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam āmo ten' upasankameyyan tī³ Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam āmo ten' upasankamim⁴, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paṇibbājakehi saddhim sammomodim⁵ sammodaniyam katham⁶ sūāniyam⁶ vitisāetvā ekamantam nisidim⁷ Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam sammāsaṃvāsānam sammipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi yo hi loci āvuso dvādasā vassāni paṇipunnāni paṇisuddhāni brahmacariyāni caṇṭṭi, «niddaso bhikkhū» tī alam vacanāyā tī Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim⁸ na ppatikkosim⁹, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmmim¹⁰ Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmi¹¹ tī Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹² tī² Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevaḷam vassagananamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹² Satta kho māni Ānanda niddasavattḥūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni Katamāni satta?

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappī¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, ādaddhavinīyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavattḥūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni

¹ M Ph S °bim ² M T °sī

³ M has after tī la, Ph pa, M₈ omits it, then all three MSS have tehi saddhim and so on

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °mi

⁵ M M₈ T M₆ °dī ⁶ omitted by T M₈

⁷ M M₈ T M₇ °dī, M₆ °dīmsu

⁸ M T °dī, M₈ has na abhinandi for neva a°

⁹ M M₈ °sī ¹⁰ M Ph M₈ T °mi

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ajā°, M₈ jā° ¹² T M₆ M₇ add tī

¹³ Ph S hirimā ¹⁴ T ottāpī

5 Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samanna
gato bhikkhu dvādasa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari
suddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso¹ bhikkhū ti alam
vacanāya caturisati² ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam pari
suddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso³ bhikkhū ti
alam vacanāya⁴, chaṭṭiṃsa⁵ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam
parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso⁶ bhikkhū ti
alam vacanāya aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam
parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso⁸ bhikkhū
ti alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo catuttho

Tassa¹ uddānam

Appamādo hurimū ca dve sūvacā dūve saḅhā

Dve paṭisambhida² dūve va ā niddasavatthū³ 'puro dve ti

XLI.

1 Satt imā bhikkhavo viṇṇānatthitīyo Katamā sattu?

2 Santi bhikkhavo sattu nānattakārā nānattasamūno
syyathā pi manussā ekacco ca¹ derā² ekacco ca³ vi
pātika⁴ Ayam paṭhamā viṇṇānatthitī.

T¹ saṃ. T M₆ M₇ anāya ti T M₆ *tin

¹ T M₆ M₇ nibbiso² M₆ *yā ti.

³ T *san, S. *sati T M₆ M₇ nittiniso

⁴ M₇ *isa M₆ isa Ph. *isa S. isa.

⁵ T niccattāriso M₆ M₇ niccattāriso

Ph. *vaggassa uddānam M₆ ekacco devatāvaggassa udd
S tass¹

M. Ph. M₆ give the Uddāna, as follows viz appamādam
(Ph. do, M₆ *do) hurotappam sūvacā (M₆ saḅhā) ca (Ph.
'va) sūvacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham, M₆ *taccam) vitthatam
(Ph. M₆ tev' assa vaso [M₆ vasso] ca vaso [M₆ vasso]
bhavittam² tam) dve mittā³ (M₆ inserts dve paṭisambhida)
dve samādhi (Ph. M₆ samāna) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M₆ nidditā)
niddasavatthū (M₆ niddesavatthum) aparo dūve ti T M₆
have appamāda (M₆ M₇ *do) huri ca (or hurima) sedbena
(M₆ so ca dhena, M₇ sevadena) vitthā vitthā (M₆ M₇ vitthā)
ce pi⁴ vitthā (M₆ citta M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi) paṭi
sambhida⁵ ca niddasavatthū aparo dūve ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆ ² M₆ devatā ³ omitted by Ph.

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmacāyikā¹ pathamābhimbhattā Ayam dutiyā viññānatthitī

4 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā Ayam tatiyā viññānatthitī

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinhā² Ayam catutthā³ viññānatthitī

6 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāṇā ‘ananto⁴ ākāso’ tī ākāsañāñcāyatanūpagā Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññānatthitī

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ tī viññānañcāyatanūpagā Ayam chatthā viññānatthitī

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ tī ākāsañāñcāyatanūpagā Ayam sattamā⁶ viññānatthitī

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññānatthitīyo tī

XII

1 Satt’ ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhāṇā Katame satta²

2 Sammāditthi, sammāsankappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah’⁷ angehi⁸ cittass’ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁹, ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi¹⁰ sa¹¹-upaniso itī pi sapaṇikkhāro¹² itī pi tī

¹ M₈ °yikadevā ² T M₆ °kinnā -

³ M₆ °tthi ⁴ M₈ ānando

⁵ T M₆ M₇ °mī ⁶ M₆ °mī

⁷ M Ph M₈ satta ⁸ M₈ inserts la

⁹ omitted by M₈

¹⁰ M M₈ °dhissa, S omits sammā before samādhi

¹¹ omitted by M M₈ .M₆ ¹² M M₈ insert tī

XIII

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2 Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi ahumeyyaggi gaha
pataggi, dakkhimeyyaggi katthaggi

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

XLIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana sama-
yena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāñño¹ upakkhaṭo²
hoti pañca usabhasatāni thūpupanitāni³ honti yannatthāya,
pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yannatthāya,
pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yannatthāya,
pañca ajasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yannatthāya, pañca
urabhasatāni thūpupanitāni honti yannatthāya. Atha kho
Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upasankamū
upasankamutvā Bhagavatā saddhū sammodi, sammodani-
yam katham sārūpiyam vitisūretvā ekamantam nisīdi
Ekamantam nisinnō kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama aggissa
adhānam⁴ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāni-
samsan ti. Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam aggissa
adhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāni-
samsan ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁵ 'tatiyam pi kho Uggata-
sariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me
tam bho Gotama aggissa adhānam yūpassa ussāpanam
mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Mayā pi kho etam⁶
brāhmaṇa sutam aggissa adhānam yūpassa ussāpanam
mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ⁷ bho

M₁. T āhup

in M. Ph. M₁ the introductory phrase is missing

¹ T yāñño ² M₁ kkhathho M₁ M₂ kkhamo

³ T M₁ thūpupanitāni throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁. T M₁ M₂ adhānam throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. M₁ add Uggatasariro (sic) br^o

⁶ M. la, S. pe. ⁷ T M₁ M₂ evam.

T na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idam sabbena sabban'³ ti³

2 Evam vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariṇam brāhmaṇam etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evam pucchitabbā sūtam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan» ti Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷ ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpam ussāpetukāmo, ovaḍatu mam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīghaiattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti

3 Atha kho Uggatasariṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpam ussāpetukāmo, ovaḍatu mam bhavam Gotamo, anusāsatu mam bhavam Gotamo, yam mama assa dīghaiattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīni satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhudrayāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni Katamāni tīni²

4 Kāyasattham, vacīsattam, manosattam Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evam cittam uppādeti 'ettakā usabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya ettakā vacchataiā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchataiāyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti So^o 'puññam karomī' ti¹⁵ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggam paṇyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggam paṇyesati Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam

¹ T sace pi ² M₈ 'kam sarīrañ

³ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing ⁵ M₈ inserts la

⁶ omitted by T M₇ ⁷ M₈ 'bbā ti

⁸ M Ph M₈ aggissa

⁹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ ādātu^o throughout

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ ādento throughout

¹¹ M₈ T M₇ yañño, S yaññe ¹² T M₇ 'penti

¹³ Ph M₈ dukkhindriyāni ¹⁴ M₈ yañño, S. yaññe

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna ¹⁶ M₈ suggo, T sugata, M₇ sugati

¹⁷ M₆ M₇ paṇyo^o

ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idaṃ paṭhamam manosattham
ussūpeti ukusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³ dukkhaṇipākam.

6 Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggāni ādhento yūpaṃ
ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā evaṃ vācam bhāsati ettakā
asabbhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haṇṇantu
yaṇṇatthāya ettakā vacchatarīyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya,
ettakā ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya ettakā urabbhā haṇṇantu
yaṇṇatthāya⁴ ti. So 'puṇnam karomi' ti⁵ apuṇnam karoti
kusalam karomi ti akusalam karoti 'sugatiyā⁶ maggaṃ
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggāni
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idaṃ
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussūpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³
dukkhaṇipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggāni ādhento yūpaṃ
ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'asabbhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bbati 'vacchatarā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya' sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya' sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati urabbhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya
ti. So puṇnam karomi' ti⁷ apuṇnam karoti kusalam
karomi' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggaṃ pariyesāmi
ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggāni brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva yaṇṇā idaṃ dutiyaṃ kīya
sattham ussūpeti ukusalam dukkhuḍḍayam³ dukkhaṇipākam.

Aggāni brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussūpento pubb' eva
yaṇṇā imāni tīni satthāni ussūpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayāni⁹
dukkhaṇipākāni.

7 Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa uggaṃ paṭṭatthā parivajjetubbā,
na sevitatthā. Katamo tayo?

M, yaṇṇā S. yaṇṇā throughout omitted by T

³ M, M, dukkhuḍḍayam, M, dukkhuḍḍayam.

⁴ omitted by T M. inserts pana, M, puna

⁵ M, sugg^o T M, M, sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabbhati, M, samādadbhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserts pana M, puna. ⁸ M, sugg^o M, sugati.

⁹ M, dukkhuḍḍayāni Ph. M, dukkhuḍḍayāni.

8 Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi Kasmā cāyam biāhmana iāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

9 Ratto kho biāhmana iāgena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya ducceṇitaṃ carati, manasā ducceṇitaṃ carati So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya ducceṇitaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātān nīyāya upapajjati² Tasmāya³ iāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo Kasmā cāyam biāhmana dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

10 Duṭṭho kho biāhmana dosena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ ducceṇitaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā ducceṇitaṃ⁸ carati⁷ So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya ducceṇitaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātān nīyāya upapajjati Tasmāya¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo Kasmā cāyam biāhmana mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo²

11 Mūlho kho biāhmana mohena abhībhūto paṇḍita-citto kāyena ducceṇitaṃ carati, vācāya ducceṇitaṃ carati manasā ducceṇitaṃ carati So kāyena ducceṇitaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ ducceṇitaṃ caritvā¹¹ manasā ducceṇitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātān nīyāya upapajjati² Tasmāya¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo

Ime kho biāhmana tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevītabbā

12 Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ biāhmana aggī sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ paṇḍitabbā Katane tayo²

¹ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ M₇ uppa°

³ T tassāyaṃ, M₇ tassa yaṃ, S tasmā cāyaṃ

⁴ T M₇ add mohaggi ⁵ T M₆ M₇ omit this section

⁶ M inserts la ⁷ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁸ M. M₈ insert la, Ph pa ⁹ omitted by Ph M₈

¹⁰ S tasmā cāyaṃ

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā, M₈ M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph M₈ garuṇ k° throughout

13 Āhunēyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti 'mātā' ti¹ vā² 'pitā' ti vā³ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kassa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yam⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambbūto⁶ Tasmāyam⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15 Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa te honti 'puttā' ti vā¹⁰ dārā' ti vā¹¹ 'dāsā' ti vā¹² peśā¹³ ti vā¹⁴ kammakarā¹⁵ ti vā¹⁶ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹⁷ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁸ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16 Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappa mādā¹ paṭivirata² khantisoracco nivāṭṭhā³ ekam attānaṃ damenti⁴ ekam⁵ attānaṃ⁶ samenti⁷ ekam⁸ attānaṃ⁹ parinibbāpenti¹⁰ ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyaggi¹² sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham¹³ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho¹⁴ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālana kalam upaletabbo kālana kalam ajjupekkhitabbo kālana kalam nibbāpetabbo kālana kalam nikkhipitabbo ti.

17 Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ¹ bho Gotama upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu apa t-agge

Ph. M.₂ āhun^o throughout T sometimes omitted by T¹ omitted by M.₄

⁴ M. Ph. M.₂ ito omitted by M.₅

⁵ M. Ph. M.₂ pāyam S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M.₂

⁷ M. Ph. M.₂ tasmā pāyam S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M.₇ tabbā. ⁹ T. M.₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. M. Ph. M.₂ peśā.

¹¹ S. omits ka ti vā. ¹² M.₂ inserts so.

¹³ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M.₂ parappavāda.

¹⁵ T. M.₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh. M.₆ omits tasmāyam da. ¹⁶ M.₂ dukkham. ¹⁷ M.₂ so.

¹⁸ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saiaṇaṃ gataṃ ¹Esāham² bho Goṣāma pañca³
 usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ⁴ dema⁵, pañca vacchataṇṇa-
 satāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema⁶, pañca vacchataṇṇasatāni
 muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema⁷, pañca aṇasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ
 dema⁸, pañca⁹ mabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ dema¹⁰, haṇi-
 tāni c'eva tinaṃ khādanti sītāni ca pānyāni pivanti,
 sīto ca nesam¹¹ vāto upavāyātū¹² ti

XLV

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-
 pphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā
 Katamā satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā,
 sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā, amccasaññā, amcece dukkha-
 saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā¹

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇi-
 yosānā ti

XLVI

1 Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā maha-
 pphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā
 Katamā satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā,
 sabbaloke anabhūatasaññā, amccasaññā, amcece dukkha-
 saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā²

3 Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
 hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇiyosānā ti itī kho
 paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

4 Asubhasaññāpaṇṇāpācāyena bhikkhave bhikkhuno³ cetasā
 bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph esāmi ² omitted by T M₆

³ T jīvitanomi, M₇ 'nomi throughout

⁴ M₈ omits this passage

⁵ T M₆ M₇ tesam

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vāyanti

⁷ T M₇ add maṇasaññā

⁸ M adds imā kho bh^o satta saññā and so on

⁹ T 'nā

paṭīṣiyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁷
vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave
kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulāṃ⁹ vā aggumhi pakkhittam
paṭīṣiyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati evam
eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicetena cetasā
bahulāṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭi-
ṣiyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati upekkhā⁷ vā
paṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno
asubhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulāṃ viharato methuna
dhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anūsandati appaṭikkūlyatā
vā saṅghāti veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ ā
bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso
appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno
hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparici-
tena cetasā bahulāṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattivā
cittaṃ paṭīṣiyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati.
upekkhā⁷ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti veditabbam etaṃ
bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹¹ bhāvitā me asubhasaññā atthi me
pubbenāparam viśeso pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti ha
tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahū-
likatā mahapphalā hoti mānāsikā amatogadhā amata-
pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5 Marupasaññā bhikkhave¹² bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

M₆ kuṭeti S. kuyati.

M₆ S. vattati T vabbhati *corrected from vattati*
but the reading is not quite clear M₆ vaccati M₇ vaddhati.

³ M Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T paṭikūlyatā M₆ paṭikkulātā

⁵ M. Ph. S. nahāru¹³ M₆ nahārudalāṃ.

⁶ T kūtati S kuyati M₆ kukkatī.

⁷ M S. vattati *omitted by M₆*

⁸ T kūtati M₆ kulati and kuttati S kuyati

⁹ M. M₆ S vattati. T paṭikūlyatā.

¹⁰ M₆ anupasandati M Ph. sandahati T M₇ have paṭi-
ṣiyati (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati upekkhā
vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti *as below omitting therefore*
all from samāpattiyā to cittaṃ in the next phrase.

omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ M₆ continues bhikkhuno cetasā bahulāṃ and so on as
in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā tī
iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñ c' etam paticecī vuttam?

6 Mañānasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā
bahulam viharato jīvitamkantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭi-
kutati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasādiyati upekkhā³ vā paṭi-
kkūlyatā⁴ vā santhāti Seyyathī pi bhikkhave kukkutaṭṭam
vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggaṃhi paṭikkuttam paṭilīyati paṭi-
kutati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasādiyati evaṃ eva kho⁷
bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañānasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitamkantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸
paṭivattati² na sampasādiyati upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹
vā santhāti Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañānasaññāpari-
cetena cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitamkantiyā cittaṃ
anusandati¹⁰, appatikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² santhāti, vedītabbam
etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁵ mañānasaññā,
natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso appattam me bhāvanā-
phalan¹⁵' tī Iti ha tattha sampañño hoti Sace 'pana
bhikkhave bhikkhuno mañānasaññāparicetena cetasā ba-
hulam viharato jīvitamkantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati⁸
paṭivattati² na sampasādiyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁸
vā santhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ 'bhā-
vitā me mañānasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso,
pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' tī Iti ha tattha sampañño
hoti Mañānasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

² M M₈ S 'vattati ³ M Ph S upekkhā

⁴ M Ph S nahāru°, M₈ nahārudalam, M₆ nahārudaddam

⁵ T 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

⁶ M S 'vattati, *omitted by* M₈

⁷ *omitted by* M M₈

⁸ T M₇ 'kūṭati, M₈ 'kuttati, S 'kujjati

⁹ T paṭi°, M₇ paṭikullatā, M₈ paṭikulatā

¹⁰ M Ph 'sandahati

¹¹ M Ph appatī°, M₆ appatikkulatā, M₈ appatikkulyatā,
M₇ appatikkūlyatā ¹² *omitted by* M Ph

¹³ M Ph M₈ M₇ °no ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈

¹⁵ M Ph °balan

¹⁶ T °nikkantiyā

¹⁷ M. Ph M₈ S upekkhā

¹⁸ T paṭikkūlyatā, M₆ paṭikkulatā, M₈ paṭikkulyatā

pphalā hoti mahānisaṃsa amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī yaṇ taṇi vuttamā idam etaṇ paṭicea vuttamā.

7 Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṇ mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kko paṇ' etaṇ vuttamā kiṃ e' etaṇ paṭicea vuttamā?

8 Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṇi viharato ra atanhāvu eittamā paṭilīyati pe upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇḥātā. Seyvathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattamā vā nahārudaḍḍalamā vā aggaṇhi pakkhittamā paṭilīyati paṭikuṭatā⁵ paṭirattatā⁶ na sampāsarīvatī etaṇ eva kko bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulamā viharato rasatanhāya⁷ eittamā paṭilīyati pe upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇḥātā. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulaṇi viharato rasatanhāya eittamā anasandati⁸ appaṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇḥātā vedittubham etaṇ bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparamā vi eso appattamā me bhāvanāphalan¹⁰ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulamā viharato rasatanhāya eittamā paṭilīyati pe¹¹ upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇḥātā ve ditabbamā etaṇ bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, attthi me pubbenāparamā vi eso pūttamā me bhāvanāphalan ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

M Ph. M₂ paṭikula throughout.

M M₂ la Ph pa S gives it in full

³ M Ph. M₂. S upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ paṭikūlyatā M₈ paṭikulyatā M₆ paṭikkulatā

⁵ T M kūtati M₂ kuttati, S kuyati.

⁶ M M₈. S. °vattatī T tanhāya alone

⁷ T paṭi M₆ paṭikulatā M₇ paṭikkulat.

⁸ M Ph. °sandahati throughout.

⁹ M Ph. appaṭi, M₂. T M appaṭikkūlyatā M₆ appaṭikulatā. omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M Ph. °no

¹⁰ M Ph. M₂ balan M la, Ph. M₈ pa.

¹¹ M₈. T paṭikulyatā M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹² M Ph. M₈ M₇ °no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti¹⁾ mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

9 Sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti itī kho pan' etam² vuttam, kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

10 Sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cīttam paṭilīyati³ paṭikutati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti Seyyathā pi kukkuta-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikutati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cīttam paṭilīyati⁸ paṭikutati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇāparicītena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cīttam anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhūratasaṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparāṃ viśeso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalan' ti Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph °iati° *throughout*

² M *continues* la || paṭilīyati, *as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text)*

³ Ph pa || paṭi° ⁴ T M₇ °kūṭati, S °kujjati

⁵ M₆ M₇ °vaddhati, S °vattati

⁶ T paṭi°, M₆ paṭikkulātā, M₇ paṭikkūlyatā

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati, M S °vattati

⁸ M anusandahati, Ph *continues* 'pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati, M S °vattati, *omitted by M₇*

¹⁰ M Ph S upekkhā

¹¹ T M₇ *henceforth mostly* paṭi°, M₆ paṭikkulātā *throughout*

¹² T M₆ M₇ add pana

¹³ T M₇ appaṭi°, M₆ appaṭikkulātā

¹⁴ *omitted by M Ph* ¹⁵ M °no ¹⁶ M atthi

¹⁷ M pattam

¹⁾ in M₈ two leaves are missing

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saññhātī, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ bhāvitaṃ me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ tī. Iti ha tattha sampajāno boti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ama togadhā amatapariyosānā tī iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mahapphalā boti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā tī iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kaṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12 Aniccasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saññhātī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa pattaṃ vā nahārudaddalam vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saññhātī. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati appaṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saññhātī, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abbhāvitaṃ me aniccasaññā natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

M. citresu M. M. loke cittesu.

M. continues upekkhā and so on Ph. pa + upekkhā

³ T. kuṭati M. kuṭati and kuṭati S. kujati.

⁴ M. S. vattati M. M. vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā ⁶ M. 'no

⁷ M. la + upekkhā Ph. pa + up

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. appati M. appaṭikkulata.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. Ph. 'no

paṭikuṭṭatī¹ pativattatī² na sampasāṇiyatī³ upekkhā⁴ vā
pātikkūlyatā vā santhātī⁵ vedittabbam etam bhikkhave
bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenā-
parāṃ viśeso pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha
sampaṇṇo hoti Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇiyo-
sānā tī itī jaṇ tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam

13 Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇiyo-
sānā tī itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam kiṃ c' etam paṭicca
vuttam?

14 Anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ viśatṭhiye⁷
pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkhā bhāvasaññā
paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹
Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje viśatṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkhā bhāvasaññā na¹¹ paccu-
patṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedit-
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkha-
saññā, natthi me pubbenāparāṃ viśeso, appattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha sampaṇṇo hoti Sace
pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena
cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje viśatṭhiye pamāde
ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tikkhā bhāvasaññā paccu-
patṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, vedit-
tabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce
dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparāṃ viśeso, pattam me
bhāvanāphalaṃ' tī Iti ha tattha sampaṇṇo hoti Anicce
dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā

¹ T M₇ 'kūṭṭatī, S 'kujatī

² M S 'vattatī, M₆ M₇ 'vaddhatī

³ M Ph S upekkhā ⁴ M Ph 'no

⁵ T M₇ ālasso, M Ph ālasye *throughout*

⁶ T kosajjo ⁷ M Ph viśa^o *throughout*

⁸ M *inserts* bhikkhave ⁹ *omitted by* T

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso ¹¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹² M Ph *insert* bhikkhave

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yaṇ
taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15 Dukkhe anattasaṇṇā bhikkhavo bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiu o' etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ?

16 Dukkhe anattasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca savinnaṇako kāye
bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānā
pagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhūsamatikāntaṃ santaṃ suvi-
muttaṃ. Sace bhikkhavo bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaṇṇā
paricetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca savinnaṇako
kāye bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu' ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra-
mānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam na² hoti vidhūsamatikāntaṃ
santaṃ suvimuttaṃ veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo bhikkhuna³
'abhiyāyā mo dukkhe anattasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ
viśeso appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha
sampajāno hoti. Sace paṇa⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe
anattasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ
ca savinnaṇako kāye bahuddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ
kāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁵ mānasam hoti vidhūsama-
tikāntaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave
bhikkhuna⁶ bhāvitā mo dukkhe anattasaṇṇā atthi me
pubbenāparaṃ viśeso paṭṭaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ ti. Iti
ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaṇṇā bhikkhave
bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amato-
gadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikata
mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sānā ti

M₆ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā T ahaṃkāra-
maṃkāramānāpahatā M₇ 'pagatā T dukkhena.

¹ M. Ph. M₇ add na here but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆ M₇ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā T as before
n. 1 ⁵ omitted by M₆ ⁶ M. Ph. 'no

⁷ T ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā M₆ M₇ 'manā
pagatā ⁸ Ph. 'no

XLVII

1 Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ bhāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamā, upasankamtvā Bhagavatā saddhīm pe² etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī patijānāti ti 'Yam hi tam bhāhmana sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhandam⁴ acchuddam⁵ asabalam akammāsam paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati⁶ ti, mam' eva tam bhāhmana sammā vadamāno vadeyya, aham hi bhāhmana akhandam acchuddam asabalam akammāsam paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi ti 'Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khandam⁷ pi chuddam⁸ pi sabalam⁹ pi kammāsam¹⁰ pi¹¹ ti¹²

2 Idha bhāhmana ekacco samano vā bhāhmano vā sammābrahmacārī patijānamāno na h'eva kho, mātugāmena saddhīm dvayanadvayasamāpattim¹³ samāpajjati, api sa kho mātugāmassa ucchādanapariṇamaddananahāpanasambhāhanam¹⁴ sādiyati So tam¹⁵ assādeti¹⁶ tam¹⁷ nikāmeti tena ca vīttim āpajjati Idam pi kho bhāhmana¹⁸ brahmacariyassa khandam pi chuddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi Ayam vuccati bhāhmana aparipuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena na paṇimuccati jātiyā jaiāmaṇanena¹⁹ sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

¹ M Jāṇussoṇi, Ph Janussoṇi *throughout*, M₆ M₇ Jāṇussoṇi

² M Ph S *have the phrase in full*, M₆ omits also etad avoca

³ Ph kho, T M₆ M₇ *insert* samano

⁴ M akkh^o *throughout*

⁵ M akkhandaṃ, Ph akhandam¹ ⁶ M Ph acchuddam

⁷ M Ph asa^o ⁸ M Ph aka^o

⁹ M Ph M₇ dvayam dvaya^o, T dvayanadvaya^o, M₆ *has only* samāpattim

¹⁰ S *separates the single words, viz* ucchādanam *and so on*

¹¹ *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

¹² M asādeti, T dassādeti, M₆ M₇ na dassādeti

¹³ T M₆ M₇ tan ¹⁴ *omitted by* T

¹⁵ M Ph jaiāya mai^o

3 Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vū
brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijunnamāno na b'eva
kho mātugāmena saddhū dvayaadvayasamāpattim samā
pajjati, na pi mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananabhā
paṇasambāhanam ādiyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhū
saṃjagghati saṃkiḷati saṃkeḷāyati po³ na pi
mātugāmena saddhū saṃjagghati saṃkiḷati saṃkeḷāyati
api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati
pekkhati 4 na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upani
jjhāyati pekkhati api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam supāti
tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhanantiyā
vā gūyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā 4 na pi mātugāmassa saddam
sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bha
nantiyā vā gūyantiyā vā rodantiyā va api ca kho yāni
'ssa tāni pubbo mātugāmena saddhū basitalapitakikīṭāni⁶
anussarati 4 na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbo mātugāmena saddhū
basitalapitakikīṭāni⁷ anussarati api ca kho passati gaha
patim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcalu kāmaganehi samappi
tam samāgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ 4 na pi passati
gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcalu kāmaganehi
samappitam samāgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹ api ca kho
sūñātaram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati
vinnāham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena
vā dero vā bhavissāmi dorañātaro vā ti. So tam¹⁰
assādeti tam nikāmeti tena¹¹ ca vuttim¹⁴ āpajjati Idam
pi¹³ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chuddam
pi sabalam pi kammūsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya , T dvayanadvaya M₆ yaṃ
ca samā T saṃkiḷāyati. 3 M. la Ph. pa

4 M. inserts la Ph. pa

5 M. Ph. 'kutaṃ (or kuttaṃ) throughout

6 M. Ph. S add tāni. 7 S. adds tāni.

8 T parivā M₇ parivārayamānam M₆ S. paricāra
yamānam.

9 M₆ S. paricāray°, T M₇ parivāraya°

10 omitted by T, M₆ M₇ have na or ta.

M₆ assā , T M₆ dassādeti. T M₆ M₇ tan

11 T te. 14 M₆ patti. 15 omitted by M.

aparissuddham brāhmacariyaṃ carati sampvutto methune-
na samyogena, na punneceti jativā jarāmaranena¹ sokehi
paṇḍevēhi dukkhēhi domanassēhi upayāsehi, na punneceti
dukkhasmā ti vadamī Yavakivañ cūhiṃ brāhmanaṃ mesam²
sattannam methunasamyogānam aññataraññataram³ methu-
nasamyogam⁴ attani upahinam samampassim⁵, neva tiva-
ham⁶ brāhmana sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmike
sassamanabrāhmaṇya pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram
sammāsambodhim⁷ abhisambuddho⁸ paccaññāsim⁹ vito
ca kho aham¹⁰ brāhmanaṃ mesam¹¹ sattannam methuna-
samyogānam aññataraññataram¹² methunasamyogam¹³
attani appahinam na¹⁴ samampassim¹⁵, athāham brāhmana
sadevake loke samāriake sabrahmike sassamanabrāhmaṇya
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim¹⁶ abhi-
sambuddho¹⁷ paccaññāsim¹⁸. Ñāmañ ca pana me dassanam
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁵, ayam antimā jātī,
natthi dāmi punabbhavo' ti

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'abhiikkantam¹⁶ bho Gotama pe¹⁷ upā-
sakam¹⁸ mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-
petam saianam gatan' ti

¹ M Ph M₆ jarāya ma°

² S aññataram

³ M₈ T °gānam, M₇ °gā

⁴ Ph °passi, omitted by M₈, M₇ na °passi

⁵ M₈ tīvā

⁶ T inserts abhisambodhim

⁷ M Ph M₈ add ti

⁸ T °sī

⁹ M Ph M₈ M₆ 'ham, M₇ ayam

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°, M Ph M₈ S aññataram

¹¹ M₆ °gānam

¹² omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

¹³ M °passam, T M₆ °passi, M₇ °passihi

¹⁴ M₈ M₇ °sī

¹⁵ Ph. S vimutti

¹⁶ M Ph. M₈ repeat these three words

¹⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ omit all from upāsakam to ajja-t-agge

XLVIII.

1 Samyogavisaṃyogaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi tam sanātha pe³ Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave samyogavisaṃyogo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ayyhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthiṣsaraṃ⁸ itthūlamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati, sā tattha ratta tatrābhīrata⁹ bahuddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ¹⁰ purisūlamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati¹¹ sā tattha ratta tatrābhīrata¹² bahuddhā samyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yaṃ c'assa¹³ samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ taṃ ca ākaṅkhati Itthatte bhikkhave¹⁴ abhīrata¹⁵ satta¹⁶ purisessa samyogaṃ gataṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi¹⁷ itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3 Puriso bhikkhave ayyattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisūlamkāraṃ. So tattha rājayati tatra bhīramati¹⁸ so tattha ratta tatrābhīrato¹⁹ bahuddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ²⁰ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthiṣsaraṃ itthūlamkāraṃ²¹ So tattha rājayati tatrābhīramati²² so tattha ratta tatrābhīrato²³ bahuddhā samyogaṃ ākaṅkhati yaṃ c'assa²⁴ samyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati Purisatte²⁵ bhikkhave abhīrato²⁶ satta²⁷ itthisu samyogaṃ gato²⁸

T samyogaṃ vi M. Ph. V. T desessāmi.

³ M la Ph. M. pa S. gives it in full.

⁴ T M. M. insert so ⁵ T gā.

⁶ T M. M. itthi. ⁷ M. gattaṃ throughout

⁸ M. Ph. M. saraṃ throughout.

⁹ M Ph. M. F M. M. tatthā

Ph. M. M. c'assa T c'assam

¹¹ M. Ph. tam (without ca) T M. tāva.

M. Ph. M. tatthā ¹³ T M. tatthā

¹⁴ T itthi ¹⁵ M. itthi

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. M. S. have ratta satta and gata, T M. ratta satta, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puṇiso puṇisattam¹ nātivattati²
 Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave
 visamyogo hoti³

4 Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam⁴ na⁵ manasi-
 karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
 itthissaiam itthālamkāyam Sā tattha na rajjati tattha⁶
 nābhnamati, sā tattha ariattā tattha anabhinatā bahiddhā
 puṇisindriyam na⁷ manasikaroti puṇisakuttiṃ puṇisākappam
 puṇisavidham puṇisacchandam puṇisassaiam puṇisālam-
 kāyam Sā tattha na rajjati tattha⁸ nābhnamati sā tattha
 ariattā tattha anabhinatā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati,
 yañ c'assā⁹ samyogapaccayā uppajjati¹⁰ sukham somanassam,
 tañ ca nākaṅkhati Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhinatī
 asattā¹¹ puṇisesu visamyogam gatā Evam kho bhikkhave
 itthi itthattam ativattati

5 Puṇiso bhikkhave ajjhattam puṇisindriyam¹² na manasi-
 karoti puṇisakuttam¹³ puṇisākappam puṇisavidham puṇisa-
 cchandam puṇisassaiam puṇisālamkāyam So tattha na
 rajjati tattha nābhnamati, so tattha ariatto¹⁴ tattha anabhinato
 bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹⁵ manasikaroti¹⁶ itthikuttam itthā-
 kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaiam itthālamkā-
 yam So tattha na rajjati tattha nābhnamati, so tattha
 ariatto¹⁷ tattha¹⁸ anabhinato¹⁹ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
 khati, yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
 somanassam, tañ ca nākaṅkhati Puṇisatte bhikkhave
 anabhinato²⁰ asatto²¹ itthisu visamyogam gato²² Evam

¹ T M₇ °sattham ² T °vattanti ³ M₈ indriyam

⁴ omitted by Ph M₈

⁵ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ tattha, M M₈ insert sā before
 tattha

⁶ omitted by Ph M₈ T ⁷ T M₆ M₇ tattha

⁸ M Ph c'assa ⁹ M uppajjanti

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S sattā

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam, M₆ °guttam, Ph M₈ have after
 °kuttam pa || puṇisālamkāyam (M₈ so tattha ariatto)

¹² M nāriatto, M₈ āriatto ¹³ Ph M₈ omit na

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ āi° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ S °tā

kho bhikkhāve puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhāve visamyogo hoti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhāve samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Campeyyam vilarati. Gagga rūya pokkharaniyā tiri. Atha kho sambhūta Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasaṃ Sāriputto ten upasāṅkamissa u upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissa. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te 2 Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ. Ciri uti no bhante? Bhagavato sammukha dhammikathā 3 i dhammayam bhanto labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā 4 dhammikathāṃ 5 savaṇāyā ti. Tena hi āvuso 6 tadāhu poṇathu maccheyya 7 tthi app 8 eva 9 nāma 10 labheyyātha 11 Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathāṃ savaṇāyā 12 ti. Evam bhanto ti kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtaṃsa paṭi ntvā utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamissa. Atha 3 kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā tadāhu 13 poṇathu venāvaṃ Sāriputto ten upasāṅkamissa, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthissa. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhva yena Bhagava ten upasāṅkama upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca —

*M₈ omits all from hoti to *visamyogo omitted by M₆.*

3 is missing in all MSS excepting M₄.

4 M. cirassam sutā Ph. ciram sutā

5 T M₆ M₇ insert Sāriputta.

6 T M₆ santihe M₇ kā omitted by S

7 T dhammāṃ kathāṃ 8 M₈ hi āv 9 M₆ tenā

9 omitted by M. Ph. M₈ 10 T M₆ M₇ S santihe is missing in all MSS

M M₈ paṭisannā S paṭisannā. 11 M₈ tattha.

kaṃmaṃ kḷḷepetrū tam iddhup tam yasam tam adhipatey
yam agāmi boti āgantū³ itthattam.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na heva kho sūpekho
dānaṃ deti na paṭibaddhacatto dānaṃ deti na sannidhi
pekho dānaṃ deti na 'imam pecca⁵ paribbujissāmi' ti
dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti
pe⁶ na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti api ca kho
dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁸ pitupitūmahelu⁹ na¹⁰ arahāmi¹¹
porūnaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹² hāpetun¹³ ti dānaṃ deti na
pi dinnapubbam¹⁴ katapubbam¹⁵ pitupitūmahelu na arahāmi
porūnaṃ¹⁶ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun¹⁷ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho
aham pacāmi ime¹⁸ na pacanti na arahāmi¹⁹ pacanto
apacantaṇaṃ dānaṃ²⁰ adātun²¹ ti dānaṃ deti na
pi aham pacāmi²² ime na pacanti na²³ arahāmi pacanto
apacantaṇaṃ dānaṃ²⁴ adātun²⁵ ti dānaṃ deti api ca
kho 'yathū²⁶ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyanaṇi
ahevaṃ seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa²⁷ Vāma
devassa Vessāmittassa²⁸ Yamataggino Āgirasassa Bhā
radvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me
ayaṃ dānaṃ vibbāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti na
pi yathū tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyanaṇi
ahevaṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa²⁹ Vāmadevassa
Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Āgirasassa Bhāradvājassa
Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno evaṃ me³⁰ ayaṃ dāna

M. adhippa, M. S adhi M. adhipaccam Ph. adhi
paccam. T agāmi M. anāgāmi M. Ph. adhogaṃi

³ M. ānāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M. M. la omitted by Ph. T M. M. Ph. omits also
the following words till api ca. ⁷ T dinnam p^o

⁸ M. Ph. M. pitūhi pitūmahelu alicays, T M. M. only
once ⁹ T M. M. nārah throughout.

M. porūnakula throughout.

¹¹ M. la Ph. M. pa.

T M. M. na ime M. omits na. ¹² M. arahatī

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M. T M. M.

¹⁵ T M. adā M. dātun ¹⁶ M. Ph. M. pa

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M. twice

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vessā throughout M. Vissā

²⁰ M. Ph. S Yamad M. la, Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, api ca kho¹ 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati²' ti dānam deti. 'na pi imam me³ dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati⁴' ti dānam deti, api ca kho cittālamkāram citta-parikkhārattham⁵ dānam deti. So tam dānam deti sammassa va brāhminassa vā annam panam vatthum vānam māla-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipevvaṃ. Tam kuppamānāsi Sāriputta dadeyya idh' ekacco evaṇūpaṃ dānam ti⁶.
Evam bhante

Tatā Sāriputta vāvaṃ na heva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na⁷ sammūlpekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca paribhūjissām' ti dānam deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānam' ti dānam deti na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmaheti na arahānam porāṇam kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti na pi 'aham parāṇam, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānam¹² dānam¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānam deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbikānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathidam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa¹⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamatiggino¹⁶ Angīnasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam¹⁷ dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti, na pi 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati, attamanātasomanassam upajāyati¹⁸' ti dānam deti api ca kho cittālamkāram citta-parikkhārattham¹⁹ dānam deti so tam dānam datvā kīyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Bāhulikāyikānam devānam sahaṃyatam²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So tam kam-

¹ omitted by S ² T attamanāso

³ T M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā^o ⁴ M la, M₈ pa

⁵ omitted by T

⁶ M M₆ S 'parikkhāram, M₈ M₇ 'okkhārattham

⁷ T api ca kho na ⁸ M₈ na sāhu

⁹ omitted by M₈ ¹⁰ M arahati ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ apa^o

¹² M₈ paca^o ¹³ omitted by Ph M₈ M₆

¹⁴ M₈ dātun ¹⁵ M Ph S Yamad^o

¹⁶ T uppādiyati, M₆ M₇ upā^o

¹⁷ M₈ 'rattham, M Ph S 'okkhāram ¹⁸ T 'tānam

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

mam khetvū tam iddhum tam yasam tam adhipateyyam
anngūmi hotu anāgantā itthattam³

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena m⁴ idh'
ekaccassa tādīsam yeva dānam dinnam ua⁵ mabapphalam
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsam, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam
paccayo yena m⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādīsam yeva dānam
dinnam mahapphalam hoti⁶ mahānisamsam

L

1. Evam⁶ me sutam. Ekam samayam⁸ Ayasmā ca Sāri
putto āyasma ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhinagirismin⁹
caritam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhum. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukantakī Nandamātā upāsikā
ratthi¹⁰ paccūpasamayam paccutthāya¹¹ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹² mahā
rāja uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disam gacchati kenaci
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nanda
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹³ sarena bhāsanti¹⁵ sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nanda
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsita¹⁷ tūphi ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodī¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagim
sādhu bhagini' ti. Ko pan eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagim bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārāja' ti. Sādhu bhadra
mukha, tena hiyo me ayam dhammapariyāyo bhanito idan
te hotu atitheyyan²⁰ ti. Sādhu bhagini, etan ceva me

S adhu M. Ph. adhipaccam. M₃ ganvā.

³ M₃ 'ttham. ⁴ S. yena pl.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₃ S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₃. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₃ 'nagirismin T M₃ 'nagiri M₇ 'nā.

¹⁰ T M₃ kandakī M₃ kantatī. T paccupatthāya.

¹¹ M₃ bhāsi. ¹² Ph. M₃ S. 'vanpo throughout.

¹⁴ T M₃ M₇ uttaradiso. ¹⁵ M₃ T par^o. ¹⁶ T 'nā.

¹⁷ M₃ abbhanu^o T anumodī. ¹⁸ T M₃ M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₃ put^o te after bha.

²⁰ Ph. atitheyyan M₃ atī throughout. ²¹ M₃ mīl.

hotu ātithēyyam¹ sva ca² Sāṃputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusangho akatapātāna³so Velukantako⁴ agamissati tañ ca bhikkhusangham parivasiya⁵ mam upa⁶ dikkhām ādisiyyasi⁷ etañ ca⁸ me bhavissati ātithēyyan⁹ ti

2 Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassa¹⁰ rattiya¹¹ paccayena sake nivesane panitam khādāmyam bhojāmyam pativādape¹²si. Atha kho Sāṃputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusangho akatapātāna¹³so yena Velukantako¹⁴ tad avasi¹⁵ti. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā amāta¹⁶nam¹⁷ puriso¹⁸ ānanta¹⁹si²⁰ chitvam ambho puriso²¹ ātmanam gantvā bhikkhusanghassa²² kalam ārocehi²³ kido bhante²⁴ ayya²⁵ Nandamataya nivesane mīttitam bhuttim²⁶ ti. 'Evam ayya²⁷' ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya patissutvā²⁸ amam gantvā bhikkhusanghassa²⁹ kalam āroce³⁰si kido bhante³¹, ayya Nandamatuyā³² nivesane mīttitup bhuttim³³ ti. Atha kho Sāṃputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusangho pubbanhisa³⁴mayam māsētvā³⁵ pattavevāram ulāpaya³⁶ya³⁷ Nandamātāya³⁸ upāsikāya nivesanam ten upasankam³⁹ma upasankamtvā⁴⁰ punā⁴¹ntatte āsane⁴² māsida⁴³. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāṃputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusangham panitena⁴⁴ khādāmyena bhojāmyena sahatthi⁴⁵ santappe⁴⁶si sampavasesi⁴⁷. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantam Sāṃputtam bhuttāva⁴⁸m⁴⁹ onītapattapāmm⁵⁰ ekamantam māsida⁵¹. Ekamantam māsinnam kho Nandamataram upāsikam āyasmā Sāṃputto etad avoca⁵² 'ko pana te⁵³ Nandamāte bhikkhusanghassa⁵⁴ abbhāgamanam⁵⁵ āroce⁵⁶si ti? 'Idhāham bhante rattiya⁵⁷ paccūsasamayam paccuttihāya⁵⁸ pāṇāyanam⁵⁹ sūnena⁶⁰ bhāsivā⁶¹ tunhī aho⁶²sm⁶³. Atha kho⁶⁴ bhante Vessava⁶⁵no

¹ M M₈ S 'va, omitted by M₆

² M Ph M₈ S mama ³ M₈ adhitthēyyasi

⁴ M evam c'eva, Ph etam c'eva, M₆ M₇ S evaṇ ca, T evam ⁵ omitted by T ⁶ S 'kam

⁷ T akākāta¹am ⁸ T M₆ M₇ si

⁹ M₈ S 'mātāya

¹⁰ Ph M₈ ayyā, M₆ ayyo, T pese, M₇ pe o¹ phe

¹¹ M Ph M₈ patissutvā, S patissmutvā ¹² S 'mātāya

¹³ T M₆ M₈ mātuyā ¹⁴ M₈ T 'vī ¹⁵ M₈ 'm

¹⁶ T pan' ete ¹⁷ M₈ abbho^o ¹⁸ T M₆ pai^o

¹⁹ M Ph M₈ 'sī

mahārājā mama lathāpariyosānam viditvā abbbānumodi
 «sādhu bhaginī» sādhu bhaginī» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadra
 mukhā?» ti.² «Ahan te³ bhaginī bhātā Vessavaṇo mahā
 rājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha tena hiyo me⁴ ayam
 dhammapariyāyo bhanito idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti.
 «Sādhu bhaginī etañ ceva me hotu ātitheyyam sve⁵ ca⁶
 Sāriputta Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapāta
 rāso Vekkaṇṭakam āgamissati tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham
 parivāsitvā mamam⁷ dakkhinam ādiseyyāsi etañ ca⁸ me
 bhavissati ātitheyyan» ti. Yad idam bhante dāne punnam
 hitam Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya botū⁹ ti.

3 Acchariyam Nandamāte abbbutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evam mahiddhikena¹
 evam mahesakkhena deyaṇṭtana sammukha sallapissasi² ti.
 Na kho me bhante³ es eva⁴ acchariyō abbbuto dhammo,
 atthi me añño pi acchariyō abbhuto dhammo idha me
 bhante Nando⁵ nāma ekaputtako⁶ piyo manāpo tam
 rājāno kismiñca-d-eva⁷ kāraṇe⁸ okkassa⁹ pasayha jīvita
 voropesum tammi¹⁰ kho pañham bhante dārahe gahite
 vā¹¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā
 hañnamāne vā nābhjānāmi¹² cittaassa aññathathan ti.

4. Acchariyam Nandamāte abbbutam Nandamāte, yatra
 hi nāma cittuppādam¹ pi parisodhessasi ti. Na kho me

T M, mam T M, abba

³ omitted by Ph. M, M, sādhu bhaginī ti (all)

⁴ T M, M, mukho

⁵ M. Ph. M, put te after bba M, puts it also before
 bha ⁶ M, mam. ⁷ T suva.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va omitted by M.

⁹ M. Ph. M, T M, S. mama omitted by M.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca M. Ph. M, etan o'eva.

M. Ph. M, add vā puñnam S. adds punnam.

T M, bits M, hitam, M. Ph. ahi vā M, ahi S. ahitam.

¹¹ omitted by T ¹² Ph. eso ¹³ M, M, Nandako.

¹⁴ M, M, eko p

¹⁵ M. kismiñ ca-d eva M, kismi-d eva T kismiñ.

¹⁶ M, M, kāraṇe, T M, pakarape. ¹⁷ M. M, okassa.

¹⁸ omitted by M.

¹⁹ T M, baddhe M, vaddhe Ph. M, omit vadhe vā

²⁰ M, na jānāmi ²¹ S. oppādamattam

bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhūto dhammo, atthi me añño
pi acchariyō abbhūto dhammo idhi me bhante samlas-
kālakato¹ aññataṃ un'yakkh'vonnū² up'ip'innū³ so me ten⁴
eva⁴ pūmmena attabhiyena uddasseti⁵. Na kho paññā-
bhante abhiññānāṃ tato nidanāṃ cūṭṭhissā un'udhuttā⁶ ti

5 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut'um Nandamāte yatra
hi nāma cūṭṭuppadam⁷ pi paṇṇodhess'esi⁸ ti. Na kho me
bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhūto dhammo, atthi me añño
pi⁴ acchariyō abbhūto dhammo yato 'ham bhante samlas-
sā daharass' eva daharā⁹ anta⁹, nabhiññānāṃ sūmā-
nasā pi aticariṭṭā¹⁰ kuto pana kāyena¹¹ ti²

6 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut'um Nandamāte yatra
hi nāma cūṭṭuppadamattam pi paṇṇodhess'esi⁸ ti. Na kho
me bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhūto dhammo, atthi me
añño pi acchariyō abbhūto dhammo yad dhamm¹² bhante
upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nabhiññānāṃ kincī sikkhapadup'asū-
cicca vitikkamitā¹⁴ ti

7 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhut'um Nandamāte' ti²
'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyō abbhūto dhammo,
atthi me añño pi acchariyō abbhūto dhammo idhiham
bhante yāva-d-eva ākankhāmi, vivicc' eva kamehi¹⁵ vivicca¹⁶
akusalehi, dhammehi savitakkam saviçāram vivekaṃ pāti-
sukham paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi, vi-
takkaviçāranam vūpasamā aṇṇattam sampasādanam cetaso
ekodibhāvam avitakkam aviçāram samādhiṃ¹⁸ pātisukham
dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi, pūtiyā ca viñāgi
upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, sātā²¹ ca sampajāna²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T M₆ M₇ insert assa ² Ph M₈ 'vonnūyam

³ T M₆ M₇ upp^o + omitted by M M₈

⁵ T M₇ 'ti, M₆ uddasseti ⁶ S oppādamattam

⁷ M T 'ti ⁸ T inserts pana, M₆ inserts it before me

⁹ M₈ T anitā ¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M Ph M₈ aticariṭṭam, S aticariṭṭup, M₆ aticariṭṭā

¹² M₈ yataham ¹³ T M₆ M₇ pāti^o

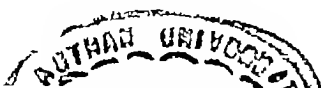
¹⁴ M Ph M₈ 'tam (without ti) ¹⁵ omitted by T M₇

¹⁶ omitted by T ¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ paṭham'upph^o

¹⁸ M₈ vivekaṃ ¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ dutiyapph^o

²⁰ M Ph T M₆ M₇ upekkhako, S upekkhikā

²¹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ sato ²² M₆ Ph M₈ M₇ 'no, T 'nam



kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhaḥo
satimā sukhavihāri' ti tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vi
harāmi sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'
eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṃ gamā adakkhamasukhaṃ
upekkhāsati pūrisuddhiṃ catuttham' jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharāmi' ti

8. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.
Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo
atthi mo auno pi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo yānimaṇi
bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhūgiyāni⁵ samyo-
janaṇi nāhaṃ tesāṃ kauci attani appahinaṃ samanupas-
sāmi' ti

Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamūtaraṃ upāsikaṃ
dhammiyā kathaṃ sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampaḥamsetvā utthāya⁶ eṇāṃ paṭikkāmi ti.

Mahāyānnavaggo⁶ pañcamo

Tass' uddānaṃ

Thutā⁷ parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saṇḍā aparā dve
Methunā¹⁰ samyogo¹¹ dānaṃ¹² Nandamātena¹³ to¹⁴ dasā¹⁵ ti.

111

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

T M₆ M₇ tatīyajjh omitted by T

3 T M₆ M₇ catutthajjh 4 M. M₈ 'to

5 T M₆ M₇ pañca or^o

6 Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ M₈ M₆ M₇ 'vaggassa udd ,
T Mahāyānnavagga¹⁶ vaggassa udd

7 Ph. vitti, M₈ S. citta T M₆ M₇ vimi M. add ca.

8 T M₆ 'ra M₇ parikkha. 9 M₈ akkhu

10 T M₆ M₇ saṇḍo M. add ca. M. dve parā. 11

M₈ T M₆ dve 12 Ph M₈ M₆ S add ca T M₇ 'va

13 Ph. M₈ add ca. 14 T M₆ M₇ datta omitted by Ph. M₈.

15 M₈ Nandamāte ca. 16 omitted by M. Ph M₈

17 M₈ dasami M. M₈ terasā S add Paññāsako samatto

*) S gives as title Paññāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggū.

ekamantun māsā. Ekamantun māsāno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantun etad avoca 'Kā mi kho bhante hotu lo paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasavakāssa viññācchā n' uppaṇṇati avyākatavatthūsu ti?'

2 'Ditthimmodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasavakāssa viññācchā n' uppaṇṇati avyākatavatthūsu. 'Hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, 'ena hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, 'hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam, 'neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam. Assutvā bhikkhu puthujjāno ditthun na ppajānāti ditthisaṃvādiyaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthimmodham² na³ ppajānāti, ditthimmodhagāminun paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa⁵ sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na paṇimuccati jātiya jarāya⁶ maraṇena sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthun pajānāti, ditthisaṃvādiyaṃ pajānāti, ditthimmodham pajānāti, ditthimmodhagāminun paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁷ sā ditthi mūḍhati. So paṇimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, paṇimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam⁹ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passun 'hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti pi na¹⁰ vyākarioti, 'ena hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti pi na vyākarioti, 'hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti pi na vyākarioti, 'neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti pi na vyākarioti. Evam jānam¹¹ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaranadhammo¹² hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹³ passam¹⁴ na cchambhati na¹⁵ kampati¹⁶ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. 'Hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā' ti kho bhikkhu tanhīgatam etam¹⁷ saṃnā-

¹ omitted by M₆ ² T 'odā ³ M₈ T jānā^o

⁴ T M₆ M₇ tassā for tassa sā ⁵ T jānā^o

⁶ M₈ jānā, T jānā ⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ M₈ byāk^o

⁹ T evassam ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ insert na calati

¹¹ M M₈ add la

gatam etam maññitam³ etam⁴ papaññitam etam⁵ upādā
nagatam etam vippaṭisāro eso, «na hoti Tathāgato param
maraññā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vippaṭisāro eso «hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammaraññā» ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro
eso «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraññā» ti
kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu pathayjano
vippaṭisāram na ppajjānti vippaṭisārasamudayam na ppa
jjānti vippaṭisāranirodham na ppajjānti vippaṭisāranirodha
gāminim⁷ paṭipadam na ppajjānti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro
pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu
ariyasāvakō vippaṭisāram pajjānti vippaṭisārasamudayam
pajjānti, vippaṭisāranirodham pajjānti vippaṭisāranirodha
gāminim paṭipadam pajjānti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro niru
jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā
ariyasāvakō evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaraññā
ti pi na vyākaroṭi na hoti Tathāgato parammaraññā
ti pi na vyākaroṭi hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param
maraññā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā
gato parammaraññā ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evam jānam kho
bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvakō evam passam evam avyākaraṇa
dhammo hoti avyākatavuttāsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu
sutavā ariyasāvakō evam passam na cchambhati na lam
pati¹¹ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavuttāsu.

M₃ saññā M adds la, Ph M₂ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam T saññitam M₁ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la, M₂ pa Ph. pa : maññitam etam papa

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T M₆. M₇ insert pa.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂. T M₆. M₇ om throughout.

⁸ T M₇ jarā ⁹ omitted by T

¹⁰ M₂ continues ariyasāvakō evam and so on S. pe :
Evam na cchambhati and so on

M. la Ph. pa : dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹¹ M. la Ph. pa : neva hoti and so on.

¹² M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo, yēna sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppañjati avyākatavatthūsn' ti

LII

1 Satta¹ bhikkhave puṇisagatiyo desissāmī² anupādā³ ca paṇimabbānam, tam sunātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī' ti, upekkham paṭilabhati So bhava na ijjati, sambhava na ijjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati, tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam⁸ hoti, tassa na⁹ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavaīāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti So pañcannam oṃambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā antaīāparimabbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ haññamāne, papatikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmī' ti, upekkham paṭilabhati So bhava na ijjati, sambhava¹³ na ijjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santam sammappaññāya passati, tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padam na

¹ M Ph M₈ M₆ S *add* ca, M Ph *add also* vo, M₈ kho

² M₆ S *desess*°, M M₈ °mī ti

³ Ph °dāya, M₈ *omits all from anu° to* bhāsissāmī ti

⁴ T M₆ M₇ c'assam

⁵ M₈ S *sajjati*, Ph *sājjati*, M₆ *omits sambh° na 1° at the first place*

⁶ T M₆ ath' uttarim, M Ph ath' uttari

⁷ M₆ M₇ khvāssa ⁸ *omitted by T* ⁹ *omitted by M₆*

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena, M₆ °asantato, M Ph M₈ divasam san°

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale ¹² Ph M₈ °ttetvā

¹³ M₈ *omits sambh° na ijjati* ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ khvāssa

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti na sabbena sabbam bhavarūgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avyūnānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambbhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarūparinibbāyi hoti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati yad atthi yam bbūtam tam pajahāmi ti upekkham paṭilabbati. So bhave na rajjati sambhave³ na rajjati⁴ atthuttarim⁵ padam⁶ santam sammappanūḍḍiya⁶ passati, tati ca khvassa⁷ padam⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti na sabbena sabbam bhavarūgānusayo pahino hoti na sabbena sabbam avyūnānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambbhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarūparinibbāyi hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haṇṇa māne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴ no ca me siyā pe⁵ So pañcannam orambbhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarūparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹⁴ no ca me siyā' pe⁵ So pañcannam orambbhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarūparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle haṇṇamāno papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā⁷ uppatitvā anupahaccatalam⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴ no ca me siyā'

T c'assan M₇ c'assam omitted by T

³ T omits sambh na ra ⁴ Ph. sūrajjati, S. sajjati

⁵ S °rī M. Ph. atth'uttari M₆ tattū ⁶ T sampañḍāyān

⁷ T M₆ M₇ khvassa throughout ⁸ M₆ inserts santam

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ divasam san ¹⁰ M₆ ayogule.

S pappā throughout M₆ suppaṭikā

¹² omitted by Ph. M₆. ¹³ S. pe : So.

¹⁴ T M₆ c'assam M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₆ la Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₆ °ttetvā

¹⁸ M₆ tala. ¹⁹ T °peyya M. parinibbāyeyya.

pe¹ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā² antāpapaṃmibbāyī hoti

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā⁵ pe⁵ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā⁶ upahaccapaṃmibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā⁵ pe⁵ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccapaṃmibbāyī hoti

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā⁵ pe⁵ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā asankhārappaṃmibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayo-kapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā parit-te tnapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nīpateyya¹¹, sū tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva paṭittam tnapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā⁵ pe¹ So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhayā asankhārappaṃmibbāyī hoti

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa

² T M₆ M₇ M₈ continue after parikkhayā upahacca paṃmibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi papatikā (M₈ patikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ paṃmibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva siyā | pe | (M₈ pa) So parikkhayā (M₈ yāya) upahacca (M₈ asankhārappaṃmibbāyī as in 6) paṃmibbāyī hoti

³ S pe || So pañcannam

⁴ T M₆ c'assam, M₇ c'assa and c'assam

⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ Ph T M₆ M₇ continue asankhārappaṃmibbāyī hoti Seyyathā pi and so on

⁷ M divasam san°

⁸ M Ph M₈ divasam san° throughout ⁹ M₈ °gule

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipatikā ¹¹ T pateyya ¹² T M₇ aggimhi

¹³ omitted by T M₇

7 Idha pana bhikkhavo bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa no ca mo siyā' po³ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya⁴ sasāṅkhārāpari nibbāyi hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo divasasantatto⁵ ayokapālo⁶ hanuamāno papatikkā⁷ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipulo tinapuṇje vā kaṭṭhapuṇje vā nipatevva, sū tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya aggim pi⁸ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tinapuṇyam vā kaṭṭhapuṇyam⁹ vā¹⁰ pariyaḍiyitvā anūhārā nibbājeyya¹¹ evaṃ eva llo bhikkhavo bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti no c'assa no ca mo siyā' po³ So paucannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya⁴ sasāṅkhārāpari nibbāyi hoti

8. Idha pana bhikkhavo bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa² no ca mo siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti npekkham paṭi labhati. So bhavo na rāyati sambhavo na rāyati³ atthittarim⁴ padam⁵ santam sammappaṇuḍḍiya⁶ pa sati taṇ ca khrassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānussayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānussayo pahīno hoti na sabbena sabbam avyānussayo pahīno hoti. So paucannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya⁴ niddhāyato hoti akanittagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo divasasantatto ayokapālo⁵ hanuamāno papatikkā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante⁶ tinapuṇje⁷ vā kaṭṭhapuṇje⁸ vā nipatoyya⁹ sū tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁰ pi janeyya aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹¹ eva¹² mahantam¹³

S po³ : So paucannam

T M₆ o assam, M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M la Ph. M₂ pa.

⁴ M Ph M₂ divasam sam^o throughout. ⁵ M₂ gulo.

⁶ M₂ papati. ⁷ M₂ aggimhi T aggim.

⁸ omitted by T ⁹ M₂ parim^o ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ o assam

omitted by T, Ph sūra, S sayati

S. or M₆ nti uttarim M Ph. ath' uttar.

¹¹ T sampanuḍḍiya. ¹² M₂ gnpāle.

¹³ M Ph M₂ tam. ¹⁴ Ph. M₂ jam. ¹⁵ Ph. M₂ nippa

¹⁶ M₆ omits dhūmam janetvā before dh

¹⁷ omitted by M Ph. M₂ S

tinapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā paṇḍādiyitvā¹ 'gaccham'¹
 pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dāhivā³
 dāyam pi dāhivā haṇṭan tam vā patthan⁴ tam vā selan
 tam vā udakan tam vā iamanīyam vā bhūmibhāgam
 āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā'
 pe⁸ So pañcannam oṃambhāgiyānam samyojanānam
 paṇikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo Katamañ¹⁰ ca
 bhikkhave anupādā paṇimbbānam²

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no
 c'assa⁷, nō ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati,
 yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti, upekkham paṭi-
 labhati So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹¹, atthut-
 tarim¹² padaṃ santam sammappaññāya¹³ passati, tañ ca
 khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa
 sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam
 bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo
 pahīno hoti So āsavānam khayā pe⁸ sacchikatā
 upasampajja viharati Idam vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā
 paṇimbbānam Imā kho bhikkhave satta puṇisagatiyo
 anupādā ca paṇimbbānan ti

LIII

1 Evam⁹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate Atha kho dve devatā abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Giḍḍha-

¹ M₆ M₇ kaccham, T ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈

³ M Ph M₈ °hetvā *thi* *oughout*

⁴ M. Ph pathan, M₆ pattan, M₈ S *omit* patthan tam vā

⁵ T ān° ⁶ S pe || So pañcannam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ c'assam ⁸ M M₈ la, Ph pa.

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ S kathañ

¹¹ Ph sara°, S sajjati ¹² Ph T M₆ M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya ¹⁴ M₈ paṇam

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena, T *omits this phrase*

¹⁶ M₈ *continues* Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta

kūṭam¹ obhūsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimṣu
 npasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
 atthamṣu. Ekamantam tīhita kho eka devatā Bhagavantam
 etad avoca etā bhanto bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā
 devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca etā bhante bhikkhuniyo
 anupādisesā savimuttā' ti. Idam avocum² tū³ devatā.
 Samanuvuo Satthā abosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'sa
 mannāho Satthā ti Bhagavantam abbivādetvā padakkhi-
 nam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu. Atha kho Bhagavā
 tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhā samantesi imam bhikkhave
 rattim dre devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇā
 keralakappam Giṇṇhakūṭam obhūsetvā yenābam teu upa-
 sāṅkamimṣu npasāṅkamitvā mam abbivādetvā ekamantam
 atthamṣu. Ekamantam tīhita kho bhikkhave eka devatā
 mam etad avoca 'etā bhanto bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti.
 Aparā devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhanto bhikkhuniyo
 anupādisesā savimuttā' ti. Idam avocum² bhikkhave tā
 devatā idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā
 tatth' ev' antaradhāyimṣu' ti.

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁴
 Bhagavato avidūre nisīduno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Ma-
 hāmoggallānassa etad nhoṣi katamesānam kho dōvūnam
 evam āhūtam hoti sa upādiseso⁵ vā sa-upādiseso⁶ ti anu-
 pādiseso⁷ vā anupādiseso⁸ ti. Tena kho pana samayena
 Tisso nāma bhikkhu adbhutā kinkato aññataram Brahma
 lokam upapanno⁹ boti. Tatrāpi¹⁰ nam evam jūnanti Tisso
 Brahmā mahuddhiko mahānubhavo ti. Atha kho āyasmā
 Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammū-
 jitam¹¹ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammū-
 jeyya evam eva Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim
 Brahmaloce pūtarahito Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyas-
 mantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato¹² vā āgacchantam disvā

M. 'kūṭapappatam (sic). omitted by T M. M. S

¹ T M. M. avocumṣu. ' omitted by M.

² Ph. M. Moggallāno * M. M. sū T savupādiseso

³ T M. so, M. 'sā. * T M. M. appa

⁴ Ph. M. tatra pi * M Ph. samī M. samu^o

M. Ph. M. samī throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mānisa Moggallāna, svāgatam¹ mānisa Moggallāna, enassam² kho mānisa Moggallāna mmam paṇḍayamam akasi, yadā idam idhāgamanāya, māsida mānisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti Nāsidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane Tisso pi kho Brahmacāryasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhinādetva ekamantam māsidi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissam Brahmacāryam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tisso devānam evam namam hoti sa-upādīsese³ vā sa-upādīsese⁴ ti anupādīsese⁵ vā anupādīsese⁶ ti 'Brahmakāyikānam kho mānisa Moggallāna devānam evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese⁷ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese⁸ ti 'Sabbesam yeva⁹ kho Tissa Brahmacāyikānam devānam evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese¹⁰ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese¹¹ ti²

3 Na kho mānisa Moggallāna sabbesam Brahmacāyikānam devānam evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese vā sa-upādīsese⁶ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese¹⁰ ti Ye kho⁸ te mānisa Moggallāna Brahmacāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyuntā santutthā brahmena¹⁰ vānna brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹² yasena brahmena ādhupateyyena¹³ santutthā tassa¹⁴ ca uttarim¹⁵ nissaiyam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁶ na evam ānānam hoti sa-upādīsese⁶ vā sa-upādīsese¹⁰ ti anupādīsese⁶ vā anupādīsese¹⁰ ti, ye ca¹⁷ kho te mānisa Moggallāna Brahmacāyikā devā brahmena āyuntā asantutthā, brahmena vānna brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhupateyyena asantutthā tassa¹⁸ ca¹⁹ uttarim²⁰ nissaiyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ sā°

² M₈ omits all from cī° to °lāna

³ omitted by M₈

⁴ T savupādīsese

⁵ T savupā°

⁶ T °so

⁷ T M₆ M₇ insert nu

⁸ T M₆ M₇ put te before kho

⁹ M₆ brahmanā

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena

¹¹ M₆ brahmana

¹² M. Ph M₈ M₆ adhi° throughout

¹³ M. Ph M₈ te instead of tassa ca

¹⁴ M. Ph M₈ °11, M₆ °11m and °11

¹⁵ M₈ tesu

¹⁶ M. Ph ye pana, M₈ yena

¹⁷ M. Ph M₈ te

¹⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

yathābbūtaṃ pajānanti, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti sa upādisese³ vā sa upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo tthassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bbedū na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ ñāṇaṃ hoti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto yāv' assa kāyo tthassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bbedū⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senū sanūni paṭisevamaṇo lalyāṇamitte bhajamaṇo mdriyaṃ samannāyamaṇo yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma d eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhināsa sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam pi⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti sa upādisese vā sa upādiseso ti¹¹.

7. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti pe¹² saddhāvimutto hoti¹³ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā

M₆ na paj M. Ph. M₆ jānanti T pajānati.

M₆ tesu, *omitted by* T¹ T² 80

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti M₆ rakkhanti throughout

⁵ *omitted by* M₆ T¹ M₆ M₇ insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆ have sa-upā vā sa upā ti anupā vā anup ti.

⁸ T¹ M₆ M₇ insert parammarāṇā⁹ M₆ M₆ naṃ na *omitted by* M₆. M₆ jānati.

M. Ph. M₆ add anupā vā anupā ti.

¹² M. la Ph. M₆ pa *omitted by* T¹ M₆ M₇.

¹³ M. la Ph. M₆ pa M₆ adds saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānusāri, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni patisevamāno kalyānamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttarāni brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyā ti. Evam pi kho mānasa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti su-upādisesa vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8 Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tīssassa Brahmunō bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūṇṇitam vā bāham pasāneyya, pasānitam vā bāham sammūjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāṇmahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, jāvatako² phosī Tīssena Brahmunā saddhūm kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tīso Brahmā sattamam animittavīhāriṃ³ puggalam desesī' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamam animittavīhāriṃ puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti⁴' ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna sunāhi⁵ sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

9 Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimit्तānam amanasikārā animit्तam cetosamādhūm upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evam jānanti. Ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimit्तānam amanasikārā animit्तam cetosamādhūm upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni patisevamāno kalyānamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttarāni brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T M₆ M₇ insert evam ² M₈ S jāvatako

³ M₈ animit्तam vi^o throughout ⁴ Ph M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. sunohi ⁶ omitted by M₆

sacchikatvā npasampajja vihareyyū ti. Evam kho Moggallāna
tesam devūnam nānam hoti sa upādisese vū sa upādi
sese ti.

LIV

1 Evam³ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhogavā Vesālīyam
viharati Mahāvano Kāṣāgarasāḷīyam Atha kho Sīho
senāpati yena Bhagavā ten npasāṅkam upasāṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivūdetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam
nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā
m kho bhanto sandittukam dānaphalam paṇṇāpetum ti?

2 Tena hi Sīha tam yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi⁵ Tam kim maṇṇasi
Sīha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā eko puriso assaddho mac
chari kadariyo paribhāsako eko puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato⁷ Tam kim maṇṇasi Sīha? Kam⁸ nu
kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantū anukampeyyum⁹
yo¹⁰ vū so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako
yo vū so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo
so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako
kim tam arahanto paṭhamam anukampantū¹¹ anukampis
santi¹² Yo ca¹³ kho so bhanto puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukam
pantū anukampeyyum¹⁴

3. Tam kim maṇṇasi Sīha? Kam¹⁵ nu kho arahanto
paṭhamam upasāṅkamaṇṇā¹⁶ upasāṅkameyyum yo vū so
puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako yo vū so

T M₆ M₇ insert evam.

omitted by T M₆ M₇ has only sa upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S. ⁴ M₇ attha M₆ atra.

⁵ T M₇ °yyū. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ idha.

⁷ M₆ anuppa throughout M₇ very often

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ T M₇ kim.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam T °peyya Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T so

Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anuppa tau hēva
and so on. M. kinti ¹¹ M₆ °to.

¹² omitted by M. M₆ T M₆ M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. kim M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin tam¹ aiahanto paṭhamam upasankamantā² upasankamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tam yeva aiahanto paṭhamam upasankamantā² upasankameyyum'

4 Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho aiahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganheyyum yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin¹ tassa aiahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā² paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva⁴ aiahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum

5 Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho aiahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin⁶ tassa aiahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva aiahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'

6 Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paṇibhāsako, kin tassa kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānato, tass' eva kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'

7 Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yañ ñad eva parisam upasankameyya, yadī khattiyapaṇisam yadī biāhmanapaṇisam yadī gahapatipaṇisam yadī samanapaṇisam,

¹ M Ph kintī ² M₈ °to ³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ S tañ ñeva ⁵ Ph M₈ T M₇ S °to

⁶ M kintī ⁷ M₈ T M₆ M₇ °to ⁸ S dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati

visūrado upasankamo⁷ya amañkubbūto yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yau ñad eva parisam npasankamissati yadi khattiyaparisa⁸m yadi brāhmaṇaparisa⁹m yadi gahapatiparisa¹⁰m yadi samanaparisa¹¹m, visūrado npasankamissati amañkubbūto? Yo ca kho so bhanto puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so yau ñad eva parisam upasankamo¹²ya yadi khattiyaparisa¹³m yadi brāhmaṇaparisa¹⁴m yadi gahapatiparisa¹⁵m yadi samana¹⁶parisa¹⁷m, visūrado npasankamo¹⁸ya amañkubbūto

8. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko na kho kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim sagga¹⁹m lokam upapajjeyya yo vā²⁰ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako kim so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim sagga²¹m lokam upapajjissati? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim sagga²²m lokam upapajjeyya²³.

9 Yānimāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha²⁴ sandittlukāmi dāna phalāni²⁵ akkhitāni nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhaya²⁶ gacchāmi aham p etāmi²⁷ jānāmi. Aham bhanto dāyako dānapati ma²⁸m arahanto paṭhamam anukampantū ana²⁹kampanti. Aham bhanto dāyako dānapati ma³⁰m arahanto paṭhamam upasankamantū npasankamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigapa³¹hantā³² paṭigapahanti. Aham bhanto dāyako dānapati mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam³³ desentū desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhako

T M₆ M₇ avi T M₆ M₇ upapajjissati.

3 T ca M₆ M₇ ca kho 4 T M₆ M₇ uppa

5 omitted by M Ph. 6 M₈ balāni.

7 M₉ saddāpaṭṭhiya (sic)

8 S. pi etāmi Ph. M₉ p'etam (M₉ me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāmi jānāmi 9 M₉ oto omitted by Ph.

M₉ T M₉ oto 10 M Ph. etthako M₉ opatṭhako

tī Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī yañ ñad'eva parisam upasankamāmi, yadī khattiyapariṣam¹ yadī brāhmanapariṣam yadī gahapatipariṣam yadī samanapariṣam, visārado upasankamāmi amankubhūto Yānīmāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāmi dānaphalāmi akkhātāmi, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, aham p' etāni⁴ jānāmi Yañ ca kho mam bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha dāyako Siho⁶ dānapatī kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaññānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī, etāham na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāham⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹ tī

Evam¹¹ etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapatī kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaññānā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ tī

LV

1 Cattārimāmi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni¹³, tīhi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴ Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni?

2 Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhavadīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa vadīduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī Parisuddhājīvo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo¹⁷ yam Tathāgato iakkheyya 'mā me idam paio aññāsī' tī

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa ariakkheyyāni Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa || yadī samana^o ² omitted by M Ph

³ M₈ satthāya ⁴ S pī etāni ⁵ omitted by S

⁶ M₆ M₇ Siha ⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ M₈ nāham ¹⁰ M₈ satthā

¹¹ M₈ etam etam Siha dāyo Si^o, T M₆ M₇ have this phrase only once ¹² omitted by T M₆

¹³ T 'yyāni tī ca

¹⁴ T 'vajjā

¹⁵ Ph T 'māno^o

¹⁶ M₈ corr into ^osuddhasammājīvo

¹⁷ Ph micchāj^o

¹⁸ omitted by T

3. Svākkhātadhammo bhikkhave Tathāgato Tatra vata maṃ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci¹ vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi² te³ na svākkhātadhammo⁴ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁵ aṃmanupassāmi⁶ etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave nimittam aṃmanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto⁸ viharāmi. Supaṇuuttā kho pana me⁹ bhikkhave sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā mama sāvakaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḍavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam ubbhinnā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti — Tatra vata maṃ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te⁴ na supaṇuuttā sāvakaṇaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā yathā⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvaka⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā po⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ aṃmanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam aṃmanupassanto⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Aneka¹⁰ satū kho pana me bhikkhave sāvaka¹¹ parisaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā po¹⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁰ — Tatra vata maṃ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na aneka¹² satū sāvaka¹³ parisaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḍavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam ubbhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ aṃmanupassāmi etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

M. Ph. 'to dh *throughout* M₁ svaḥbyāto dh

T kena. ³ M₁ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. tvaṃ.

⁵ M₂ svaḥbyāto dh ⁶ omitted by M₂.

⁷ T samānu ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₂ vessā T vesārajjappatto. omitted by M. Ph. M₂

T M₂ yattha T M₂ M₁ viharati

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ T M₂ M₁ dissati *here and in the next place.* ¹⁴ M₂ me ¹⁵ M₂ tathā T M₁ only ya.

¹⁶ T Tathāgatasā M₂ mama.

¹⁷ M. la Ph. M₂ pa T M₂ M₁ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T ¹⁹ M₂ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₂ vihareyyaṃ ti. T 'etaṃ. omitted by M₂ M₁.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto
vesārajappatto vihaiāmi Imehi tīhi anupavajjo

Imāmi kho bhikkhave cattāni Tathāgatassa aṛakkheyyāni,
imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti

LV1

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kīmbi-
lāyam² viharatī Veluvane Atha kho āyasmā Kīmbilo
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno
kho āyasmā Kīmbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho
bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute
saddhammo na cīnatthitiko hotī' tī? 'Idha Kīmbila Tathā-
gate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo
Sattharī agāīavā viharantī appatissā⁴, dhamme agāīavā
viharantī appatissā, sanghe agāīavā vihaiantī appatissā,
sikkhāya agāīavā viharantī appatissā, samādhīsmim agāīavā
viharantī appatissā, appamāde agāīavā viharantī appatissā,
paṭisanthāre⁵ agāīavā viharantī appatissā Ayam kho
Kīmbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute
saddhammo na cīnatthitiko hotī' tī.

2 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate
parinibbute saddhammo cīnatthitiko hotī' tī? 'Idha Kīmbila
Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo Sattharī sagāīavā viharantī sappatissā⁶, dhamme
sagāīavā vihaiantī sappatissā, sanghe sagāīavā vihaiantī
sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāīavā viharantī sappatissā, samā-
dhīsmim sagāīavā viharantī sappatissā, appamāde sagāīavā
vihai antī sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāīavā vihaiantī sappa-
tissā Ayam kho Kīmbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena
Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo cīnatthitiko hotī' tī

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph S Kīmi°, M₅ Kīmhī° throughout

³ omitted by T, M₆ idha bhikkhu

⁴ Ph appatī° throughout, T M₆ M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M Ph M₅ °sandhāre ° Ph sappatī° throughout

LVII.

1 Sattahi bhikkhava dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhu
na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā pe' sacchikatvā
upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2 Idha bhikkhava bhikkhu saddho bati silavā bati
bahussuta bati paṭisallīno bati āradbhavīriyo bati satimā
hoti, paṇḍavā hatī.

Imehi kha bhikkhavo sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā pe
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII

1 Evaṃ¹ ma sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu
viharatī Sumsumāragiro² Bhesakajāvane Migadāve. Tena
kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāna Magadhesu
Kallavājamuttagāme³ pacalāyamāno⁴ nisīno hoti. Addasā
kha Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta
mūṇsakana āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu
Kallavājamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīnaṃ diṭvā,
seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammujjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ
pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammujjeyya evam eva
Bhaggesu Sumsumāragiro Bhesakajāvane Migadāya antara
hito Magadhesu Kallavājamuttagāme⁷ āyasmata Mahā
moggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāṇralasi. Nisīdi Bhagavā pa-
ñatte āsana. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā
moggallānaṃ etad avoca pacalāyasī⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna,
pacalāyasī¹⁰ na tvaṃ Moggallānū¹¹ ti? Evaṃ bhanto¹²

2 Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Moggallāna yathā saññassa te
viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasūkkaṃ¹³

M. la Ph. M. pa T M. give it in full.

M. M. la Ph. pa T M. in full

¹ omitted by T M. S. ² M. Ph. Susu M. Samsu

³ M. Kanpavājasutta ⁴ T palāyo S. capalāyo

⁵ M. Ph. M. putta ⁶ M. sampanukha Ph. M. samukhe.

⁷ T pacalāyo S. capalāyo S. capalāyo

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. M. saññāhi T santi bi.

⁹ T M. manasi 'kāsi S. manasi kareyyāsi M. has mā
before manasi 'kāsi and bah

tam saññam bahulam akāsi¹ thānam kho pan' etam² vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tūṃ middham pahīyetha

3. No ce te evaṁ viharato tūṃ middham pahīyetha tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutim yathāpariyattam dhammam⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

4 No ce te evaṁ viharato tūṃ middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutim yathāpariyattim dhammam vitthārena saṃhāyam kaṇṇeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam⁶ middham⁶ pahīyetha⁶

5 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kannasotim⁷ vijjevāsī⁷ pāṇinī⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

6 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṁ udakena akkhiṃ anumajjitvā⁹ divā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāṇakāṇḍupāṇi ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tūṃ middham pahīyetha

7 No ce te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññam manasikaṇṇeyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹, yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā Iti vivatṭhena¹² cetasā aparāyonaddhena saṃprabhāsam cittam bhāveyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṁ te evaṁ viharato tam middham pahīyetha

¹ S kaṇṇeyyāsi ² M Ph insert Moggallāna

³ T viharanto ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ T continues vitthārena saṃhāyam pahīyetha, then tato tvam M⁶ ubho kannasotāni

⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ M₇ āviṇṇ^o, M₆ āviṇṇ^o, M M₈ āvicc^o, Ph āviṇṇ^o

⁸ M₆ °no, M₇ °ni

⁹ T M₆ M₇ aparāyitvā, M Ph pāṇinītvā

¹⁰ M₆ continues pacchāpuresaññā and so on, omitting the rest

¹¹ S adhiṭṭhayessāsi

¹² S vivatṭhena, M M₈ middhavāgatena

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇi caṅkamam adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasaena tñānam kho pan' etaṃ vyajati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha.

9 No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihasēyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaṇṇānaṃ manasikarivā⁷ paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁹ te Moggallāna khuppaṃ yeva paccuttātabbam⁹ na seyyasukham na passasukham na middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi¹⁰ ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam.

10 Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam na¹¹ nccāsonḍam paggaheva kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu nccāsonḍam paggaheva kulāni upasaṅkamati santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyyāni yena¹² 'manussā āgataṃ bhikkham na manasikaronti. Tatra¹³ bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti ko su nāma dāni maṃ manam kale paribhindi virattarūpadānime mayi manussa' ti¹⁴. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkabhāro¹⁵ maṅkabhūtaṃ uddhaccam uddhatassa samvaro samvutassa arā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁶ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbam na viggāhukakatham kathessāmi ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhukāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathaḃhullam paṭi kaṅkham¹⁷ kathaḃhulle sati uddhaccam uddhatassa samvaro samvutassa arā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāham Moggallāna sabbe heva samsaggam¹⁸ varṇayāmi na¹⁹

M. Ph. M₁ pacchumena passena

M. Ph. M₁ sihasēyyaṃ T M₇ taṃ kamam.

³ M. Ph. S adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₁ gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi ⁶ Ph. T M₆ M₇ pade. ⁷ M. karotvā.

⁸ S buddhen eva T paṭiparubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ 'paṭṭhatabbam. omitted by M. M₁ T M₆ M₇

omitted by M. M₁ T phassa ¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ omitted by M₁ ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₁ yehi. ¹⁵ M₁ taṃ ca.

¹⁶ M₁ pi. ¹⁷ M₁ makula ¹⁸ T inserts vā.

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ kha. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₁ samsaggam throughout
M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallānaṃ sabbe hēva samsaggam naṃ vanna-
yāmi sagahatthaprabhūtehi kho idha Moggallāna sams-
aggam na vanna yāmi, vān ca kho tani senāsanaṃ
appasiddhāni appamigghosāmi⁴ vijanvātūmi amussatthi-
seyyakam⁵ paṭisallinasuṇṇam⁶ tathārupaṇi senāsanehi
samsaggam vanna yāmi⁷ ti

11 Evaṃ vutte ayaṃsū Mahamoggallāno Bhagavantap-
etud avoca Kittāvatā mi kho bhante bhikkhu samkhittena
tanhāsamkhaṇayavimutto hoti accantamūḥho accantayoga-
kkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho deva-
manussānaṃ⁸ ti⁹ Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti
sabbe⁶ dhammā nālaṃ abhinveseyā ti, evaṃ cetum
Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālaṃ
abhinveseyā ti So⁷ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāti sabbaṃ
dhammaṃ abhiññāva sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parināsi⁸, sab-
baṃ dhammaṃ parināva yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati
sukham vā⁹ dukkhaṃ va idukkhamasukham va So tāsu
vedanāsu amiccānupassī viharati, anāgānupassī viharati
nīdhānupassī viharati, paṭimissaggānupassī viharati So
tāsu vedanāsu amiccānupassī viharanto anāgānupassī vi-
haranto nīdhānupassī viharanto paṭimissaggānupassī vi-
haranto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, ampaḍiyam na
paritassati, aparitassam piccattam yeva parimbbhavati
«khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, katam karimāmi,
nāparāmi itthattāyā» ti paṭināti Ettiāvatā kho Moggallāna
bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhaṇayavimutto hoti accantam-
ūḥho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapari-
yosāno settho devamanussānaṃ⁸ ti

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etam

¹ omitted by Ph M₈

² T sangahaṭṭhe pa°, M₆ sangahaṭṭha°, M sangahattham
pa°, Ph sangahaṭṭhā pa°, M₈ sangahaṭṭhānaṃso pa°

³ Ph M₈ repeat after °yāmi sangahaṭṭhā (M₈ sang-
hatthāsā) pa° kho aham M° (M₈ oṃso) samaggam vanna yāmi

⁴ M M₈ oṃghosāmi, M₆ oṃgghosāmi

⁵ T oṭam

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va

⁷ omitted by M₇

⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆

¹⁰ T M₇ insert ca

bhikkhave adbhivacanam yad idam puññānam ti. Abhi
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave diḥharattam katanam
puññānam diḥharattam ittham kantam manāpam vipākam
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāveṇ⁴
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattāvivaṭṭa
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsum⁵ samvattamāne⁶
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Abhassarapago⁷ bomi⁸ vivatta
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapayāmi⁹. Tatra
sudam bhikkhave Brahma homi Mahābrahma abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibbuto annadatthudaso¹¹ Vasavatti. Chattassa
kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko aho sum³ devānam
indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā aho sum³ Cakkavatti
dhammiko dhammarāja cāturato¹⁵ vjitatī janapadatthā
vanyappatto sattaratanasamannagato. Tassa mayham
bhikkhave māni satta ratanāni aho sum, seyyathidam cakkā
ratanam batthiratanam assaratanam mapiratanam itthi
ratanam gahapaturatanam parināyakaratanam eva satta
mam. Paṇo sahaṣsam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā
aho sum sūri viraṅgarūpā paraseṇappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam
paṭhavim¹⁸ sēgarapariyantam adandena asatthena dham
mena abhivijīya ajjāvasan ti.

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukheṇam¹⁹
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

M. Ph. M₁ puññāni (*without* ti) M₆ puññān

M₃ iddham³ T M₇ mettam c^o

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₃ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₃ °mānasmim aham T M₆ M₇ °mānassudāham
M. °mānussudāham

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago M₃ Abhassarako

⁸ M₃ boti. ⁹ T M₇ uppa

¹⁰ T abhibbūya M. M₃ abhibhūto M₆ bbūti.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₃ M₆ bhūti. ¹² T annavatthu

¹³ M. M₃ M₆ M₇ °si

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆ S anekasata

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₃ T catur^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā M₃ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₃ °vi pi ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne M₃ °no

²⁰ T bhāvetvā. Ph. T M₆ M₇ °vo

satta¹ samvattavā attakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassāūpago⁵,
 vivattamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññam⁸ Bāhūpago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābāhū Vāsavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattiṃsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akālayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ iṇḍā Jambusandassa¹⁴ issaro
 Muddhābhissitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipati ahum¹⁶
 adandena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ pathavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsīyā²⁰,
 dhammena ijjam kāletvā asmim²¹) pathavimandale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe²² ajāyisam²³ kule
 sabbakāmehi sampanne²⁴ iatanehi ca sattahi
 Buddhā sangāhakā loke, tehi²⁵ etam²⁶ sudesitam,
 esa²⁷ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁸ yena²⁹ vuccatī
 Pahutavittupakarano iṇḍā homi³⁰ patāpavā,
 iddhumā yasavā homi³¹ Jambusandassa³² issaro
 Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo³³ ?

¹ omitted by Ph ² M omi, Ph omim

³ Ph viva°, T omāno

⁴ M lokasmim, T lokam pi

⁵ T urupago ⁶ T omāno ⁷ Ph M₈ lokasmim

⁸ M Ph S suñña° ⁹ S ūpago

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ M₆ ahū ¹¹ M₇ S otti

¹² M Ph M₈ T ahū

¹³ M Ph M₈ ahū, T aham, M₇ ayam

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ Jambumandassa, M₇ Jambundassa

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ muddhāvā°

¹⁶ Ph oyyam, M₈ oyyum

¹⁷ T inserts vā ¹⁸ M kammena

¹⁹ M₆ siya, M₇ manussāsīya, Ph osiyam, M₈ osisam;
²⁰ M₆ osi'ham, S osi tam

²¹ T addhena. ²² T ā°

²³ T M₆ opanno

²⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ teh' etam, M adds pi, T tena h'etam.

²⁵ M Ph eso

²⁶ S puth°, M₆ pathabbo, M₇ patabbyo.

²⁷ M Ph add pi ²⁸ M Ph hoti

²⁹ M Ph omandassa

³⁰) in M₈ one leaf is missing

Tasmā hi atthakāmena mahantam¹ abhikāṅkhata
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānassāsanam ti²]

IIX

1 Ekam³ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubban-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā
paṇṇatto āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā nccāsaddā mahā
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiwādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca kaṃ nu
kho⁴ te⁵ gahapati nivesane manussā nccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kavatthi⁶ manue macchavilope⁷ ti? Ayam bhante Sujāta
gharasunhā ajjhu⁸ ajjdhakulā⁹ āntā sā neta sassum
ādiyati na sasuram¹⁰ ādiyati na sammākam ādiyati Bha-
gantam pi¹¹ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneta na
pāyoti¹² ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi
ehi Sujāte s' ti. Evam bhanto ti kho¹³ Sujāta gharasunhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiwādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

omitted by M. T M₆ M₇ attā

¹ M. Ph. mahantam.

² M. Ph. put after ti mettāsuttam in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing

³ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆ M₇ S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. *tto, T ttha M *ddha.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ macche vi, S *vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. Ph. na. T asassum.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sassu^o M. sursuram.

¹² T M₆ M₇ na pi.

¹³ T *ta.

¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆ paṭissutvā S paṭissupitvā

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā
 Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā,
 mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhisamā, dāsīsamā⁴ Imā kho
 Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵ Tāsam⁶ tvaṇ nu⁷ katamā⁸
 ti? 'Na⁸ kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena
 bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁰ Sādhu me
 bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham¹¹ imassa
 Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājā-
 neyyan¹²' ti 'Tena hi Sujāte sunāhi sādhu kam manasi-
 kaṇhi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā
 gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evaiūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccatī¹⁵

Yaṃ itthiyā vīdati sāmiko dhanam
 sippam vanyjāṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
 appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchatī,
 yā evaiūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'corī¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccatī

Akammakāmā²¹ alasā mahagghasā
 pharusā²² ca candī²³ duruttarādīnī²⁴
 utthāyakānam²⁵ abhibhuyya vattatī,
 yā evaiūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁶' ti ca sā pavuccatī

¹ S vadhakasamā ² S coriā° ³ M Ph mātā°

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ M Ph M₆ M₇ bhariyāyo

⁶ T so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ S nāham for na kho aham

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹¹ T M₆ yathā aham

¹² M ja°n°, T M₆ M₇ aj° ¹³ M vadhā

¹⁴ omitted by Ph ¹⁵ T ca vuccatī ¹⁶ S ohī

¹⁷ M Ph tassa ¹⁸ M₆ ohāsum, Ph pahātum

¹⁹ S coriā ²⁰ Ph puts ca after bhariyā

²¹ T vaddha, T M₆ M₇ S add ca

²² T durunutta, vādīmatī. ²³ T M₆ M₇ utthāyī°

²⁴ Ph inserts ca

Yā sahhadā hoti hitānukampinī
mātā va puttā anurakkhate patip
tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
yā evarūpā puriṇassa bhariyā
mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sū pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakaḥ
 sugūravā hoti sakambhī⁴ sāmiko
 hiriṃanū⁵ bhattavaṇṇavattinī⁶
 yā evarupā purisassa bhariyā
 bhaginī ca bhariyā⁷ ti ca sū pavuccatī.

Yā cidhā diśvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakhiṃraṃ va cirassam' āgataṃ
 koleyyakā silavatī patibbati
 yā ovarāpā puriṣassa bhariyā
 'sakhi ca bhariyā ti ca sū pavuccanti.

Akkuddhasanta⁸ vadhadanātayitā
 aduttacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvānūvattinī
 jā evaṇḍā purisassa bhariyā
 dāsi ca bhariyā ti ca sū pavuccati.

Yā cidha bhāryā 'vadhakā' ti vaccati
 cori ca ayyi' ti ca sū pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayam vajanā tū.

Yā cidha mātā bhāgini sakhi ti + ca
dāsi ca + bhāriyā' ti ca sū²² pavuccati
sile tītatā cīrarattasamvutā
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vājanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tasmā tvam
katamā h?

T vatanu.

T putia

T puttā , T M₆ M₇ S. kaṇṭṭha.

4 T satam pl.

^s all MSS. etc. S. have him

⁶ T M, M, bhutta

7 T M. M. cirassa.

8 T M, akku
9 S. aruddha

Ph. vadha.

M. Ph. conf.

T YH

Submitted by T. M. M. S.

^a omitted by Ph

Ajja-t-agge mam bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmīkassa bhariyam dhāretū ti

LX

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakāṇā¹ kodhanā² āgacchanti² itthim vā purisam vā Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbanno assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vānavatāya³ nandati Kodhano 'yam⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiñ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvittito kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbanno ca hoti kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñ cāpi so pallanke seti gonakattathate paṭikatthate⁹ patālikattathate¹⁰ kadalimigapavara-paccattharāṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacuratto¹⁵ assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph S °kār° ² M₈ āgacchatī

³ Ph S vānavatāya, T °vātāya

⁴ M Ph M₈ °nāyam *throughout* ⁵ Ph M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T yo ⁷ M Ph S sunh°, M₈ M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇ S °vāsano, M₈ odātavasano

⁹ omitted by M. M₈

¹⁰ M₆ pātālī°, M₈ paṭīlakattathate, T paṭīlī°, omitted by Ph

¹¹ S kādālī°, M₈ M₆ °mīgavara°, T kādālīmīhāpavara°

¹² S °cchade, M₈ uttāncate, M₆ °cchede

¹³ T dukkhā ¹⁴ omitted by M₆ ¹⁵ T pacurate

nandati¹ Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā bhībhūto kodhapareto anattamaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attamaṃ pi gahetvā 'anatto me gahito' ti maññati. Tassa² imo dhammā anuam anuvipaccanikā gahitā digharattamaṃ alutāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhā bhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhavo tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisamaṃ vā.

5 Pana ca paramaṃ bhikkhavo sapatto sapattassa evamaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assa' ti. Tam kassa botu? Na bhikkhavo sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhavo purisapuggala⁴ssa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa yo pi 'ssa⁵ to honti bhogaṃ uttūhānāvāriyā dhigatā bāhūbalaparicittā sedāvakkhittā dhammikaṃ dhammaṃ laddhā, te pi rūjāno⁶ rūjakasaṃ paveseṃti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhavo catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano⁷ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisamaṃ vā.

6 Pana ca paramaṃ bhikkhavo sapatto sapattassa evamaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assa' ti. Tam kassa botu? Na bhikkhavo sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁸ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁹ bhikkhavo purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto yo pi 'ssa¹⁰ so¹¹ hoti yaso appamāḍādhigato tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhavo pañcamaṃ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹² kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisamaṃ vā.

7 Pana ca paramaṃ bhikkhavo sapatto sapattassa evamaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assa' ti. Tam kassa botu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanamaṃ¹³ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁴ kodhābhībhūtam kodhaparetam yo pi 'ssa¹⁵ to honti mittamaccā nūtisūlehitā, te pi ārakā¹⁶ parivageṃti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹⁷ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹⁸ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisamaṃ vā.

also M₆. M₇ 'nūyaṃ, T 'naṃ yaṃ.

M₈ continues vipaccanikā galutā, as further on

¹ Ph S. kār¹ 'omitted by T' M₆. M₇. ² T inserts ca.

³ T 'vā Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁴ also T' M₆. M₇ 'nūyaṃ.

⁵ omitted by S ⁶ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ⁷ S. lo ⁸ S. 'taṃ.

M. Ph. S. add tam. ⁹ M M₈ chaṭṭhama

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam¹ kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vipātāma nāyam upapajjeyyā²' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati Kodhano 'yam³ bhikkhave puṇisapuggalo kodhābhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya⁴ duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati So kāyena duccaritam caritvā pe⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vipātāma nāyam upapajjati⁶ kodhābhūto Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakāraṇo⁷ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā puṇisam vā Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakāntā sapattakāraṇā⁷ kodhanam āgacchanti⁸ itthim vā puṇisam vā ti

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho⁹ dukkham pi seti so, atho¹⁰ attham gahetvāna¹¹ anattam¹² adhīpajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹⁴ katvāna kodhano 'kodhābhūto puṇiso dhanajānim¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyam¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimittā¹⁸ suhajā ca¹⁹ paṇipajjenti kodhanam Anattajanano kodho, kodho¹² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayam antarato jātā²¹, tam jano²² nāvabujjhati Kuddho attham na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammam na passati, andhatamam²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sabhate naram

¹ Ph vatāham ² M₈ upajj°, T M₆ M₇ uppajj°

³ also T M₆ M₇ °nāyam

⁴ M la, M₈ pa || manasā, Ph omits pa

⁵ M la, M₈ pa, Ph S give it in full

⁶ T M₆ M₇ upp° ⁷ Ph S °kāi°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °cchati

⁹ M M₈ aho, T M₆ atha kho

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ attho

¹¹ T °nam

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S paṇi°, also M₆ (Com)

¹⁴ T vanam, M₆ M₇ vanam, Ph M₈ vānam

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā, T more °jātim than °jānim, M₆ °dhānim

¹⁶ S °sammāda° ¹⁷ S °sakkham

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °mitta

¹⁹ T M₇ tam, M₆ nam

²⁰ M₆ °ppakodhano

²¹ S jātim

²² M₈ inserts ca

²³ omitted by M₇

²⁴ T M₆ andham t°, M₇ andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheta sukaram viya dukkaram¹
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummakuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmagguni⁷ va pāvako⁸
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kuyhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹
 Nāssa hiri¹² na ottappam¹³ na vā¹⁴ cā¹⁵ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtaṣṣa na dipam¹⁷ hoti kincanam¹⁸
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakkā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supētha yathākatham
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti hanti kuddho puthujanam
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poṣo imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim santim²¹ hanti kuddho puthujano
 Attupamā¹ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵
 Assaṇa hanti attānam, viṣam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹

M₆ °roceti Ph. S viyam. 1 M₇ dukkhara.

4 M₆ °daḍḍham.

5 M. dummakudham M₆ has for this line dassoti (sic)
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic)

6 M₆ T M₆ M₇ S paṭhamam dass° Ph. dasseti alone

7 M. Ph. dhumam dhum.

8 Ph. pāvako T adds va. 9 S. °ti

M₆ kuyha T kucchanti M₆ kuyanti.

S. mānavā. 11 M. Ph. M₆ na assa.

12 M₇ S hiri Ph. hiri T M₆ M₇ add hoti

13 M. M₆ °ppaṭi ca. 14 M. M₆ va.

15 M. Ph. co M₆ ko T M₆ M₇ have after ottappam
 only na gāravo S. so M₆ (Oom.) cā

17 M₆ risam M₆ padipam l. na dipam.

18 M₆ S. kincanam 19 S. puts kuddho after hanti

20 M. T M₆ M₇ yāyam, M₆ kaya. T M₇ °di.

21 omitted by T M₇ but T repeats hanti M₆ has tam
 pi bālā na disanti.

22 S. atthūpa M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā M₆ attā
 huttā s° s°

24 M₆ T puthuyattānam. 25 T M₆ M₇ mi

26 T viṣā.

27 M. Ph. M₆ T bayha M₆ bayya M₇ baccha.

28 S. miyanti M. Ph. M₆ T miyanti. 29 M₆ kantare

Bhūnahaccaṇu¹ kammam attamaṇṇyīm² ca
 karontā³ navabupphanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo
 Itāyam kodhajūpena⁵ maccupīso⁶ guhasiyo,
 tam⁷ dāmena⁷ samuccinde⁸ paṇṇāyāyena dīthava,
 ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalam samuccindetha¹⁰ pandito¹¹
 Tath'eva dhamme sikkhettha¹², m'no dummānanyam dhu
 Vitakodhā anāyāsa¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ missulā¹⁵
 dantā kodham pahatvāna¹⁶ paṇimbbassu¹⁷ anāsava¹⁸ ti

Ayyakavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho

Tass uddānam

Ayyākato¹ purisagati Tissa²² Sihi²³ rakkhit'upamaṇṇam²⁴
 Kumbilā²⁵ satta²⁶ pacila²⁷ sattiabhinava²⁸ kodhama²⁹ ti

¹ only M Ph M₆ have bhuna° (ski bhūnahatyā),
 whereas T M₆ M₇ S have bhūta°

² M Ph M₈ attāmaṇṇyīm° M Ph °to, M₄ °ti

⁴ M Ph °bupphati, T n'avahe° or na va bu° M₈ °pucchati

⁵ T °iūpena na ° M₆ °veso

⁷ M₈ M₆ tan da°, T M₇ tanamena, M tam dhamena,
 Ph tam dhammena

⁸ M₇ °cchinda, T °cchinna, M₆ °cchinnaṇṇam

⁹ M₆ M₇ ekam etam, M₈ etam etam, M vathā me tam

¹⁰ T °cchinnotha, M °danti, Ph M₈ °dati

¹¹ M M₈ °tā ¹² T M₇ °ta ¹³ T ānī°

¹⁴ T °moham, M₆ M₇ °mohā

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ T anusso° ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ pahantāna

¹⁷ M₇ S paṇimbbassath', T paṇimbbassa, M₆ paṇimbbā-
 nassath' ¹⁸ T v' anāsava

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ °vaggassa uddānam Ph °vaggass' udd°,
 M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S paṭhamo ²¹ T °o

²² T M₇ Tissiha, M₆ Tisiha, M₈ Tisa Siha

²³ M Ph arakkhiyam, M₈ tatīyam pathamam

²⁴ S has for this Pāda tatīya vata mam Kimmilo, M
 Ph Kimmilam, M₈ Kimmilattha, T Kumbilā

²⁵ T M₆ M₇ metta, omitted by M₈

²⁶ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

²⁷ S °bhariyāya, M Ph mettā bha°, M₈ bhariyo, T
 M₆ M₇ bhariyāya

²⁸ M Ph kodhekā dasā, M₈ kodhekānasā

²⁹ omitted by S

LXLI.

1 Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatu paniso hoti indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare asati indriya samvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhū sammā samādhimhi asati sammāsamādhuvipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābbūtanāpadassanam yathābbhutanāpadassane asati yathābbūtanāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidā virūgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatu panisam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho sakkāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pūri pūrim gacchati taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pūripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirot tappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti pe⁶ vimuttiāpa dassanam

2 Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upa nisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā samādhū sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhusampan nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābbūtanāpadassanam yathābbhūtanāpadassane sati yathābbūtanāpadassanassampan nassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirūgo nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho sakkā palāsasampanno tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pūripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pūripūrim gacchati evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upa nisasampanno hoti pe⁹ vimuttiāpadassanam ti.

M₃ samādhū alone throughout.

M. M₂. S °dhūmim. ³ S. pappā

⁴ omitted by M₂. T M₂. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati

⁶ S indriyasamvaro | pe M. Ph. M₂ give it in full.

⁷ Pb upanisā throughout. ⁸ M₂ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₂ la Ph. pa S. indriyasamvaro | pe T M₂. M₂ indriyasamvaro indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasam panassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiāpadassanam ti

LXII

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhyam vhaṇatī Ambapālīvane Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī Bhikkhavo tī Bhadante² tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³ viññitum³ alam vimuccitum Sīneru bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītīyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītīyojanasahassāni⁴ vitthāmena caturāsītīyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogālho caturāsītīyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵ accuggato Hotī⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶ vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassatī, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bījagāma bhūtagāma⁸ - osadhitinavanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na bhavanti Evam aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam viññitum alam vimuccitum. Hotī kho¹⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavatī

3 Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵ kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T M₆ S ² M Ph M₈ bhaddante

³ omitted by M₆ ⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁵ M₈ T M₇ °do ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₇ omits kho

⁷ M Ph continue kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni

⁸ M₆ M₇ °bhūtagāmā, M Ph M₈ T °gāmābhūtagāmā

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo, T °vanassatayo, S osatha°

¹⁰ M T ussusanti ¹¹ T vissusanti, omitted by M₈

¹² T inserts na ¹³ M la, Ph pa || vimuccitum

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ tā

¹⁶ M kusumbhā, Ph sūmbhā, M₈ kumā, S kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā

¹⁷ T vissuss°

bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā pe
alam vimuccitum Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yam
kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo
pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubbavā yā kūci¹
mahānadiyo seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī
Sarabhu Mahi² tā³ ussussanti⁴ vissussanti⁵ na bhavanti
Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā ⁶ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubbavā⁷ ye te
mahāsārā yato unā mahānadiyo sambhavanti seyyathi
dam⁸ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kappamundā Kupālā
Chaddanti Mandakini tā⁹ ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na
bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā ¹² alam
vimuccitum. Hoti kho ¹³ so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci
karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo
pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubbavā yojana
satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti dvijojana
satikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁴ udakāni¹⁵ ogacchanti¹⁶ tijoja
nasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁸ ogacchanti¹⁹
pe ²⁰ sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni
ogacchanti sattatūlam²¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti
chatūlam pi pañcatūlam pi catatūlam pi titūlam pi dvitūlam

*M. la Ph. M. pa o had b/s T M. M. give it in full.
omitted by T M. M. S. tā.*

¹ *M. M. Mahiyo S adds sabhā.*

² *omitted by M. T tam. ³ M. sissanti. ⁴ M. sussanti.*

⁵ *M. la Ph. pa T M. M. give it in full.*

⁶ *T vāya ⁷ M. Ph. M. pavattanti.*

*T M. M. S. have the names of the rivers viz Gaṅgā
and so on instead of those of the lakes*

M. yā tā M. oddly bhāva S. sabbe te.

⁸ *M. sussanti. ⁹ omitted by M.*

¹⁰ *omitted by M. T M. M. ¹¹ omitted by S.*

¹² *omitted by M. Ph. M. S.*

¹³ *M. Ph. M. S. continue catu pi pañca pi cha pi*

¹⁴ *M. kalam throughout.*

pī tālamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, satta-
porisam¹ pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, chapoṇisam
pī pañcapoṇisam pī catuporisam pī tipoṇisam pī dviporisam
pī porisamattam² pī addhapoṇisam³ pī³ kaṭṭimattam³ pī³
jānukamattam⁴ pī gopphakamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam
santhāti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
plusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabba-
mattam⁸ pī mahāsamudde udakam na hoti Evam aniccā
bhikkhave sankhāiā⁹ alam vimuccitum Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa ad-
dhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati

7 Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca
mahāpathavi Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴ Seyyathā pī bhikkhave kum-
bhakāiapāko ālmpito¹⁵ pathamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²²
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāiā²³ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho¹⁰ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati

¹ T M₆ M₇ °porisamattam

² Ph T M₆ M₇ porisam ³ omitted by M₈

⁴ M Ph M₈ jannukā°, S jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M Ph M₈ goppakapadesesu ⁷ M Ph M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ °pabbatena mattam

⁹ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

¹⁰ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ¹¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇,

¹² M dhūmā°, Ph M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M Ph M₈ samdhūmā° ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ °dhūmā°

¹⁵ M M₈ ālepito, Ph ālopito

¹⁶ omitted by S, T M₇ pathamam twice

¹⁷ M dhūmeti, Ph dhumeti, M₈ dhummeti

¹⁸ M Ph M₈ samdhūmeti ¹⁹ M Ph M₈ dhummeti

²⁰ M Ph M₈ dhūmā°

²¹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

8 Sattamassa bhikkhavo suriyassa pītubhāvā ayaṃ ca mahāpaṭṭhavi Sineru ca pabbatarājā adippanti¹ pajjalanti ekajālā² bhavanti imissā³ ca bhikkhavo mahāpaṭṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁴ acci⁵ vātena khittā yāva Brāhmalokā pi gacchanti⁷ Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhavo pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhubbūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluyanti¹⁰ dvioyojanasatikāni pi tiyojanasatikāni pi catuyojanasatikāni pi pañca yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni paluyanti¹¹ imissā ca bhikkhavo mahāpaṭṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n' eva chārikā paṇḍiyati na masi¹² Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo sappissa vā telassa vā jhāy imānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paṇḍiyati na masi¹⁴ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhavo imissā ca mahāpaṭṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n' eva chārikā paṇḍiyati na masi¹⁵ Evam añceā bhikkhavo saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhavo saṅkhārā evaṃ anassa sikkā bhikkhavo saṅkhārā yāvaṃ c' idam bhikkhavo alam eva sabba-saṅkharosu nibbinditum alam vinayitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhavo ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ avāhi ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti¹⁸ vinassissanti¹⁹ na bhavissanti ti²⁰ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhavo Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhik

¹ T M₁ insert ca. omitted by M₂.

² M₁ Ph. adittanti M₂ adisanti.

³ M₁ jāhi M₂ jāhi, T jāhi.

⁴ M₁ deyha T dhaya for dayh

⁵ M₁ M₂ accu T M₁ M₂ aggi.

⁷ T M₁ M₂ gacchanti⁶ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T vinayasamā T M₁ M₂ kūtāni pal

M₁ deyh M₁ Ph manasi throughout, M₂ man

¹³ M₁ 'nassa vā n' eva ch

¹⁴ M₁ is here broken off M₂ manasi.

¹⁵ M₁ manasi M₂ omits na masi M₁ manasi

¹⁶ M₁ Ph. sandhātā M₂ saddhātā.

¹⁷ omitted by T M₁ M₂ M₃ vinassanti.

¹⁸ omitted by M₁ Ph M₂.

khavē satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni thesum Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānam Brahmālokasahavyatāya dhamman de-
sesi² Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassā satthuno Brah-
mālokasahavyatāya³ dhamman desetassa sabbenā sabbam
sāsanam ājānimsu⁴ te kāyassa bheda paṇṇamānaṃ sugatini
Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu⁵ Ye na⁶ sabbenā sabbam sa-
sanam ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bheda paṇṇamānaṃ app
ekacce Paṇṇinutavasavattināṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam
upapajjimsu⁸, app ekacce Nimmāmaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saha-
vyatam upapajjimsu⁹ app ekacce Tusitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹¹, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ
sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹², app ekacce Tāvātimsūnaṃ devā-
naṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹³ app ekacce Cātummahā-
rikānaṃ¹⁴ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁵, app ekacce
khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁶, app ekacce
brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁷, app ekacce
gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁸

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad abosi
'na kho paṇ'¹⁰ etam¹⁰ paṇūpam, yo 'ham¹¹ sāvakānaṃ
samāsamaḡatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisampajjāyaṃ¹³ yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
uttaṃ¹⁴ mettā¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ' ti Atha kho bhikkhave
Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittā¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷
vassāni mettacittā¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivaṭṭakappe
na yimāṃ lokāṃ puna¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, samvattamāne¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M Ph M₈ insert bhikkhave ² T M₆ M₇ S °ti

³ T M₆ M₇ °lokassa sah° ⁴ M T M₆ ajā°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁷ Ph na jā°, M₈ T M₆ ajā° ⁸ M Ph M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M Ph cātumahā°, M₈ catumahā°

¹⁰ M Ph. M₈ S me tam

¹¹ M Ph so 'ham, M₈ so tam ¹² M₈ samatikkamāya

¹³ M₈ °pajjāya ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S uttaṃ

¹⁵ all MSS except S have maggaṃ

¹⁶ T M₇ mettā ci°

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ continue samvattavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ
and so on

¹⁸ M Ph S punāgamāsi (M °sipa)

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu, T M₆ M₇ °mānassudam

bhikkhavo loka Abhassarupago hoti vivatṭamāno loka
 sammaṃ Brahmavimūṇaṃ upapīyati.³ Tatra sudamā bhik-
 khavo Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhubbhā anabhubbhūto
 aññadattthudaso vasavatti chattiṃsakkhattum.⁴ kho pana
 bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattum.⁵
 rājā ahoṣi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturanto⁷
 vijitāvī janapadatthāvarivappatto sattaratanaśamannāgato
 Paro sahasṣaṃ kho pan' aśu pottā ahesum sūra virāṅga-
 rūpā parasenappamaddamā. So imam paṭhavimā sāgara
 pariyaṇtaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīvaṃ⁸
 ajjhāvasi.⁹ So hi nāma bhikkhavo Sunetto sattha ovaṃ
 dighayuko samāno ovaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahoṣi jātiyā
 jarāya¹⁰ maruṇeṇa sokohi paridovehi dukkhehi domanaśohi
 apīyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa
 hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammaṇaṃ ananubodha appativedhā.
 Kātagesaṃ catunnaṃ.¹

11 Ariyassa bhikkhavo sīlasā ananubodhā appativedhā
 ariyassa² samādhiassa ananubodhā³ appativedhā⁴ ariyāya
 paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā ariyāya vimuttiyā anu-
 nubodhā appativedhā. Tayidaṃ⁵ bhikkhavo ariyaṃ sīlaṃ
 anubuddham paṭividdhaṃ ariyo samādhi anubuddho⁶
 paṭividdho ariyā paññā anubuddhā⁷ paṭividdhā ariyo
 vimutti anubuddhā⁸ paṭividdhā. Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā
 khipā bhavanotti, uttlu dāmi punabbhavo ti

M rūpago M₁ abhassarā M₂ abhasiru T rūpigo

M₃ hoti ti. ³ T M₆ M uppa

⁴ M₁ M₂ sattaikkhattum

⁵ M₃ M₇ satta T M₂ anekasakkh

⁶ T adda ahoṣi M₇ adda vā āsi

⁷ M₃ catur^o

⁸ M₃ ajaya.

⁹ M₃ esam

¹⁰ M₃ M₆ M₇ jarā.

omitted by T S.

M₃ omits this sentence.

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

² M₃ na yidaṃ.

³ M. Ph M₃ bodho.

M. Ph. M₃ bodhā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparāṃ
 etad avoca Satthā

Silam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
 anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³
 Iti buddho abhinñāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhumā⁴
 dukkhass' antakaṃ Satthā cakkhumā paṇinibbuto ti

LXIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagāṃ
 sattahī nagaraparikkhāṇehī suparikkhattam⁵ hoti catunnañ
 ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīalābhī
 idam vuccati bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagāṃ
 akaraniyam bāhūehī paccatthikehī paccāmittehi Kāta-
 mehi sattahī nagaraparikkhāṇehī suparikkhattam⁶ hoti⁷

2 Idha bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagāṃ esikā hoti
 gambhīranemā sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhī⁷ Tinnā
 paṭhamena nagaraparikkhāṇena suparikkhattam⁸ hoti iañño
 paccantimam nagāṃ abbhantaṇānam guttiyā⁹ bāhūānam⁹
 paṭighātāya

3 Puna ca parāṃ bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagāṃ
 parikkhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīā c' eva vitthātā ca Tinnā dutti-
 yena nagaraparikkhāṇena suparikkhattam¹¹ hoti iañño
 paccantimam nagāṃ abbhantaṇānam guttiyā bāhūānam
 paṭighātāya

¹ M Ph M₃ add ca, S vatvāna

² M₈ °massa

³ M₈ °no

⁴ M. bhikkhūnam

⁵ T M₆ surakkhatam, M₇ suparikkhatam, S supari-
 kkhatam *throughout*

⁶ T suparikkhatam, M₆ surakkhatam, M suparikkhatam

⁷ T asampadhi

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam

⁹ omitted by M₈

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S parikkhā, T parikkhākhātā, M₆ °kkhātā,
 M₇ parikkhākhātā

¹¹ T °parikkhatam, M₆ M₇ °parikkhatam

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca Iminā tatīyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam paṭighātāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantimo nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannacitam⁵ hoti salakam⁶ c' eva jevaniyam⁶ ca Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam paṭighātāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, soyyathidam batthāroha assāroha⁸ rathikā dhanaggahā celakā⁹ calakā pindadāyikā⁹ ugga¹⁰ rājaputtā pakkhandimo mahānāgā sūrā canmayodhino dūsakaputtā Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rauno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam paṭighātāya.

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī anuṭṭānaṇi nivāretī¹¹ nūṭānam pavasetū Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rauno paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam paṭighātāya.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave rauno paccantimo nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampaṇno ca⁴ Iminā sattameṇa nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam paṭighātāya.

M, continues bahum āvudham as further on.

T yāyatho Ph. yāyapato M, parikkhayāyapayo

³ T kkhitam, M, kkhitam and kkhitam

⁴ M. Ph. M, bahu. ⁵ T kā M, kaniyam

⁶ M. S. nikam Ph. vedhanikam M, jeganikam T pe-vaniyam.

⁷ T bahula. ⁸ Ph. cerakā T velakā.

⁹ Ph. M, S. dāyaka. M, tino.

S. adda pappulika. ¹⁰ M Ph. dūsika

¹¹ T M, kkhitam M, kkhitam

¹² omitted by T M, M

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī²?

9 Idha bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantāṇam 1atīyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

10 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāhyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantāṇam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāpaṇnam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantāṇam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

12 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave 1añño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathīdam sappi navaṇitam telam madhu phāṇitam lonam, abbhantāṇam 1atīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīya bāhūānam paṭighātāya

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī² akasīralābhī

Yato kho bhikkhave 1añño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesañ¹³ ca¹⁴ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī idam vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave 1añño paccantimam nagaram akāraṇīyam bāhūehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato aṇiyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca¹⁷

¹ T 'kkhatam, M₆ M₇ 'kkhitam

² M₈ adds hoti ³ M Ph M₈ bahu

⁴ T tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam ⁵ T 1atīyā

⁶ M M₈ T M₇ bahu, Ph bahū^c

⁷ M₈ 'mogga°, T M₇ tilamāsamuggāpaṇnam, M₆ omuggāpaṇnam

⁸ M M₈ bahu ⁹ M Ph M₈ insert kho bhikkhave

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ continue akāraṇīyam bāhūehi, as further on

¹¹ omitted by S ¹² T M₆ M₇ 'kkhatam

¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ S ¹⁴ S 'nañ ca

¹⁵ T uccati ¹⁶ M₆ M₇ dhammehi, T yato kho hi

¹⁷ omitted by T

jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavāhāraṇaṃ
nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo³ pāpi
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁴

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
esika hoti gambhīranemū⁵ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī
abbbhantarānam guttiyā bhūhānam paṭighātūya evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddhati Tathāga
tassa bodhim⁶ iti pi so Bhagavā⁷ arahaṃ sammā sambuddho
vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidā annttero purisadam
masūrathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagava ti
Saddhāsiko⁸ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalāṃ pajahati
kusalāṃ bhūveti sāvayaṃ pajahati anavayaṃ bhūveti
suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Imiṇā paṭhamena saddham
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
parikhū hoti gambhīrā o eva vitthatū ca abbbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bhūhānam paṭighātūya evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hiriṃ hoti hiriya⁹ kāyaduccaritena vaci
duccaritena manoduccaritena hiriya¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusa
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Hiri-parikhū¹¹ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalāṃ pajahati kusalāṃ bhūveti sāvayaṃ
pajahati anavayaṃ bhūveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati
Imiṇā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti¹²

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇiṇo paccantime nagare
annapariyāyapatho hoti ucco o' eva vitthato ca abbbhanta
rānaṃ guttiyā bhūhānam paṭighātūya evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena ottappati pāpakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya Ottappapariyāya
patho¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalāṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

S. ubhi omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. 'neva M. Ph. M. 'nemi.

⁵ M. la Ph. pa M. gha, S. pe, then boddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M. saddho ca kho T. saddho M. M.
saddhehi kho

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M. hiriṃ kho

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. 'zato M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti, sāvaṃṇam pajahati, anavaṃṇam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tativena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sammūṭam hoti salākañ c eva jevanikañ² ca abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā idikalyānā magge kalyānā pariyośanakalyānā sāttham sayyāñjanam kevalapariyuppannam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathā rūpissa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricetā manissamuppekhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppativuddhā. Sūtavuddho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃṇam pajahati, anavaṃṇam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati seyyathidam haṭṭhārohā⁵ asārohā⁶ iathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā pindadāyikā⁷ uggā iñjaputtā pakkhandino⁸ mahānāgā sūti⁹ sammajodhino dāsakaputtā¹⁰ abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhavanīyo vibharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṭakkamo amikkhattadharo kusalesu dhammesu. Vīriyabalakāyo¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃṇam pajahati, anavaṃṇam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā¹² abbhantañnam guttiyā bāhuṃ nam

¹ M Ph M₈ bahu

² M M₈ S jevanikañ, Ph vedanikañ

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe, then dīṭṭhiyā

⁴ all MSS exc S have sutavā, M Ph M₈ add kho

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ S °dāyikā ⁷ M₈ °tino

⁸ S adds papphālikā ⁹ Ph dāsika°

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ vīriyabalo ¹¹ T sahaṃvesetā

paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabbūsitam pi saritū anussaritū. Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare pākāro³ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno⁴ ca abbhantarūnam guttiyā bahurūnam paṭighātāya evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇavā hoti ndayattha gāminiyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikkāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paṇṇāvāsanaḷepanasampanno⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata mesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikkānam⁶ dṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārūnam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi⁷ akasira lābhi?

20 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare bahu⁸ tūnakatthodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarūnam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahurūnam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca eva kāmehi⁹ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitusukham paṭhamam jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ranno paccantime nagare

M. M₂ anusa M₂ dovāriko

³ T pānūkāro ⁴ M₂ vāpana

⁵ M₂ paṇṇāyavapanalepana

S. ābhi ⁷ M₂ T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ T M₂ bahu.

⁹ M. la Ph. M₂ pa S pe then paṭhamam jh

¹⁰ T M₂ M₂ omayh and so also in the other cases

bahum¹ sāhiyavakam sammētam hoti abbhantāiṇam tatīya aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya² bhānānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako vitakkavicāranam vūpasama³ apphāttam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhūvam avitakkam avicāram samādhūyam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

22 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave taṁhō paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tīlamuggamāsāp uannam⁵ sammētam hoti abbhantāiṇam tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya⁶ bhānānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako pītiya ca viṇāgā⁷ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajjīno sukhaṁ ca kāyena patisamvedeti yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

23 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave taṁhō paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sammētam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navaṇītam telam madhu phānitam⁹ lonam, abbhantāiṇam tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya¹⁰ bhānānam¹¹ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavako sukhasa ca pahānā¹² dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddham¹³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano tatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiṇāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

Imesam catunnam jhānānam abhinētasikānam¹⁴ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāiṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī¹⁵

¹ M Ph M₈ bahu, M₇ bahum

² omitted by M₈

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe, then duttiyam (tatīyam) jh^o

⁴ M Ph M₈ M₇ bahu

⁵ M₈ °mogga°, T M₆ tīlamāsamuggā°

⁶ M Ph T bahu, M₈ bahū

⁷ T M₆ M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T aīṇam

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ S pe, then catuttham

¹¹ M Ph °suddham ¹² S ābhī°

¹³ M Ph M₈ continue Ayam vuccati and so on

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvāko imehu sattahū saddham mehi samannāgato boti imesañ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhucetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nīlāma lābhi boti akicchalābhi akāraḷalābhi ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

T XIV

1 Sattahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo boti pe³ anuttaraṃ pūnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahū?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṇṇū ca hoti atthaṇṇū ca attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaṇṇū ca kālaṇṇū ca paṇaṇṇū ca puggalaparoparaṇṇū⁵ ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gūṭhaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ ⁸abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ ⁸abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇū. Atthaṇṇu ca kathaṃ boti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho

T dhammehi omitted by T

³ M. la Ph pa omitted by M₈ ⁴ omitted by T M₆.

⁵ Ph. 'pariyaṇṇu M₈ 'pariyañ T M₆ M₇ 'varanna.

⁶ T M₆ add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la Ph. M₈ pa T M₆ M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₈. S. T M₆ M₇ insert bhikkhu.

T ca omitted by M₇.

ayam massa bhāsitaṃ attānaṃ ti, tasma attānaṃ ti vuccati
Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attānaññū¹ ca katham hoti?

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako mhi
saddhāya sīlena sūtena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā² ti
No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jñeyya 'ettako mhi
saddhāya sīlena sūtena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā³ ti
na yidha attānaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako mhi saddhāya sīlena sūtena
cāgena paññāya patibhānenā ti, tasmā attānaññū ti vuccati
Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attānaññū⁴ ca katham
hoti?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapinda-
pātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ patigga-
hanāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jñeyya cīvara-
pindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ pa-
tigghanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapindapātāsenāsa-
nagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ patigghanāya, tasmā
mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Mattaññū⁵,
mattaññū. Kālaññū ca katham hoti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti ayam kālo
uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa,
ayam kālo patisallānāyā⁶ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇi-
pucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā⁷ ti
na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo
paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā⁸
ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū
attāññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Paṇisaññū ca katham hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jānāti 'ayam khattiya-
paṇisā, ayam bhāṇanapaṇisā, ayam gahapatiṇisā, ayam
samanapaṇisā, tattha evaṃ upasankamitabbam, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆ M₇, ² S paṭibhānenā throughout

³ omitted by T ⁴ M₇ atth°, omitted by M₆

⁵ M °sallānassa throughout, T continues tasmā kālaññū
ti. Iti and so on

thātabbam evam nisiditabbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam
tuphībhavītabban' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ
jāneyya ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ
gahapatipaṇisā ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā tattha evaṃ upa
saṅkamītabbam, evam thātabbam, evam nisiditabbam, evam
bhāsītābbam, evam tuphībhavītabban' ti, na yidha paṇisaṃ
ti vuccēyya yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ
jānāti ayaṃ khattiyapaṇisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayaṃ
gahapatipaṇisā ayaṃ samaṇapaṇisā, tattha evaṃ upa
saṅkamītabbam evam thātabbam evam nisiditabbam, evam
bhāsītābbam evam tuphībhavītabban' ti, tasmā paṇisaṃ
ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu, attanṇu, mattaṇṇu,
kālaṇṇu, paṇisaṇṇu Puggalaparoparāṇṇu¹ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena² puggalā viditā
honti dve puggalā eko ariyānaṃ dassanākāmo³ eko
ariyānaṃ na⁴ dassanākāmo⁵ Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ
na dassanākāmo evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁶ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ
puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanākāmo evaṃ so ten' aṅgena⁷
pāsamso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanākāmaṃ eko⁸
saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo
Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo evaṃ so ten'
aṅgena gārayho Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo
evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso Dve⁹ puggalā saddhammaṃ
sotukāmaṃ eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, eko anohitasoto
dhammaṃ supāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁰ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ
supāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho Yvāyaṃ¹¹ puggalo

M. Ph. M₂. S add evaṃ kattābbam.

M. la. Ph. M₂ pa¹ evaṃ tuphī S. has some dots
then evaṃ tuphī² S has some dots then evaṃ tuphī³

⁴ Ph. °paṇisaṇṇu M₂ °paṇisaṇṇu T M₆ M₇ °varanṇu

⁵ T yena.

⁶ T M₁ adassana M₂ dassanānaṃ kāmo M₆ adds boti.

⁷ omitted by M₂ T M₆ M₇ ⁸ M₂ dassanānaṃ kāmo

⁹ T tena S. tena tēna. ¹⁰ S. tena tena throughout.

M₇ omits eko sa sotu

T M₇ continues evaṃ so ten' aṅgena.

¹¹ omitted by T

¹² T M₇ yo 'yaṃ M₂ also yo yaṃ with one exception.

¹³ T so 'yaṃ.

gārayho Yvāyam² puggalo attaham aññāya dhammam
 aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno evam so ten angena
 pāsamso Dve puggala attaham aññāya dhammam aññāya
 dhammānudhammapatipanna eko attahitaya patipanno no
 parahitāya, eko attahitaya ca patipanno parahitaya ca¹¹
 Yvāyam² puggalo attahitaya patipanno, no¹² parahitaya
 evam so ten angena garayho Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya
 ca patipanno parahitāya ca, evam so ten angena pāsamso
 Evam kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggala vidita
 honti Evam kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparopamaññu¹⁵
 hoti

¹ M °tā

² T M₇ yo yam, M₆ also yo yam with one exception

³ M Ph put na before dhammam

⁴ M Ph M₈ dhā° throughout

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert na ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T so yam ⁸ T omits all from eko to °patipanno

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₆ ¹⁰ M Ph insert na

¹¹ omitted by M₈ ¹² omitted by M₆

¹³ Ph S °nā ¹⁴ omitted by M

¹⁵ Ph M₈ °pariyaññu, T M₆ M₇ °varaññu

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti po anuttaram puṇa-
kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LXV

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ¹
pāricchattako koviḷāro² paṇḍupalāso hoti attamaṇā bhik-
khave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso
dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso³
bhavissati⁴ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samayo devānaṃ
Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁵ hoti
attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti
'sattapalāso⁶ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass' eva
dāni jālakajāto⁷ bhavissati⁸ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samayo
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto
hoti attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye
honti jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass'
eva dāni khārakajāto⁹ bhavissati ti. Yasmim bhikkhave
samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro
khārakajāto hoti attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā
tasmim samaye honti khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako
koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni kudumalākajāto¹⁰ bhavissati
ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
pāricchattako koviḷāro kudumalākajāto hoti attamaṇā
bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti kudumala-
kajāto dāni¹¹ pāricchattako koviḷāro na cirass' eva dāni

M. Ph. M₃ add pāhuneyyo.

M. la Ph. M₃ pa omitted by T M₇.

³ omitted by M₃.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout T once M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna Ph. chinna T sanni always M₆ sanni
or satti twice M₇ satti once M₃ jālākajāto (sic)

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₃ jālākajāto

⁸ M₃ jātaḥ ⁹ M₃ chadaka T jālākajāto

¹⁰ M₃ chadaka

T kāraka M₃ kudumalaka* as further on and in like
manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

M₃ kudumalaka ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāno, na enass' eva dāni sabbaphāḥphullo³ bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno sabbaphāḥphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā pāricchattakassa kovilānassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaginehi samappitā samangibhūtā⁴ pañcārenti⁵ Sabbaphāḥphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilānassa samantā paññāsaṃyojanāni ābhāya phutaṃ⁶ hoti Anuvātam⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilānassa.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, pandupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassum ohāetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁰ . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāṇānam vūpasamā pe¹⁰ . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khāṇakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹³ devānam¹² Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāno Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*, T kosika°, M Ph kosaka° *throughout* ² T kokosaka° ³ M₈ °bāho

⁴ M Ph M₈ samāngi° ⁵ T M₆ M₇ °vārenti

⁶ M₈ puttam ⁷ M₈ °gatam

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off, on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the* Atthakampāta ⁹ T satti°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph pa, *omitted by* T. M₆ M₇

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*

¹² M Ph *insert* 'va ¹³ T honti

samaye arisa aviko pitiyā ca virig pe tativam
 jhānam upa ampajja viharati kuddamalakayito bhikkhava
 arisa aviko tasmim samaye hoti devānam¹ Tāvatiṃśanam
 pāreccattiko kovīṭaro Ya nim bhikkhava samaye arisa
 avako sukha sa ca pahāna² pe³ catuttham jhā
 nam upa ampajja viharati kuddakayito bhikkhava arisa
 aviko tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṃśanam
 pāreccattiko kovīṭaro Ya nim bhikkhava samaye arisa
 avako ā arānam khavā⁴ pe⁵ a cūkatvā upa
 ampajja viharati sabhaphalaphallo bhikkhava arisa aviko
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvatiṃśanam pāreccattiko
 kovīṭaro Ta nim bhikkhava samaye Bhummā d vā alham
 anna vrenti⁶ ca itthannamo āva mā itthanna ma ā āva
 matā saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhi⁸ gamā vā nigama v
 agāra mā⁹ anagarivam pabhaṇito ā arānam khavā¹⁰ anā v
 am ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim ditti¹¹ ca dhammo āva
 abhinuā sacchikatvā upasamajjya viharati ti Iti ha

M la Ph pa omitted U T M₆ M₇

M Ph in crt 'va.

3 M Ph add dukkhassa ca pahāna

4 M la Ph pa

5 M la Ph pa T M M₇ give it in full

6 Ph anna āvesun throughout T M M₇ anna āve un ti

7 S. sūlārika¹ T. uā

8 M Ph Cātummahā

9 M la Ph pa T M M₇ repeat saddam anna and so
 on till ditti ca dhammo then they have pe r sacchikatvā
 upa viharati ti Cātummahārajikūram devānam sadham
 sūtvā Tāvatiṃśa devā Yāmā devā and so on M₆ ha
 after viharati ti Iti ha tena Cātummahā

M₇ annāvesun ti¹ M Ph amukamhi

1 T M₆ M₇ S pe r sacchikatvā.

tena khanena¹ tena muhuttana jāva² Brahmalokā saddo
abbhuggacchatī Ayam ānubhāvo khināsavassa bhikkhu-
khuno ti

LXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa iahogatassa paṭi-
sallinassa evam cetaso parivātakko udapādi 'kin nu kho
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalam
pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā'⁴ ti⁵ Atha kho āyasmato
Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthāham kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusa-
lam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ sangham kho
bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ samādhim kho
bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ appamādam kho bhikkhu⁴ ⁵ patisanthāham⁶
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto
akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti Atha kho
āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā
parisuddhā pariyoḍātā, yaṇ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā⁸
Bhagavato āroceyyam⁹, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi
nāma puriso suvannanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham
pariyoḍātam, tassa evam assa «ayam kho me suvannanikkho
parisuddho pariyoḍāto, yaṇ nūnāham imam suvannanikkham
gantvā kammāiānam¹¹ dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvanna-
nikkho kammāiagato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati pari-
suddhasamkhātataiā¹³ cā¹⁴» ti evam eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā
parisuddhā pariyoḍātā, yaṇ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā
Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti Atha kho

¹ Ph inserts tena layena ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by T ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ M la, Ph pa

⁶ M Ph °sandhāham ⁷ omitted by M Ph M₆

⁸ M Ph gahetvā throughout ⁹ T °yya

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph ¹¹ T kañcamāiānam

¹² M 1asa°, S sakammā° throughout.

¹³ T °titaiā ¹⁴ M Ph ca (without ti)

¹⁵ M Ph kho, S evam me, T M₆ M₇ omit me

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Bhagavā ton upasaṅkami upasaṅkanitvā Bhagavan
tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno
kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Idha mayham bhante ruhogatas¹ i paṭisallīnassa ovam
cetaso parivitakko udapādi kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upamī sāya viharanto akusalam pajahovva kusa
lam bhāveyyā' ti² Tassa mayham bhante etad abosi
Satthāram kho bhikkho sakkatvā garukatva upamī āya
viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam
kho bhikkhu³ + saṅgham⁴ kho bhikkhu⁵ sikkham
kho bhikkhu⁶ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁷ appamādam
kho bhikkhu⁸ paṭisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā
garukatvā upamī āya viharanto akusalam pajahovva kusa
lam bhāveyyā' ti Tassa mayham bhante etad abosi imo
kho me⁹ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā van nūnāham
ime dhamme ganvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, ovam me¹⁰ ime
dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhitā
tarā ca Seyyathā pi nāma parisso savaṇṇanikkhami adlu
gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam tassa ovam assa
mayam kho me savaṇṇanikkho pari uddho pariyodāto ya
nūnāham imam savaṇṇanikkhami ganvā kammārūḍam¹¹
dasseyyam evam me āyam savaṇṇanikkho kammārūḍato
parisuddho c'eva bhavissati pari uddhasaṅkhitataro ca¹²
ti evam eva me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā
ya nūnāham imo dhamme ganvā Bhagavato āroceyyam
evam me¹³ imo dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

M. atha kho tassa

Ph. then has pe i dhammam saṅgham sikkha
(sic) samādhim appamādam paṭisandhāram

¹ omitted by S. ⁴ M la.

⁵ M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi

⁶ M. then has la i kusalam bh

⁷ omitted by M Ph. T

⁸ omitted by M Ph. M₆ M₆ omits also ovam

⁹ T rāḍanam M. Ph. T M₆ M₇ ca (without ti)

M. Ph. S. add evam.

omitted by M Ph. T M₆ M₇ has kho

¹³ omitted by M Ph. M₆

paṇisuddhasamkhātatarū cū' ti 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta
 Satthāram kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā
 upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusalam bhā-
 veyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² saṅgham
 kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu⁴ sikkham kho Sāriputta⁵
 bhikkhu⁶ samādhim kho Sāriputta⁷ bhikkhu⁸ .
 appamādam kho Sāriputta⁹ bhikkhu¹⁰ piṭṭisanthāram¹¹
 kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
 viharanto akusalam pajahēyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Evaṃ
 vutte ājasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca.

3 Inassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samukkhuttena
 bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ajānam⁷. So vata
 bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme sagāriavo bhā-
 vissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjatī, yo so bhante bhikkhu
 Satthāri agāriavo, dhamme pi so agāriavo⁸. So vata bhante
 bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo sanghe sagā-
 riavo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjatī, yo so bhante
 bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo, sanghe pi so
 agāriavo⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya sagāriavo
 bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjatī, yo so bhante bhikkhu
 Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo, sikkhāya
 pi so agāriavo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-
 dhismim sagāriavo bhavissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjatī, yo
 so bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo dhamme agāriavo
 sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo, samādhismim pi so
 agāriavo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-
 dhismim agāriavo appamāde sagāriavo bhavissatī ti n'etam
 thānam vijjatī, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthāri agāriavo
 dhamme agāriavo sanghe agāriavo sikkhāya agāriavo samā-

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph continue sakkatvā and so on till bhavēyya,
 then saṅgham kho ³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ M Ph °sandhāram

⁶ M °to ⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ insert pe

dhūsmiṃ agāravo appamāde pi so agāravo So vata bhanto
bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhammo agāravo saṅghe agāravo
sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamādo agāravo
paṭisanthāro sagāravo bhavissati ti netam' thūnam vijjati
yo so bhanto bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhammo agāravo
saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo
appamādo agāravo paṭisanthāro pi so agāravo

So vata bhanto bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhammo ogā
ravo bhavissati ti netam' thūnam vijjati yo so bhanto
bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhammo pi so agāravo So
vata bhanto bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhammo sagāravo
saṅghe agāravo bhavissati ti netam' thūnam vijjati yo
so bhanto bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhammo sagāravo
saṅghe pi so sagāravo So vata bhanto bhikkhu Satthari
sagāravo dhammo sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya
agāravo bhavissati ti netam' thūnam vijjati yo so bhanto
bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhammo sagāravo saṅghe
sagāravo sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhanto bhikkhu
Satthari sagāravo dhammo sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo
sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissati ti
netam' thūnam vijjati yo so bhanto bhikkhu Satthari
sagāravo dhammo sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya
sagāravo samādhismim pi so sagāravo So vata bhanto

M Ph. sandhāre. M la i appamāde

1 I b continues saṅghe sikkhāya samā appa ogāravo

4 M Ph. sandhāro throughout 5 Ph. agā

6 Ph. thūnam etam vi | pa | so vata.

7 M la i appamādo sa paṭi agā bh

8 Ph. sa sikkhāya sa samā sa appa su paṭi pi so
sa bhavissati ti thūnam etam vi, yo so

9 M continues la i appamādo sa paṭi pi so sa So
vata, Ph. pa | paṭi pi so sa Imassa kho.

omitted by T M₆ M₇.

T M₆ M₇ continues sa sikkhāya agā bh

M continues pi sa bhavissati ti thūnam etam vijjati
yo so 13 M continues pi so sa | la | so vata.

4 M continues la i appa sa paṭi pi sa bhavissati ti
thūnam etam vi, yo.

5 M adds appa sa paṭi pi so sa ti Imassa kho ahamp

bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhismim sagāiavo appamāde agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhismim sagāiavo, appamāde pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhismim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo paṭisanthāre agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo samādhismim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāiavo Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthāena attham ājānāmi¹ ti

4 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi³ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁴, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāiavo⁶ 7 So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo . . dhamme agāiavo sanghe⁷ agāiavo⁷ sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde⁸ agāiavo paṭisanthāre sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde agāiavo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāiavo

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati⁹, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo, dhamme pi so sagāiavo

¹ T M₆ ajā°, M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph

³ M₆ M₇ ajā°

⁴ M Ph continue la (pa), then yo so

⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ M Ph add sanghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁸ T M₆ M₇ continue pi so agā° So vata till paṭi° sa° bh° and so on

⁹ M continues la | yo, Ph pa | so vata

ravo² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhū Sattthari sagāravo
 dhamme sagāravo³ saṅgho sagāravo⁴ sikkhāya
 sagāravo samādhusmim sagāravo appamāde sagā-
 raro paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti notam⁶ thānam
 vijjati yo so Sāriputta bhikkhū Sattthari sagāravo⁷ dhammo⁸
 sagāravo⁹ saṅgho sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhusmim
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo.
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhuttena līhasitassa evaṇi
 vitthārena attilo datthabho ti.

LXVII

1 Bhāvanam ananvuttassa bhikkhavo bhikkhavo viha-
 rato kassāpi etam icchā uppageyya aho vata mo anupā-
 dāya āsaveli cittam vimucceyya ti atha khava² novā
 anupādāya āsaveli cittam vimuccati. Tam ki a hetu?
 Abhavitattā ti³ sa vacantiyam⁴ kassa abhavitattā? Ca-
 tunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam
 catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam
 balānam cattannam bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa attisaṅgikassa
 maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo kukkuṭiya andāni attila-
 vā dasa vā⁵ dvādasā vā tūn assu kukkuṭiya na sammā
 adhisayitāni na⁶ sammāpariseditāni⁷ na sammāparibhū-

M. adds saṅgho sa sikkhāya sa samā sa appa sa
 paṭi agā bhavissati ti notam thānam vijjati yo so Sā
 bh Sattthari sa | la | paṭi pi so sa So vata.

S. pe. ² Ph. adds bhavissati ti th etam vi yo so
³ T M₆ M₇ agāravo (M₆ M₇ sa⁹) bhavissati ti notam
 thānam vijjati | pe | saṅgho pi so sa So vata and so on
 till paṭi agā bh ti notam th vi yo so ⁵ Ph. sa

⁶ Ph th etam vi

⁷ Ph. continues pa i paṭi T M₆ M₇ pe i paṭi

⁸ M inserts pi so.

⁹ M. continues la i So vata Sā bh Sattthari sa | la |
 appa sa paṭi pi so sa bh ti th etam vi yo so Sā
 bh Sattthari sa | la | appa sa paṭi pi so sa ti Imassa
 and so on. ¹⁰ M Ph S. līhasitā throughout.

¹¹ M. °ppaṭṭhānānam

¹² M₇ omits all from andāni to kukkuṭiya

¹³ T inserts na ¹⁴ omitted by M₇

vitāmi, kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiya evam icchā uppayheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletva sotthimā abhumbhijeyyum' ti, atha kho abhabbā va² te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletva sotthimā abhumbhijeyyum Tam kissa hetu³ Tathā h' amūni⁴ bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi sammā-adhisavitāmi na sammāpariseditāmi⁵ na sammāparibhāvitāmi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppayheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsaveli cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsaveli cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁶ Abhāvitattā ti ssa vacanīyam Kissa abhāvitattā⁷ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe⁸ ariyassa atthāngikassa maggassa

2 Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppayheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsaveli cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsaveli cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu⁹ Bhāvitattā ti ssa vacanīyam Kissa bhāvitattā¹⁰ Catunnam satipatthānānam pe¹¹ ariyassa atthāngikassa maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tūn' assu kukkutiya sammā-adhisavitāmi sammāpariseditāmi sammāparibhāvitāmi kiñcāpi tassā¹² kukkutiya na evam icchā uppayheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletva sotthimā abhumbhijeyyum' ti, atha kho abhabbā va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletva sotthimā abhumbhijeyyum Tam kissa hetu¹³ Tathā h' amūni¹⁴ bhikkhave kukkutiya andāmi sammā-adhisavitāmi sammāpariseditāmi sammāparibhāvitāmi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppayheyya 'aho

¹ M Ph T M₇ °nibbhij° *always* ² Ph vata

³ M Ph tathā hi *alone*, T tathāmi (sic)

⁴ M₇ °cchedatāmi ⁵ M Ph S *give the phrase in full*

⁶ M Ph tassa bhikkhave ⁷ M Ph tathā hi *alone*

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccoyyā ti atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kiṃssa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kiṃssa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ pe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi kassa maggassa.

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa vā palagandante-vāṃkassa¹ vā dissante² va³ vāsiyaṇṇa⁴ aṅgulapādāni⁵ dissanti aṅgutthapadaṃ⁶ no ca khvāssa evaṃ nānaṃ hoti ettakaṃ⁷ me ayya⁸ vāsiyaṇṇassa khīraṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ⁹ pare ti atha khvāssa khīne khīnante 'va¹⁰ ānāṃ hoti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ annuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti ettakaṃ⁹ me ayya āsavānaṃ khīraṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ¹¹ pare ti, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante³ va³ nānaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sūmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹² champāsāni¹³ uḍake pariyādāya¹⁴ hemantikena thale¹⁵ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni tāni¹⁶ pāvussa kena¹⁷ meghena abhipparutthāni appakāsireṇ eva paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ annuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakāsireṇ¹⁸ eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni¹⁹ bhavanti²⁰ ti.

M. la Ph pa.

M. bala Ph phalabhaṇḍassa S. balabhaṇḍassa

¹ M. M₆ phala Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa S. bala bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

² T. dissante M. Ph. khīyante. ³ T. ca.

⁴ M. Ph. siyaṇṇa T. vāsiyama.

⁵ T. M₇, *pādāni V. aṅgula Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁶ M₇, *pādāni M. Ph. aṅgula.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. insert vā ¹⁰ S. inserte tassa S. inserte vā S. nantvā.

⁸ T. omitt 'va M₇ has evaṃ S. nantvā.

⁹ M. Ph. vettabandhāya

¹⁰ M. Ph. champāsāni.

¹¹ M. pariyāya ¹² M. Ph. lapa.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆ M₇ ¹⁴ T. M₆ D.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇, vātthāni

M. Ph. parihāyanti.

omitted by S.

LXVIII

1 'Evam¹ me² sutam³ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhimmaddasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapatipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam⁴, disvā⁵ maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane msīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan' ti⁶ 'Evam bhante'

Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave katamam mi kho vaṃyam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālūgītvā⁷ upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā⁸ khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam⁹ ālūgītvā upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti¹⁰ 'Ētaḍ eva bhante vaṃyam khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālūgītvā upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Dukkham hetam bhante yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālūgītvā upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti

Āiocayāmi vo bhikkhave pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa vaṃyam dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassasamācārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa abrahmacāriassa⁸ brahmacāriapatiññassa⁹ antoputissa¹⁰ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālūgītvā upanīsideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave maia-

¹ omitted by S ² S sañjo° throughout

³ M Ph disvāna Bhagavā

⁴ M Ph ālūgetvā throughout

⁵ omitted by M T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ °pādīp throughout

⁷ M Ph asucino sank° ⁸ T °cāripatīsamāññassa

⁹ M °putikassa, T °patissa

¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₆ omits also so

paṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ na tveva
tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ apāyaṃ duggatim
vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.¹ Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave
dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro
pe kasambujāto khattiyakāṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakāṇṇam
vā gaḥapatikāṇṇam vā mudutalunahatthapādam āhūtvā
upanisidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa' bhikkhave hoti
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati.

2 Tam kup maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho
varam yaṃ balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā ubbo jaṅghe⁴
veṭhetvā⁵ ghaṃseyva⁶ sū chavim chindeyya, chavim chetvā
cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya,
mamsaṃ chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim
chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇṇaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya,
yaṃ vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ
vā gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādiseyyu⁸ ti?
Etad eva bhante varam yaṃ⁹ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā
brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhi
vādanam sādiseyya. Dukkhaṃ hetam bhante yaṃ
balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā pe atthimiṇṇaṃ
āhacca tiṭṭheyya ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave paṭavedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹⁰ pe¹¹
kasambujātassa yaṃ¹² balavā puriso dāḥāya vālarajjuyā
ubbo jaṅghe¹³ veṭhetvā¹⁴ pe atthimiṇṇaṃ āhacca
tiṭṭheyya.¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave
maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā duk
khaṃ na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṃ
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yaṇ

T M₆ M₇ uppa

M. la Ph. pa. S. gives it in full.

¹ S. hi tassa. T kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T ghāseyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ M₇. ⁸ M. sādiseyya.

⁹ omitted by T M₇. ¹⁰ T sādiseyya.

M. la Ph. pa, S has it in full till chindeyya then
pe¹¹ atthi¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹³ M. la Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ 'yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pe¹ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādhiyati²; tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nīyam upapajjati⁴

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁵ yam vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādhiyeyyā ti⁷ 'Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādhiyeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁷ ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa pe¹ kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tindhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya Tam kissa hetu⁹ Tato nidānam hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nīyam upapajjeyya⁹ Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ pe⁶ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādhiyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātam nīyam upapajjati⁹

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² T sādhiyeyyā ti

³ S hi tassa, M₆ kissa

⁴ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ upapajjeyyā ti

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh° paṭi° vo bh°, but then yam khattiya° as before

⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M₆ ev' assa nearly always ⁸ omitted by M₆

⁹ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ omitted by S ¹¹ S tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya yaṃ
 vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā
 gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paṇi-
 bhūṇīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varapaṃ yaṃ khattiya-
 mahāsālānaṃ vā pe³ saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ
 paribhūṇīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso
 tattena ayopattēna ādittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena
 kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave,
 yathā etad eva tassa varapaṃ dussilassa pe⁶
 kasambujātassa yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna
 ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyyā⁸
 Taṃ kiṃssa hetu? Tato nīdānaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na
 tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ
 duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā⁹. Yaṃ ca kho
 so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ pe⁶ kasambujāto khattiya-
 mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-
 mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhūṇījati, taṃ
 hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti digharattamā abhītiyā dukkhāya,
 kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ
 nirayaṃ upapajjati.

5 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho
 varapaṃ yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosankura ādittēna
 sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattapaṃ
 lohagulaṃ¹² ādittapaṃ sampajjalitapaṃ sajotibhūtapā mukhe
 paṭṭhipeyya taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi
 daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ¹³

M, samphali, M. Ph. °vedheyya.

omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇.

³ M. la Ph. pa S gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ pe¹ kāyaṃ.

⁵ M, samphali M. Ph. °vedh. ⁶ M. la Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ uppa.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

T. M₇ uppa M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. °gulaṃ Ph. °gulaṃ

¹³ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaḡanam pi ādāya adbhohhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam³ pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti⁴ Etad eva bhante varam yaṃ⁵ khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam⁶ pindapātam paribhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayoṣankunā ādittena⁷ sampajjalitena⁸ sajotibhūtena⁹ mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam¹⁰ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam¹¹ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham¹² pi¹³ daheyya¹⁴ jivham pi daheyya pe¹⁵ adbhohhāgā¹⁶ nikkhameyyā¹⁷ ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pe¹⁸ kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayoṣankunā ādittena¹⁹ sampajjalitena²⁰ sajotibhūtena²¹ mukham vivaritvā, tattam lohagulam²² ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya pe²³ adbhohhāgā²⁴ nikkhameyya Tam kissa hetu²⁵ Tato nīdānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjeyya²⁶ Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo²⁷ pe²⁸ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā bhāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam pindapātam paribhuñjati, tam hi ssa²⁹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati³⁰

6 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M Ph 'bhāgam ² omitted by M

³ T 'deyyāni ⁴ T 'deyyāni, M₇ 'deyyā

⁵ omitted by M Ph T M₆ M₇

⁶ M 'gūlham, Ph 'gulam ⁷ T M₆ M₇ yaṃ

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M Ph S give it in full.

¹⁰ M Ph M₇ 'bhāgam ¹¹ M la, Ph pa

¹² M. Ph 'gulam ¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S tassa ¹⁵ T M₇ uppa°, M₆ uppajjeyyā ti

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam
sampajjalitam sajotibhutam abhinissāpeyya vā abhimi-
pajjāpeyya vā, yam vā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇa-
mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam
mañcapiṭham³ paribhujeyyā ti? Etad eva bhante varam
yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapiṭham pari-
bhujeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante yam balavā puriso
sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhimi-
pajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁵ pe⁶ kasambujātassa,
yam⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā pe⁴ abhimi-
pajjāpeyya vā. Tam kiassa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so
bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā
dukkham na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajeyya⁸. Yañ
ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ pe⁶
kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālā-
nam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañca-
piṭham paribhujati tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti diḡha-
rattam ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā
apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁸.

7 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho
varam yam balavā puriso uddhapādam adhosuram ga-
hetvā tattāya lohakumbhīyā palhiṇeyya ādittāya sampaj-
jalitāya sajotibhūtāya so tattha pbenuddehakam pacca-
māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya
sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam vā³ khattiyamahāsālānam

omitted by M. Ph.

omitted by M. T.¹ M₆ omits yam vā.

³ T mañcā, M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S have paṭi till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uppa ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S tassa.

M. Ph. S. uddhapādam.

M. Ph. pheṇu throughout.

³ omitted by M. M₆ M₇ omits yam, but it has vā.

vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante vaṃyam yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhapādam¹ adhosnam gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhūyā pakkupeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim² pi² uddham² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tuiyam gaccheyyā' ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa vaṃyam dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ pe⁵ kasambujātassa, yam² balavā puriso uddhapādam¹ adhosnam gahetvā pe⁶ sakim pi tuiyam gaccheyya Tam kissa hetu? Tato mīdānam hi so bhikkhave maṃnam vā nigaccheyya maṃnamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaṃanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjeyyā⁷ 'Yañ 'ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ pe⁵ kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaṃanā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nuayam upapajjati⁷ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapindapātāsenāsana-gīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam⁹, tesan¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānimsamsā, ambhākañ c'evāyam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udāyā¹³ ti

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam

8 Attattham¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M Ph S uddhampādam ² omitted by T

³ T M₆ M₇ pe || yathā ⁴ omitted by S

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ M. la, Ph pa, S gives it in full

⁷ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S tassa ⁹ T M₇ 'khāam

¹⁰ T nesan, M₆ sante ¹¹ M Ph vo, omitted by M₆

¹² T kārā ¹³ Ph uddayā ¹⁴ M. Ph kho

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam, Ph attham

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubha
yattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appa
mādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā Imasmim
ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhannamāne satthimattānam
bhikkhūnam upham lohitaṃ mukhato uggaṇṇohi satthi
mattā bhikkhū sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hināyāvattimsu³
dukkaram Bhagavā sudullaram Bhagavā ti, satthimattā
nam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccimsu ti.

T X I X

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi
titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik
khave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakaśāśāni ahesum⁵ Sunetto
satthā sāvakaṇnam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti.
Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brāhmalo
ṇasavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittaṃ na⁷ pasādesum⁸
te kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā apēyam duggatim vinipātaṃ
nirayam upapajjimsu⁹. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa
satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa
cittaṃ pasādesum⁹ te kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā suga
tim saggam lokam upapajjimsu⁹.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā
ahoṣi¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi¹¹ Kuddālo¹²
nāma satthā ahoṣi¹³ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi¹⁴
Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi¹⁵ Arako nāma satthā
ahoṣi¹⁶ titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana
bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakaśāśāni ahesum. Arako
nāma¹⁷ satthā sāvakaṇnam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam
deseti¹⁸. Ye kho pana¹⁹ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah

M. adds la. T uggaṇṇi M. Ph. uggaṇṇi.

³ T M₁ hināya vā ⁴ T inserts pl.

⁵ M₆ ahoṣi so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T M₆ M₁ padossum. ⁸ T M₆ M₁ uppa

⁹ T M₁ pa ¹⁰ M la Ph. pa S pa.

¹¹ M la, Ph. pa.

Ph. Kuddāloko M. Kuddāloko.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. *sl.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bheda paṃ immamaṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vimpātāṃ mājāṃ upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Aṇakassa satthuno Brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaramaṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁴.

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime sattha satthāre titthakāre kāmesu vītaṇṇe anekasatapaṇṇāre sasāvaka-sanghe⁵ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paṇibhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante

Yo kho⁶ bhikkhave ime sattha satthāre titthakāre kāmesu vītaṇṇe anekasatapaṇṇāre sasāvakasanghe⁷ duṭṭhacitto⁸ akkoseyya⁹ paṇibhāseyya bahuṃ¹⁰ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ dīṭṭhasampannam puggalam duṭṭhacitto¹¹ akkosati paṇibhāsatī, ayaṃ tato bahutaṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Tam kiṃsa hetu¹²? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evaṃūpamā khantim vadāmi yathā maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā¹³ ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam.

Na¹⁴ no¹⁵ sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāṃ bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo¹⁶ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

LXX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Aṇako¹⁰ nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītaṇṇo. Aṇakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Aṇako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹. —

2 Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ paṇittam lahukam¹² bahudukkham bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T M₆ padasesum, M₇ padosesum

² T M₆ M₇ uppa° ³ T M₆ M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M Ph S ⁵ T M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T M₆ M₇ omī bahuṃ so a° pa°

⁷ T paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph na no amhe, S na tveva amhaṃ, T tato (sic) āca (sic), M₆ nānā oī nā tā, M₇ nando āma

⁹ T kho, M₇ yo ¹⁰ T oto ¹¹ S oti

¹² T M₆ M₇ lahusaṃ *thi oughout*

ham kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam,
 natthi jütassa amaranam. Seyyathü pi brähmana tipaggo
 ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khupparam yeva pativigac-
 chati na ciraññitikaṃ hoti evam eva kho brähmana
 ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam labukaṃ
 bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam katta-
 bam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam natthi jütassa
 amaranam. Seyyathü pi brähmana thullapbuntako doro
 vassante udake³ udakabubbulam khupparam yeva pativigac-
 chati⁴ na ciraññitikaṃ hoti evam eva kho brähmana
 udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam labu-
 kam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam,
 kattabbam kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam natthi
 jütassa amaranam. Seyyathü pi brähmana udako dandārājū
 khupparam yeva pativigacchati⁴ na ciraññitikaṃ hoti evam
 eva kho brähmana udako dandārājūpamam jīvitam manussā-
 nam parittam⁵ labukaṃ⁶ natthi jütassa amaranam.
 Seyyathü pi brähmana nadi pabbatoyyā dūrañgamū siṅha
 sotū⁷ hūrahūrinī natthi so kbano vā layo vā mulutto vā,
 yam⁸ sū⁹ āramati⁹ atha kho sū gacchat¹⁰ eva vattat
 eva sandat¹¹ eva¹² evam eva kho brähmana nadipabha-
 teyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam³ labukaṃ³
 pe⁴ natthi jütassa amaranam. Seyyathü¹³ pi brähmana
 balavā puriso jivhaggo khelapindam saññūhitvā appakasiren¹⁴
 eva vameyya, evam eva kho brähmana khelapindūpamam
 jīvitam manussānam parittam labukaṃ³ natthi jū-
 tassa amaranam. Seyyathü pi brähmana divasasantatte

M. Ph. boddham S phottabbam throughout

T phulla³ omitted by S.

⁴ T patigacchati, M₇ patiga corr to pativ^o by another hand³ omitted by M₆ T M₇ omit only labukam

⁶ M. la Ph. pa. M. Ph. siṅha

⁸ M. yāya Ph. sū yam M₇ yam

⁹ M. āvattati, Ph. āvattati, S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. te ca T M₆ only te. S te ca.

T sanāt³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M. la Ph. pa omitted by S.

³ in Ph. this simile is missing⁶ M. la.

ajokatāhe mamsapesī¹ pakkhitta² kluppam yeva paṭi-
viggacchati³ na cetaṭṭhikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahuk up⁴

⁵ natthi jātassa amānanam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvī vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānī jaṇī ād eva pādam⁷
uddharati santike va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike va¹⁰ ma-
nassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpannam¹¹ jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amānanam ti

3 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahassāni āyuppamānam ahoṣi Pañcavassasatikā
kumārīkā alampateyyā ahoṣi Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam cha eva ābādha ahesuṇ sītam
unham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Aṭṭako satthā evam dighāyukesu manussesu
evam cetaṭṭhikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakanim¹ evam
dhammam desessati¹⁴ ‘appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amānanam’ ti Etarahi kho¹⁵ tīm⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘appakam jīvitam
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amānanam’ ti Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciṇam jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhijyo¹⁶
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīm yeva utusatāni
jīvati utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gimbhānam, utusa-
tam vassānam Tīm kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati cattāni māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph °pesiyā

² M. Ph °ttāya

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati

⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa

⁶ T. vajjham

⁷ T. padam

⁸ omitted by S

⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa

¹⁰ omitted by T. S

¹¹ S. gāvī°

¹² T. M₆ M₇ digh°

¹³ T. bhikkhu

¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti, T. M₆ M₇ desessanti

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S

¹⁶ M. S. add vā

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °sam

bemantānam cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam cattāri māsa
satāni vassānam. Dvādasa kho pana bhikkhave māsa
satāni jivanto catuvisatup yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati
aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni bemantānam aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni
gimhānam aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānam Catuvisatup³
kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jivanto chattimsam⁵
yeva rattisahasāni jivati dvādasa rattisahasāni bemantā
nam dvādasa rattisahasāni gimhānam dvādasa ratt
sahasāni vassānam Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave
rattisahasāni jivanto dvesattatup⁶ neva⁶ bhattasahasāni
bhuñjati catuvisatup bhattasahasāni bemantānam catu
visatup bhattasahasāni gimhānam catuvisatup⁷ bhatta
sahasāni vassānam saddhup⁸ mātuthannāya⁸ saddhup
bhattantarāyena⁹ Tat⁹ ime bhattantarāyā⁹ kupito pi
bhattam na bhuñjati dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati,
vyādhito¹⁰ pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹¹ pi bhattam
na bhuñjati alābhakena¹² pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti
kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi
samkhāto, āyuppannam pi samkhātam¹³ utū pi samkhātā,
samvaccharā¹⁴ pi samkhātā, māsa pi samkhātā, addhamāsa¹⁵
pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattandivā¹⁶ pi samkhātā,
bhatta pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yam bhikkhave satthārū karaniyam savaṇnam hite
sinaṁ anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam vo tam
mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rakkhamāna etāni suhāgarāni.
Jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchā vipa
tisāripo ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

M. Ph. M₆ M₇ °sam. M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °ti. ⁴ S. aṭṭhaddha

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva M₆ °sattatimsam neva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya, M₆ °taraya then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tattb¹ T. M₆ M₇ byasatto

¹¹ M₆ upāsako ¹² M₆ alā ¹³ T. °ti.

¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ utusam¹⁵

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ māsaaddhamāsa (T. °māsam).

¹⁶ M. S. divā

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo²

Tass' uddānam

Hiri suñyam³ nāgarām⁴ upamā dhammaññh⁵ pārīchattakam⁵
Sakkatā⁶ bhāvanam⁷ aggi Sunetta-Aṭakena⁸ cā⁸ ti

LXXI

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahi²

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim³ jānāti³, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
samvayasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu ca-
tunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasīralābhī
āsavānam⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sajam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati ;

Tmehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti

LXXII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahi²

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattāni suvimicchītāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam
jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam

¹ Ph 'vaggass' uddānam, T M₆ M₇ 'vaggassa uddo

² S dutiyo ³ S purisaṃ

⁴ Ph nāma, omitted by M ⁵ omitted by M Ph

⁶ M M₆ M₇ sakkatam, T sakkattam, S sakkaccam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ bha°, Ph vacanam

⁸ Ph 'kenānusānī, S 'kenānusāsānī, T M₆ M₇ te dasā
ti (T te dasā yā ti) for cā ti

⁹ omitted by M₆ ¹⁰ S ābhī°

nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttū paññāvimuttū diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

T X XIII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattū jānāti anāpattū jānāti laṅkāṃ āpattū jānāti, garukāṃ āpattū jānāti, vinaye kho pana tūto hoti āsamhīro cātummāṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha dhammasūkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttū paññāvimuttū diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

T X XIV

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattū jānāti anāpattū jānāti laṅkāṃ āpattū jānāti, garukāṃ āpattū jānāti, anekavihutaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātū dve pi jātūyo pe¹ itī sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ anekavihutaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati dībbena cakīhuna² vāuddhena atikkanta mānusakena³ yathākkammupage satte pajānāti āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttū paññāvimuttū diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

omitted by M₆ S. abhi

¹ M. la Ph. pa M₆ is here somewhat in disorder

² M. Ph. "mānusakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

³ S. pe.

LXXV

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī²?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hotī . ³ samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . pe⁴ akasiralābhī, āsavānam⁵ khayā pe⁶ . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhatī ti

LXXVI

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthālena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvimicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam pe⁷ akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā pe⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lakukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hotī asamhīro, catunnam jhānānam pe⁷ akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā pe⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ M₇ pe || lahukam.

³ M la, S pe

⁴ M Ph give it in full, M omits dīṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M Ph °nañ ca ⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahu dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1 Sattahu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahu?

2. Āpattim jānāti anāpattim jānāti lahukam āpattim jānāti garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam akam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe iti akāram sa nddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati dibbena calkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena pe yathakammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānam khayā pe³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahu dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten upasāṅkamī upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā akamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2 Ye⁴ kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya nprasamāya abhinnāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti ekampi⁵ en⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n etam Satthū sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinnāya, sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti ekampi⁵ en⁵ Upālī dhāreyyāsi⁶ eso⁷ dhammo eso vinayo etam Satthū sāsanan ti.

M. la Ph. pa.

M. la Ph. pa then asavānam, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁴ T M₇ yo ⁵ S. sēna. ⁶ T 'ti.

⁷ Ph. repeats here n eso dh till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaṇasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānam adhikaṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya² Katame satta?

2 Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūlavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakāṇaṃ³ dātabbam⁴, yebhiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tīnavatthārako dātabbo⁵

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikaṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya tī

Vinayaṃ aggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷

Tass' uddānam⁸

Caturo vinayadhārā caturo vinayadharasobhanā honti Sāsanam aṭṭhamavagge dasa pālī adhikaṇasamathēnā⁹ tī

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti Katamesam sattannam?

2 Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbatapariṇāso bhunno hoti, iṇḍo bhunno hoti, doṣo bhunno hoti, moho bhunno hoti, māno bhunno hoti

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti tī

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā samaṇo hoti¹⁰ bāhitattā biḥmano hoti¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti nīhātattā¹³ nahātako hoti .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaṇanadhammā samathā⁶ ² T upa^o

³ T M₆ M₇ paṭiññāya kāretabbā (M₇ kaṇetabbam) for paṭi^o dā^o ⁴ omitted by S ⁵ omitted by T M₆ S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vaggo nitṭhito, Ph vagganitṭham

⁷ S tatiyo

⁸ thus and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M

⁹ M adhiraṇa^o ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ M Ph niyu^o

¹² M Ph sotthiko

¹³ M Ph M₇ nīhātattā, T tanhātattā, S nahātattā

viditattā vedagū hoti arihatattā ariyo³ hoti
 ārakattā⁴ arahū hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2 Sakkaṃyaditṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti,
 silābataparāmaṃso ārako hoti rūgo⁶ ārako hoti doso
 ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā
 arahū hoti ti.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā Katame satta?

2 Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti appassuto
 hoti, kusto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppanno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā Katame satta?

2 Saddho hoti, hiriṃā hoti, ottappi hoti bahussuto hoti
 āradhavinīyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim amocā
 nupassi viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam
 samitam ahbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ
 paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinnaṃ sacchi

M. la Ph. pa.

Ph. ariyittā T M₆ M, ārakattā S omits this phrase.

³ M₆ ārako T omits hoti. ⁴ M, āratā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o throughout ⁶ T tanhā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samanavaggo navamo Ph. adds vaggo then
 M. has tass uddānaṃ M. Ph. give the following uddāna

Bhinnā samaṇohrahmaṇā ca sotthiya vedagāriyo (M.
 nhātako vedā⁹)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desatā te
 Tathāgata ti.

⁹ M. la Ph. pa. i dakkh

katvā upasampajja viharati Ayam kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo² . anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa

3 Puna ca paṃsaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim amiccānupassī viharati amiccasaññī amiccapaṭi-samvedī satatam samitāṃ abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca³ Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . + anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa

4 Puna ca paṃsaṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim amiccānupassī viharati amiccasaññī amiccapaṭi-samvedī satatam samitāṃ abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno So pañcannam oam-bhāgiyānam saññojanānaṃ paṃkkhayā antaṃparimabbāyī hoti + upahaccaparimabbāyī hoti + asankhārapari-mabbāyī hoti + sasankhāraparimabbāyī hoti udḍham-soto hoti akanitthagāmi Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ + anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikāraṇiyyā anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lo-kassā ti

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ + anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa Katame satta²

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānu-passī viharati + cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharati 3 cakkhusmim⁷ khayānupassī viharati + cakkhusmim vāyā-nupassī viharati + cakkhusmim viḡānupassī viharati

+ cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ 9 cakkhu-smim⁸ paṭimissaggānupassī viharati + sotasmim 9 ghānasmim jivhāya kāyasmim manasmim rūpesu saddesu gandhesu . rasesu . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S

² M Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full ³ T M₇ add hoti ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ T M₆ M₇ add pāh° ⁶ M Ph add pāh°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ omit this phrase

⁸ omitted by Ph ⁹ M la

thabbesu	dhammesu	cakkhuvinnāpe	sota
viññāpe	ghāṇaviññāpe	jivhāvinñāpe	kāya
viññāpe	manoviññāpe	cakkhūsamphasse	
sotasamphasse	ghāṇasamphasse	jivhāsamphasse	
kāyasamphasse	manosamphasse	cakkhu	
samphassajāya ³ vedanāya	sotasamphassajāya vedanāya		
ghāṇasamphassajāya vedanāya	jivhāsamphassajāya		
vedanāya	kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya	mano-	
samphassajāya ⁴ vedanāya ⁴	rūpasāññāya	sadda	
sāññāya	gandhasāññāya	rasasāññāya	phoṭṭhabba
sāññāya	dhammasāññāya	rūpasāñcetānāya	
saddasāñcetānāya	gandhasāñcetānāya	rasasāñcetānāya	
phoṭṭhabbasāñcetānāya	dhammasāñcetānāya		
rupataphāya	saddataphāya	gandhataphāya	
rasataphāya	phoṭṭhabbataphāya	dhammataphāya	
rūpavitakke	saddavitakke	gandhavitakke	
rasavitakke	phoṭṭhabbavitakke	dhammavitakke	
rūpavicāre	saddavicāre	gandhavicāre	
rasavicāre	phoṭṭhabbavicāre	dhammavicāre	⁵
rūpakkkhandhe	vedanakkhandhe	sāññakkhandhe	
sāññakkhandhe	viññāpakkkhandhe	aniccānupassī	
viharatī	dukkhānupassī viharatī	anattānupassī	
viharatī	khaṇānupassī viharatī	vayūnupassī viharatī	
virāgānupassī viharatī	nirodhānupassī viharatī		
paṭimissaaggānupassī viharatī ⁶			

M. la Ph. pa. M. la.

³ Ph. 'ja throughout.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāna.

Oha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha vinnāpesu ca phassesu
vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣup aṭṭha
sāññā sañcetānā taphā vitakkesu vicāre ca
gocarassa viṣup aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca paccehe
sojasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha anattā
khaṇā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭimissaaggā
kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhūditesu sabbesu
honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhaviṣaṭi suttāni
āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango pe¹ upekkhāsambojjhango ²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaññā, pahānasaññā, viāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, mañasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhivātasaññā, aniccasaññā, amce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ pe¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya . vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya ⁷ cāgāya . ² patinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁸ macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sarambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya ⁹ patinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la, Ph pa ² T M₆ M₇ pe

³ omitted by all MSS exc S ⁴ omitted by Ph

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc S, M leaves space

⁶ T M₆ M₇ abhiññāya ⁷ T M₇ insert bhāvanāya

⁸ T imassā, M₆ M₇ issā

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandan ti

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴

these two phrases are missing in S

Ph. adds Sañkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭhamā samkhittena ca. Then [vi] rūgānupassī viharati paṭimessaggānu passī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya, as above. Katame satta? Sattasambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayaṁsambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi (*sic*) passaddhi samādhi upekkhā Rāgassa bh abhināya ime satta dh bb^o ti. Rāgassa bh abhi satta dh bh Katame satta? Anicca sañnā, anatta and so on as above, till the end.

³ M. Ph. sattakanipātam T M₆ M₇ sattako

⁴ M. Ph. samattam, S. niṭṭhito, M₇ adds siddhir astu, aivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀṬA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam-
buddhassa

I.

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī — Bhikkhave tī Bha-
dante³ tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca

2 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricī-
tāya susamāradhāya atthānisaṃsā pāṭikankhā Katame attha²

3 Sukham supatī, sukham patibujhatī, na pāpakam
supinam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo
hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa⁴ aggī vā vīsam vā sattham
vā kamatī, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto bāhmalokūpago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricī-
tāya susamāradhāya ime atthānisaṃsā pāṭikankhā tī

Yo ca mettā bhāvayatī appamānam⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ hontī⁹ passato upadikkhāyam

¹ T omits this udāna

² S has Pannāsako, the other MSS have no title at all

³ Ph bhaddante ⁴ M₈ n'assa. ⁵ Ph M₈ °11

⁶ M₈ appamādam ⁷ M₈ anu ⁸ M₈ M₆ °no

⁹ M₈ hotī

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacutto mettāyati, kusali tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va pāṇe manasānkaṃpi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka
 roti⁵ pūñṇam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhavim vjjetva⁶ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam
 niragga¹⁰lam
 mettassa cūṭassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jineti¹¹ na jāpaye
 mettaso¹² sabbabhūtanam¹³ veram tassa na kenaci ti

II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetu aṭṭha¹ paccayā² ādi
 brahmacariyikāya³ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhriyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pari
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi
 harati ānātaram vā garuṭṭhāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacāriyam¹⁸
 yatth assa tibbam hrottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhriyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva
 nāya paripūriyā samvattati

M. Ph. M₆. S. lam. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₄. M₇ 'pam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta

⁵ M. S. ca karoti Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā

⁷ S. rājisayo M₈ *is spoiled here*, T. *has* rājisayo.

⁸ S. 'cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā

M. Ph. vācā T. M₆. M₇ vāca M₈ vācariyabayam (*sic*).

M₆ jā T. M₇ pānāti. T. jānāpaye.

¹¹ S. mettaso. ¹² S. 'tāni M₈ sambhutanam

¹³ *omitted by* M₈

¹⁴ T. M₇ 'cārikāya and cāriyikāya, also cāriyikāya.

¹⁵ M₈ 'nikam throughout T. 'nikā M₇ garuṭṭhākam
 M₆ sabrahmacārikam ¹⁶ M₈ cāri throughout.

3 So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto¹ aññatarāya vā garutthāmyam² sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tibbam bhottappam paccupatthitā hoti pemañ ca gāavo ca, te³ kālena kālam upasankamitvā paṇipucchati paṇipāñhati Idam bhante katham⁴ Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti⁵ Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇi c'eva⁵ vīvaṇṇanti⁶, anuttānikatañ⁷ ca uttānikā ontī⁸, anekavāhitesu ca kankhāttthāmyesu dhammesu kankham pativimodenti Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

4 So tam dhammam sutvā dāyena vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāya vūpakāsenā ca citta vūpakāsenā ca Ayam bhikkhave tattiyo hetu tattiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

5 Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocārasampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

6 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā paṇiyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalapaṇipunnā paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivādanti, tathārūpessa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

¹ S viharati ² T M₆ M₇ 'nikam *throughout*

³ S so ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ kvattho ⁵ M₈ avivaṇṇanti⁵ eva

⁶ S vīvaṇṇanti ⁷ T 'kañ ⁸ M uttānim ka⁸

⁹ T M₇ sātthā, Ph M₈ sattham *throughout*.

¹⁰ T M₇ 'nā *throughout*

¹¹ M₈ 'rūpāya, T M₇ 'rūpassa *throughout*

¹² M Ph M₈ dhātā *throughout*

“*Āraddhavarīyo viharati aku vānāṃ dhammanāṃ pa
hānava kusalināṃ dhammanāṃ upi anupadāva tthānava
dāhapaṇakkāmo anikkhattadhurokusalava dhammesu. Ayaṃ
bhikkhava ebaṭṭho hetu ebaṭṭho paccavo ādibrahmacārī
vikāva paṇḍava apī vāṇadāhava paṇḍala va paṇḍadāhava
bhavyobhāva veṇṇava bhāva va pāṇapūya samvattati.*

8 *Saṅghagato¹ kho pana ananākatthiko hoti atiracchā
nākatthiko samāṃ vā dhammanāṃ ttha itī parim vā aṅghe
sati arivā vā tūṇidāhava nāṭṭamānati. Ayaṃ bhikkhava
sattamo hetu sattamo paccavo ādibrahmacārī vikāva paṇ
ḍava appajjaddha va paṇḍala va paṇḍadāhava ā bhavyobhā
va veṇṇava bhī va va pāṇapūya samvattati.*

9 *Laṇḍa u kho paṇḍa upi dāṇakkhānāṃ u ulavāḍava
nupa et viharati itī rūpaṃ itī rūpa v mūḷa itī
rūpa v atthasigāmo itī vāṇa itī vedhava mūḷayo
itī vedhā va atthasigāmo itī samā v itī anāḥ v
itī vūṇāṃ itī vūṇā v anūḷayo itī vūṇā v
atthasigāmo te. Ayaṃ bhikkhava atthasigāmo hetu aṅghe
paccavo ādibrahmacārī vikāva paṇḍava apī paṇḍala va pā
ṇḍala va paṇḍadāhava bhavyobhāva veṇṇa va bhī anāḥ
pāṇapūya samvattati.*

10 *Tam enaṃ sābrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi avāp
khoti² āva ma Sāthāraṃ upanisāya viharati anāṭṭaraṃ v
garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sābrahmacāriyaṃ yattā a v tibbāṃ hīro
tappāṃ paccupatṭhitāṃ hoti³ peṇṇa et garāva et addhā
niyaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti paṇḍa pasati ti. Ayaṃ pi
dhammo piyattāva⁴ garuṭṭaya⁵ bhāvaṇāva samānāva
ekibhāva samvattati.*

11 *Tam kho paṇḍava āyasmā Sāthāraṃ upanisāya
viharanto anāṭṭaraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sābrahmacāriyaṃ
yattā⁶ assa tibbāṃ hīrotappāṃ paccupatṭhitāṃ hoti⁷*

¹ *M₁ omits this passage.* T M₂ M₃ ananda

² *omitted by T M₂.* ³ *S omits all from itī to gamo*

⁴ *M M₂ la Ph pr.* ⁵ *M₂ sattamo.*

⁶ *omitted by S.* ⁷ *omitted by T M₂ M₃.*

⁸ *S piyattāya throughout.* T piyattāya
S. garuṭṭaya. M Ph M₁ S viharati

pemañ ca gāvaṇo ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasankamitvā paripucchati paṭipañhāti Idam bhante katham² Imassa ko³ attho⁴ ti⁵ Tassa te āvasmanto avivaṭaṇṇi⁶ c'eva⁷ vivaṇanti⁸, anuttānikataṇṇi ca uttānikaronti, anekavilutesu ca kankhāṭṭhāṇiyesu dhammesu kankham paṭivindenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati⁹ ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Tam⁷ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ rūpakāsena sampādeti kāyavūpakāsena ca cittaavūpakāsena ca, addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13 Sīlavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācāriyagocarasampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

14 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā paṇiyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanam¹⁰ kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathā rūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paṇcitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānam dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

¹ S so ² T. M₆ M₇ kvattho ³ M₈ avivaṭaṇṇi

⁴ M₈ ca ⁵ S vivaṭanti ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti

⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ M₈ ubhayena

⁹ M₆ here sātthā ¹⁰ M₆ onā ¹¹ M₆ here rūpassa

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇḍyam āyasmā anānākatthiko atiracchānākatthiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammāṃ bhāsati parāṃ vā ayyhesati, ariyaṃ vā toriṇibhāvaṃ anūtaṃsiṇāti addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāsiṇāya ekībhāvaṃ samvattati.

17. Paucasu¹ kho paṇḍyam āyasmā opīdānakkhandhesu ndayaḥbhayānāpassi viharati itī rūpaṃ itī rūpassa samudayo, itī rūpassa atthaṅgamo itī vedanā² itī saṅkhārā itī saṅkhārā itī viññānaṃ itī viññānassa samudayo, itī viññānassa atthaṅgamo³ ti. Addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāsiṇāya ekībhāvaṃ samvattati.

Imo kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahma cariyiṭṭhāya paṇḍiṇāya appaṭiladdhiyā paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhiyā hluyyohāvaṃ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūrivā samvattanti ti.

III

1. Aṭṭhalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saḥrahmacārināṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁴ agaru ca abbāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhalu?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu oppiyapasamaṃ ca hoti piya garahi ca⁵ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakḍḍakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhalu dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saḥrahmacārināṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁸ ca⁹ abbāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saḥrahmacārināṃ piya ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca hlāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhalu?

T anākatthuto M₇ anākatthiko M₆ ānanda

T M₇ sāmāsiṇāṃ. ² M₆ ayyosati

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la Ph. M₆ pa.

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M₆ ahirimā, S ahirīyo

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagarahī ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkāiakāmo ca² hūmā ca hoti³ ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

IV

1. Atṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atṭhahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāiakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālāññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubhānī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹

3 Atṭhahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atṭhahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālāññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhānī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakapari-bhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave atṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

V

1 Atṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame atṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph ² omitted by S ³ omitted by T

⁴ Ph adds pa ⁵ Ph piyo ⁶ Ph ma°

⁷ Ph garu ⁸ Ph bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S anakko°

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nandā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati ti

Lābho alābho ca¹ yaso² ayaso³ ca nandā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁶ dukkhañ⁷

ete amiccā manujesu dhammā assasatā vipariyāmadhammā,
ete ca natvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhatu⁹ vipariyāma
dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na⁴ mathenti cuttam anittato no⁵
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā atthagatā
na santi

padañ ca natvā virajam asolam sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1 Atth ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha?

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nandā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nandā pi pasamsā pi sukhañ pi dukkhañ pi. Sutavato pi¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nandā pi pasamsā pi sukhañ pi dukkhañ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso

omitted by T M₇.³ T attha 'me M₇ attha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph. omitted by M₆ M₇.

⁵ M S yasayaso, T M₆ M₇ put ayaso before yaso

⁶ omitted by M. M₆ S⁷ M. M₆ S add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆.⁹ Ph. ape^o M₆ me.

Ph. M₆ vidhūntā. M. Ph. atthagat^o

¹ T M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaranam sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? ‘Bhagavammūlakā² no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā³ Bhagavampaṭisaranā², sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmī ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

4 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati ‘uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti uppajjati alābho⁴ uppajjati yaso uppajjati ayaso uppajjati nindā uppajjati pasamsā uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati ‘uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccam dukkham viparināmadhamman’ ti yathābhūtam na⁵ ppajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati So evam anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maranena⁶ sokehi paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

5 Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati ‘uppanno’ kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo’ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ uppajjati alābho⁸ uppajjati yaso

¹ T M₇ °yāso, M Ph M₈ S °yaso

² Ph M₆ bhavam°

³ M₆ bhavam°, Ph bhavamjanettikā

⁴ M Ph la

⁵ omitted by M₈

⁶ T jaiāmara°

⁷ M₆ jānāti

⁸ M la, Ph pa

uppajjati ayaso uppajjati nunda uppajjati pasamsa
 uppajjati sukham uppajjati dukkham So iti paṭi
 sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho
 aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman ti yathābhūtaṃ
 pajanāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na¹ pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati
 alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
 pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati
 nunda pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati pasamsa pi cittaṃ
 na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya
 tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati. So²
 uppannam lābham nānurujjhati alābbe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
 uppannam³ yasam nānurujjhati ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
 uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati nunda⁴ na ppaṭiviruj
 jhati uppannam sukham nānurujjhati dukkhe na ppaṭi
 virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahino⁶ parimuccati
 jātūya⁷ jarāya⁸ maraṇena⁹ sokehi¹⁰ paridevehi¹¹ dukkhehi¹² doma
 nassehi¹³ upāyāsehi¹⁴ parimuccati dukkhasmā¹⁵ ti vadāmi

Ayam kho bhikkhave vaseso ayam adhippāyoso¹ idam
nānākāraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃsa assutavataṃ puthuj
janaṇā ti.

Iahho alabho ca' yaso ayaso ca munda pasamsa ca
 sukhañ ca dukkham
 ete anicca manujesu dhamma asassata vipariyama
 dhammā,
 ete ca natvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariyama
 dhamme.

Itthassa : dharminaṃ na mathenti + cittam anutthato no
patighātam etī

T M₆ put upp pasamsa before upp nunda.

M. jānāti. 'omitted by T' 'S inserts ca.

⁵ M₃ inserts pl. ⁶ M. Ph. humno.

7. T. M₆, M₇, жарымага

* T M, ^oyaso M S ^oyaso M₆ adhuppāyo

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

¹⁰ M. S. yazyazo, T. M. M. yazyazo yazyo.

omitted by M. M. S. M. M. S. add ca.

³ *M. ithassa* Ph. *atthassa*. ⁴ Ph. *pasenti*.

tassānuvোধā atha vā vnothā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhava-ssa
pāragū ti

VII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagṛhe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acenapakkante Devadatte Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhva bhikkhū imantesi

2 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhūbhūto pariyādinna³ Devadatto āpāyiko neyayiko kappattho atekiccho Katamehi atthahi⁴

3 Lābhena bhikkhave abhūbhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko neyayiko kappattho atekiccho alābhena bhikkhave⁶ yasena bhikkhave⁷ ayasena bhikkhave⁸ sakkārena bhikkhave⁹ asakkārena¹⁰ bhikkhave¹¹ pāpicchatāya bhikkhave¹² pāpamittatāya bhikkhave¹³ abhūbhūto pariyādinna¹⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko neyayiko kappattho atekiccho

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhūbhūto pariyādinna¹⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko neyayiko kappattho atekiccho

4 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhūbhūya¹⁶ vihareyya, uppannam alābham¹⁷ uppannam yasam¹⁸ uppannam¹⁹ ayasam²⁰ , uppannam sakkāram

¹ Ph M₈ vidhūsitā

² M Ph M₇ atthagā°, M₈ atthamg°, M₆ attha

³ omitted by M⁴ T °dinna°

⁵ Ph M₈ T M₇ °dinna°⁶ M la, Ph pa

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₇⁸ Ph M₈ T °dinna°

⁹ M₈ T M₇ °dinna°¹⁰ M M₇ S twice

¹¹ omitted by M₈

uppaanaṃ asikkāraṃ uppaanaṃ pāpicchatāṃ
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhubbhaya viharevva Kathaṃ²
 ca bhikkhāve bhikkhu attbava aṃ pāṭi ca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
 abhubbhaya³ viharevva po⁴ 2 Yaṃ hi⁵ a bhikkhāve
 uppaanaṃ lābhaṃ anabhubbhaya⁶ viharito uppayevvunā
 ā avā vighātapaṭiḍḍha uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhubbhaya⁷ vi
 haratī evaṃ a te āvā vighātapaṭiḍḍha na hi nti Yaṃ
 hi⁸ssa bhikkhāve uppaanaṃ alābhaṃ 7 uppayevvunā ya
 saṃ uppannaṃ ayaṃ uppannaṃ ikkāraṃ
 uppannaṃ asikkāraṃ uppaanaṃ pāpicchatāṃ
 uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhubbhaya⁹ viharat uppaye
 vva āvā vighātapaṭiḍḍha uppaanaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhū
 bhaya¹⁰ viharito evaṃ a te ā avā vighātapaṭiḍḍha na hi nti
 Idāṃ kho bhikkhāve bhikkhu attbava aṃ pāṭi 1 uppannaṃ
 lābhaṃ abhubbhaya¹¹ viharevva¹² uppannaṃ alābhaṃ 2
 uppannaṃ yaṃ uppannaṃ ayaṃ uppannaṃ
 sikkāraṃ uppannaṃ asikkāraṃ uppannaṃ pā
 picchatāṃ uppannaṃ pāpamittatāṃ abhubbhaya
 viharevva. Tu mā ti ha bhikkhāve evaṃ ikkhitab
 baṇi —

5 Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhubbhaya viharissāmi up
 pannaṃ alābhaṃ 7 uppannaṃ yaṃ uppannaṃ
 ayaṃ uppaanaṃ sikkāraṃ uppaanaṃ asak
 kārāṃ uppaanaṃ pāpicchatāṃ uppaanaṃ pāpa
 mittatāṃ abhubbhaya viharissāmi 1 ti Evaṃ hi vo bhik
 khāve sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

M M₇ S twice. M₈ S. hiḥ.

2 M T M₇ M₇ S twice.

3 M. I h. M₈ give it in full, M has la Pl. M₈ have pa
 after alābhaṃ

4 M twice 6 T bi

7 M Pl. M₈ pa

8 M S twice M. omits viharevva.

9 M. la, Pb M₈ pa.

M T M₇ S twice

M M₈ S twice, M₆ omits abhū

M₈ vihareyyāma omitted by M₆

12 M M₈ pa.

13 M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro viharatī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaajāhi kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū amantesī

2 Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālam sampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

3 Tena kho pana samayena Vessavano mahārājā¹ disāya² dakkhiṇaṃ³ disaṃ gacchatī kaṇṭhena Assosī kho Vessavano mahārājā Uttarassa Mahisavattimsim Samkheyyake vajāhikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam sampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

4 Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā seyya⁴ balavā puniso sammūjitam⁵ vā bāhaṃ paṣārā⁶ vā bāhaṃ sammūjeyya⁷, evaṃ eva Mahārājā Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaajāhikāyaṃ antī Tāvattimsesu pāturalhosī Atha kho Vessavano Sakkā devānam indo ten' upasankamī, Sakkā devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yaṃ jāneyyāsī eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavattim' ti

¹ T¹ Dhvajā°, M Ph S Vatta° *always* always, M₆ Dhvajā° *always*, M₇ Dhuvā Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M Ph M₈ S

³ Ph M₈ vānno throughout, T vāno, throughout

⁴ S uttara°, T M₆ M₇ uttarassam disā

⁵ M M₈ S dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T continues attasampattim paccā° attasampattim para° paccā° hoti ti

⁷ M Ph M₈ samī° ⁸ M Ph samī°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (sic)

khervake pabbate Dhiravajalikāvaṃ Ibhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ
dhammaṃ de-seṭṭhi sādharaso bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ attā
vipattim paccavekkhitā¹ hoti dharaso Ibhikkhu kālāna
kālāṃ parivipattim² 'atta sampattim³ parivipattim
paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

o Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ inda sevathā pi noma
balavā purisa sammūyetaṃ vā bhūtaṃ pasareva pasaritāṃ
vā bhūtaṃ sammūyetaṃ evaṃ eva devesu Tivattimesu
antarāhite Maṇu aratthasummaṃ Samkhervak⁴ pabbato Dha-
vajalikāvaṃ⁵ āvasanto Uttara⁶ a sammūkhe⁷ paurāṇasa.
Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ inda ven vi maṃ Uttara⁸ ten
upa sūkama, upa sūkamitvā āya mantam I ttevaṃ abhivā
detvā ekamantam attā⁹. Ekamantam ghat¹⁰ kho Sakko
devānaṃ inda āvasamantam Uttaraṃ etā¹¹ evaṃ
kara bhante āva maṃ Uttara Ibhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ
de-seṭṭhi, dharaso o bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ attavipattim paccā-
vekkhitā¹² hoti dharaso o bhikkhu kālāna kālāṃ parivip-
attim¹³ 'attasampattim¹⁴ parivipattim paccāvekk-
hitā¹⁵ hoti ti? Evaṃ devānaṃ inda ti kamaṃ paṇḍitaṃ
bhante āvasanto Uttara¹⁶ a kamaṃ patibhānaṃ udāhu-
ti¹⁷ a Bhagavato vacanaṃ arāhato sammāsamādhāna¹⁸ ti.

6. Tena hi devānaṃ inda upajamaṃ t¹ kara maṃ upa-
māva² pi idhi ekacce viṇū purisa bhāsitaṃ attāṃ
ājānanta³. Sevathā⁴ pi devānaṃ inda gāmasa vi nipa-
massa⁵ vā nvidura mahādharmāra I tato mahājānakayo
dhammaṃ⁶ dharavva kācchi⁷ pi pūjakehi⁸ pi ucchāṇḍakehi⁹

1 Dhiraji. T de-va

2 S. ha¹ pe t paravipattim paccā hoti ti

3 M I. L. M₁ pa² 4 omitted by T

5 I M₁ Dha

6 Ph sammūkhe M₁ mukhe T sammūkhe M M₂ pa
mukhe 7 M I. Ph M₁ pa 8 S para

S bhānaṃ M Ph M₁ insert upadāya

M Ph S upajāmaṃ 9 omitted by M Ph M S

10 M₁ T M₁ upa M₂ jānanti 11 M₁ etānaṃ

12 M₁ thanhaṃ 13 S kāyehi M Ph M₁ kāyehi

14 S. sarakhehi

15 Ph ucchāṇḍakehi M₁ upajāṇḍakehi, S ucchāṇḍakehi

pi Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahā-
pi añjalīhū¹ pasaukamitvā evam puccheyya kuto imam
janakāyam u¹aiathā⁴ ti² Katham vyākāyamāno nu kho
dhaññam³ ā¹la so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākāyamāno⁶
devānam inda¹? 'Amumhā mahādhaññaiāsīmhā⁷ āhāimā
vyākāyeyyā⁸ te so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākāyamāno⁶ vyā-
ti kho bhant 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam⁸ kiñci
kāyeyyā⁸ ti sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato
subhāsitam, 'iddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayā⁹ c'aññe¹⁰
sammāsambu ti

ca bhanāmā¹¹iyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva¹¹ subhā-
7 Accha¹¹12 āyasmata Uttarena yam kiñci subhāsitam.
sitam¹² idam tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammā-
sabban tam, a, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayam c'aññe¹⁰ ca
sambuddhass⁵ Ekam¹⁶ idam bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayam
bhanāmā ti yagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acua-
Bhagavā R¹evadatte Tatā kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattam
pakkante Dikkhū āmantesi Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu
āabbha bh¹ attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhik-
kālena kālā¹hu kālana kalam paravipattim²⁰ attasam-
khave bhikk¹parasampattim⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti Aṭṭha¹
pattim asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹
bhikkhave ipāyiko neyayiko kappatṭho atekiccho Kata-
Devadatto¹¹2 Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pe²²
mehi aṭṭhal

M₇ angulihū² omitted by S

¹ T M₆ nām⁴ T āhāia⁵ T yo

³ M₈ thar^{by} T

⁶ omitted mā^o, M₈ here corr to °dhañña^o, and it continues

⁷ M dhañssa (sic) danāmā ti (sic) Accha¹¹iyam and so on.
yade dāññāyām⁹ omitted by M₆.

⁸ T M₇ āe, S dhaññam¹¹ T yāvā

¹⁰ T māñ M₈ S °tañ c'idam, T M₆ add bhante

¹¹ M Ph by M¹⁴ Ph T upādāya alone

¹³ omitted miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam

¹⁵ M₈ has

bhanāmā ti¹⁷ S inserts ekam

¹⁵ S evan.cha^o¹⁰ omitted by M M₈

¹⁸ M₈ Kī¹la²¹ Ph M₈ T °dinna^o

²⁰ M Ph M₈ S give it in full, as in VII, 3

²² M Ph

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna-citto De-
vadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho Imehi kho
bhikkhave attbalu asaddhammehi obhihūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho
Saddhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibbhuyya³
vihareyya, uppannam alābham⁴ uppannam yasam
uppannam ayasam uppannam sakkāram uppannam
asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam
pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya³ vihareyya

8. Kāthā⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu attavasam paticca
uppannam lābham abhibbhuyya⁷ vihareyya uppannam alā-
bham⁸ uppannam yasam uppannam ayasam
uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkāram up-
pannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
bhuyva⁹ vihareyya? Yam hi ssa bhikkhave uppannam
lābham anabhibbhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppayeyyami āsavā vighāta
parijāhā uppannam lābham abhibbhuyya viharato evamsa
to āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti Yam hi ssa bhikkhave
uppannam alābham⁴ uppannam yasam uppannam
ayasam uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkā-
ram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamit-
tatam anabhibbhuyya viharato uppayeyyami āsavā vighāta
parijāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya viharato
evamsa to āsavā vighātaparijāhā na honti Idam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu attavasam paticca uppannam lābham
abhibbhuyya³ vihareyya⁴ uppannam alābham⁴ uppan-
nam yasam uppannam ayasam uppannam sakkā-
ram uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam
uppannam pāpamittatam abhibbhuyya³ vihareyya.
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabham —

Ph. T. ³diṇṇa Ph. M₃. T. ³diṇṇa

³ M. M₃. T. S. twice M₃ omits abhi

⁴ M. la Ph. M₃ pa. ⁵ M. M₃. T. M₃. S. twice.

⁶ S. kiñci ⁷ M. M₃. T. S. twice. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₃. S. twice.

¹⁰ M. twice M₃ has abhibbhuyya twice. M twice.

Ph. inserts pana. ³ M. M₃. T. M₃. M₇. S. twice

⁴ S. ³yyam, M. ³yyama.

9 Uppannam lābham abhūbhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābham uppannam yasam uppannam āyasam uppannam sakkaram . . uppannam asakkūtam uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpanittatam abhūbhuyya¹ viharissāma ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

10 Yāvata² bhante Uttaro mummessu cāyassa paṇṇā bhikkhū bhikkhumvo upāsakā upasikayo nāyam dhammapariwāyo kismūci³ patitthito⁵ Ugganhitu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariwāyam, pariṭṭunatu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariwāyam, dhuccu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariwāyam Atthasamphito⁷ āyam bhante dhammapariwāyo adibhūmacariyako⁸ ti

IX

1 'Kulaputto ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya, 'balavā⁹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā¹⁰ vadāmano¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadāmano vadeyya

Kim¹² aññatā¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgarīyam anuyntto satisamprajāñña samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paṇṇam paṇṇasuddham brahmacariyam caritum¹⁶

2 Tatī¹⁷ idam¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti

¹ all MSS double it ² M la, Ph M₈ pa

³ M Ph M₈ S ettāvata ⁴ M₈ kismūci

⁵ M Ph M₈ upatthito ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase

⁷ Ph S 'osañhito, M M₈ 'osañhito, M₆ M₇ atthahiso

⁸ M₈ ākatibhāma^o, S 'yako, T 'yāyiko

⁹ M₈ bhagavā ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako ¹² T tam kim, omitted by M₈

¹³ T maññatha, M₈ maññayya, M₇ aññata, Ph aññataṃ, S aññatha

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'nesu ¹⁵ S yehi

¹⁶ S 'tun ti ¹⁷ T tatī idam, Ph add's kho

¹⁸ T 'kāya, M₈ 'tā ca

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā
 boti sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam
 disam aloketi evam me puratthimam³ disam⁴ alokayato
 nābhijjhā domanassa pāpakā⁵ akusalā dhammā anvāssa
 viissantī⁶ ti⁷ Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhik
 khave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā boti⁹
 nttarā disā¹⁰ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti dakkhiṇā disā¹¹ alo
 ketabbā¹² boti ndīham ulloketabbam¹³ boti¹⁴ adho
 oloketabbam¹⁵ hoti anudisū anuviloketabbā¹⁶ boti,
 sabbañ cetaso¹⁷ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁸ ann
 viloketi evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā do
 manassa pāpakā¹⁹ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī²⁰ ti²¹
 Iti ha tattha²² sampajāno hoti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvārāṭṭhaya
 hoti

3 Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññu
 taya hoti²³

Idha bhikkhave Nando patisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram²⁴
 āhāretī²⁵ neva dāvāya na madāya na mandanāya na
 vibhūsanāya yāva d eva imassa kīyassa thitayā yāpanāya
 vihimsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya²⁶ iti purāpañ ca
 vedanam patisaṅkhānam navañ ca vedanam na oppādessāmi
 yūtrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatī ca phasavihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya
 hoti.

4 Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim
 hoti

omitted by M₆. Ph 28ā omitted by M₈.

³ M₆, M₇, 28ā. ⁴ M₆, M₇, disā. ⁵ *omitted by M₈*

⁶ M₇, anvāssanti and anvāssavissantī Ph. anvā pavissantī
 M₈, T anvāssa bhavissantī.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁸ S tatra.

⁹ M la, Ph. M₈ pn. M₈ disāloke²⁷

Ph. S. bbū ¹² *omitted by T M₆, M₇*

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ bbo S. bbū. ¹⁴ T M₆, M₇ bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 28ā. ¹⁶ T disā. ¹⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ āhāretī.

Ph. maddāya.

T jāgariyānuyogasmim M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmam¹ cankamena nisajjāya āvaranyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmam² dakkhinehi passena³ sihaseyyam kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādam accādhāya⁶ sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarivā, rattiyā⁷ pacchiman yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaranyehi dhammehi cittam paṇisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti

5 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmmim hoti

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppaṇanti viditā upatthahanti², viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā³ viditā vitakkā⁴ uppaṇanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasmmim hoti⁵

Kim aññata⁶ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttādhāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena⁷ Nando sakkoti paṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam caritum ti⁸

X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam¹ vihāreti Gaggaiyā² pokkharaniyā³ tne Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam⁴ paṭicarati⁵, baliddhā katham apanāmeti⁶, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaioti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₈ ³ T pasenti

⁴ T kappenti ⁵ Ph M₈ S pādēna

⁶ Ph M₇ accādhāya ⁷ T rattim

⁸ Ph upatthā°, M₆ upasamgahamti

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S *gives it in full*

¹⁰ M continues la | abbattham and so on

¹¹ S hoti ti ¹² Ph aññataia, S aññattha

¹³ S yehi ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggaiāpokkharaniyā, T Gaggaiā°

¹⁵ M₆ S aññenā°, T aññena a°

¹⁶ M₇ pañ°, M₈ paṭivadati ¹⁷ T amanāceti

2 Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam niddhamath
etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyvo so² bhikkhave
puggalo kam vo³ parapattas⁴ vihettheti⁵ Idha bhikkhave
ekaccassa puggalassa tūdisam yeva hoti abhikkantam pa-
tikantam alokitam vilokitam⁷ sammujitam⁸ pasāritam
saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇam evvathā pi annesam bhadda-
kānam bhikkhūnam yāv assa bhikkhū apattim na passaṇti
yato ca khvassa¹⁰ bhikkhū apattim passanti tam enaṃ
evaṃ jānanti samānadusi¹¹ vāram¹² samanapālipo¹³ sama-
rakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam evaṃ itī viditvā bahiddhā nāsesanti¹⁵
Tam kassa hetu¹⁶ Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dū. esi¹⁷ ti.

3 Seyvathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹ varakāraṇe² ya-
vadusi³ jūyetha yavapālipo⁴ varakāraṇḍavo⁵ tassa tūdi-
sam yeva mūlam hoti, sevyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam
yavānam Tūdisam yeva nālam hoti sevvathā pi annesam
bhaddakānam yavānam tūdisam yeva pattam²² hoti
sevyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam varānam yāv assa
sisam na³ nibhattati yato ca khvassa sisam nibhattati
tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti yavadusi⁴ vāram⁵ yavapālipo⁶

M. Ph. dhamath S. niddhamath M₁ omits dh etam
bh pugg^o M₂ dhameth esam.

M. vve T vya M₃ ipaneso¹ omitted by M₂ S.

⁴ M. so Ph. to M₃ kiro for kam vo omitted by S

M. S. putto.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vihethevvan ti M. visodheti Ph. visodhenti
M₁ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₁ ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ samā

⁹ T bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₃ S khvassa throughout

M. M₂ rūpi T dñcc. M. Ph. M₃ cāvam

¹¹ M. Ph. palāso.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ M₇ S kar^o M₆ karāṇḍako T kāraṇo.

¹³ T nāmesenti. ¹⁴ M₆ adusi Ph. dudhasasi

¹⁵ T panno M₂ panna ¹⁶ M₇ kī T karāṇo.

¹⁷ T dūsim M. rupi M₃ patharūpe

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ M₆ S kar^o

M. Ph. nālam M₂ nālam. S palāsam

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ M₇ T has santibbattati (or
san m^o) instead of sisam na nibb

²¹ M. M₂ rūpi ²² M. Ph. T M₃ cāvam.

yavakārandavo¹ tī Tam enaṃ itī viditvā samūlāṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakāranassa chaddenti. Tam kissa
 hetu³ Mā+ aññe+ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁴ tī. Evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idhī ekaccassa puggalassa tādīsaṃ yeva
 hotī abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sam-
 mūjitam⁵ pasānitam saṅghātipattacīvaradhānam⁶ seyyathā
 pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti. tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti ‘samanadūsi⁷ ‘vāyam⁸
 samanapalāpo⁹ samanakārandavo¹⁰ tī. Tam enaṃ itī vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu³ Mā+ aññe+
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ tī.

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññānāssa vuvha-
 mānassa¹² tattha jāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantam puñña¹⁶ hotī¹⁷, jāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantam apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanim²⁰ gahetvā bhuyyosomāttāya
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu³ Mā+ aññe+ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi tī. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhī ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādīsaṃ yeva hotī abhikkantam patikkantam
 ālokitam vilokitam sammūjitam²² pasānitam saṅghātipattā-
 cīvaradhānam, seyyathā pi²³ aññesam bhaddakānam
 bhikkhūnam, yāv’ assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M Ph M₈ S ‘kai° ² M ‘tetiā, Ph M₈ ‘detiā

³ M Ph chaṭṭenti, M₈ dhānenti ⁴ T M₇ maññe

⁵ Ph ‘ti ⁶ M Ph samī° ⁷ M M₈ ‘ūpi

⁸ M Ph T M₆ cāyam ⁹ M Ph ‘lāso

¹⁰ M Ph S ‘kai° ¹¹ T dūsaṃ, Ph dūsetī

¹² M₇ vuvha°, M₆ byāha°, M S phusaṃ°, Ph phuyya°,
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T thāni, Ph addaṃ pana

¹⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M₆ omits also dhaññāni

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S puñjam, M Ph puñjāni, M₈ puññāni

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ honti

¹⁸ M Ph palāsaṃ, omitted by M₈ ¹⁹ M₅ ‘hanti

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T bhaddake, M₆ M₇ have bhaddake always

²² M Ph M₈ samī° ²³ M₆ addaṃ nāma

jānanti samanadusi vāyam samanapālūpo³ samana
kāranda⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ itī viditvā bahuddhā nāṣenti
Tāṃ kassa hetu² Ma⁵ aune⁵ bhaddake⁶ bhikkhu dāsesi ti.

5 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanālīyā⁷ at
thiko⁷ tinhaṃ kuṭhāraṃ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya so taṃ⁹
tad¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeti Tattha vāni³
tāni rukkhāni dāḷhāni sāravanitāni tāni⁴ kuṭhāripāsena⁶
ākoṭitāni kakkhalaṃ¹¹ paṭinadanti yāni paṇa tāni rukkhāni
antopātini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni⁴ kuṭhāripāsena⁸
ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam enaṃ¹² mūle⁷
olundati⁶ mūle¹³ chuditvā¹⁰ agge chudati agge chuditvā²⁰
anto suvisodhitam¹⁴ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam¹⁵ visodhetvā
udapānapanālīyaṃ¹⁶ yojeti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhī¹⁷
okaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ pa
ṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammujjitaṃ¹⁸ pasāritaṃ
saṅghātipattaccivaradharaṇam, seyyathā pi aunesaṃ bhadda
kūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yā¹⁹ assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti
yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattim passanti tam enaṃ evaṃ
jānanti 'samanadusi vāyam³ samanapālūpo³ samana
kāranda⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ itī viditvā bahuddhā nāṣenti.
Tāṃ kassa hetu² Ma⁵ aṇṇo⁵ bhaddake⁶ bhikkhu dāsesi ti.

M. M₁ vāpi. M Ph T M₆ cāyam

³ M Ph jāso. V Ph S kar^o

⁵ T M₁ maṇue. I M₆ M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panālīhatthuko M₆ 'pānālīyattthuko M S. udapā
nālīyattthuko M₆ pānālīyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kuṭhāraṃ M₁ kuṭhāraṃ

⁹ S tan, M. yam. M. yad

M Ph. M₆ S. kuṭhāri M. veyya.

³ Ph. adda pana. omitted by T

⁵ T kakkhalaṃ M₁ kattthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₁

⁷ T M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ omitted by M₁

¹³ M₆ M₇ mūlaṃ T omits this phrase.

¹⁷ M. Ph. 'detvā M₆ M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₆ detvā T M₆ M₇ chetvā

¹⁴ T suvisodhitam M₁ suvisotthitam

²⁰ M. S. udapānapanālīyaṃ M₁ udapānapanālīyaṃ T M₆
'panālīyam M₁ 'pānālīyam. M Ph. M₁ samī

²⁴ M. T M₆ cāyam Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano itī
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī macchaiī satho
 sanhavāco⁴ janavati samano⁵ viya bhāsati
 iaho karoti karanam⁶ pāpaditthi anādaio
 samsappī⁷ ca musāvādī tam⁸ viditvā yathā katham⁹
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ nam
 kāiandavam¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamane¹⁵ samanamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāriyagocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nīpakā dukkhass' antam kaṇissathā tī

Mettāvaggo²¹ pathamo

Tati' uddānam²²

Mettam²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāiandavena²⁷ cā tī

XI²⁸

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesañjā-
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle²⁹ Atha kho Vesañjo

¹ S 'sāya ² S 'netha ³ S pāpiccho°

⁴ Ph 'vācā, T M₆ M. santavāto ⁵ Ph 'nā

⁶ T M₆ katanam, M₇ kanam oī katam

⁷ Ph saṃkampī ⁸ T nam

⁹ M 'yetha, Ph 'jjeyyātha, M₈ 'jjāsa, M₆ 'yā ca, T.
 abhinibbhi° ¹⁰ M Ph kar°, M₈ 'vī ¹¹ S 'mavā

¹² T M₇ 'buñ

¹³ S 'vā, M₇ cāpakassathā, T cāpassatha, M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ 'po, M. Ph 'lāse ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ asa°, M₇ 'no.

¹⁶ M₈ samano samanamānino, M₇ saṃanānino

¹⁷ S 'mitvā ¹⁸ S 'ccham

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ pāpā°, S pāpalācā° ²⁰ S pati°

²¹ M Metta°, T M₆ M₇ Vaggo

²² in T M₆ there is no uddāna at all ²³ S metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya ²⁵ S inserts ca

²⁶ Ph M₈ piyo, S piye, S adds dve cāppīye

²⁷ Ph kar°

²⁸ S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T M₇ 'mande, S 'pūcīmandā ukkhamūle

brāhmana yena Bhagavā ten' upasāhikam upasāhikamitvā
 Bhagavatū saddhūṇi sammōdhi sammōdanitvāṃ kathāṇi sārā
 nitvā¹ vītisāretva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamintanaṃ nisinnō
 kha Verayo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam
 me² tam³ bho⁴ Gatama na⁵ samana Gotamo brāhmano
 jinno vuddho⁶ mahallako addhagato veva anuppatto abhi
 vādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tva
 daṃ⁸ bha Gatama tath eva na hi bhavaṃti. U tamo brāh
 manne jinna vuddho⁹ mahallako addhagato veva anuppatte
 abhivādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tava
 daṃ bho Gatama na sampinnam eva ti. N han tva
 brāhmana passāmi kadevake loko samārake abrahmak
 issamaṇabrāhmaniyā pajjva kadevamāṇa siva vamaṇa
 abhivādevvāṃ vā paccuttthevvāṃ vā āsanena vā niman
 tevāṃ. Na hi brāhmana Tathāgato abhivādevvā vā
 paccuttthevvā vā āsanena vā nimantevvā mudhā pi ta s
 vipatoyyā ti.

2 Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. Atthi khv esā¹⁰
 brāhmana parivāyo vena maṃ parivāyena samāni vāda
 maṇo vadevaṃ arasarūpo samāno Gotamo ti. Ye te
 brāhmana ruparasa saddharasa gaudharasa ra nrasi
 phoṭṭhabharasa to Tathāgatas a pahinā¹¹ uccinnamulā
 tūlavatthukatā anabharakata¹² āyatam anuppāduddhammā
 Avāṇi kha brāhmana parivāyo yena maṃ parivāyena
 samānā vadamāṇo vadeyya arasarūpo samāno Gotamo ti
 no ca kha¹³ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi ti¹⁴.

Ph. M₄ M₇ sām

M₁ S. tam instead of mo tam

¹ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T so

⁵ S puts on after Gotamo T M₆ M₇ omit it

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T M₆ omit ti ⁸ S vad idam

⁹ M₆ buddhe Ph. S. vuddhe.

Ph. M₆ khvassa, M₆ khvassa T kha

M₆ passā.

M₆ continues with parivāyo at the beginning of the next §

¹¹ M pahinā.

¹² M. Ph. S. anabharavāṃ k^o throughout.

¹³ omitted by T

¹⁴ M. Ph. T M₇ omit ti.

3 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti Ye te biāhmana rūpabhogā saddhabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhiṇvakatā āyatim amuppādadhammā Ayaṃ kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

4 'Akiṇṇavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiṇṇavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi biāhmana akiṇṇam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiṇṇam vadāmi Ayaṃ kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiṇṇavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

5 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi biāhmana ucchedam vadāmi iṅgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedam vadāmi Ayaṃ kho biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam paṇḍitena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴

6 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' biāhmana paṇḍito, yena mam⁷ paṇḍitena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti Aham hi biāhmana jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihītānam¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvassa

² M pahīnā *throughout* ³ T M₇ tam

⁴ all MSS exc S omit ti

⁵ M₈ khvassa, T M₇ kho sa, M₆ khvassa

⁶ M M₈ insert kho ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ T paṇḍigucchāmi, S jeguccham vadāmi

⁹ omitted by S ¹⁰ omitted by M M₈ T M₆ M₇

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹ Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ jegucchi⁴ samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi⁵ ti

7 Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo⁶ ti. Atthi⁷ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vīṇayūya⁹ dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa, anekaviluttanaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vīṇayūya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi⁵ ti

8. Tapassi bhavaṃ Gotamo⁶ ti. Atthi⁷ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ tapassi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyaṃ brāhmaṇa pūpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kīya⁹duccaritaṃ vaci⁹duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniya² pāpaka³ akusala³ dhamma³ pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukata⁴ anabhāvakata⁵ āyatam⁶ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgata⁷ssa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniya² pāpaka³ akusala³ dhamma³ pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukata⁴ anabhāvakata⁵ āyatam⁶ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ tapassi samaṇo Gotamo ti no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi⁵ ti

9 Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. Atthi⁷ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariya²yo yena maṃ pariya²yena sammā vadamāno vadeyya³ apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatam⁶ gabbhaseyyū⁹ punabbhavābhini⁹bbatti pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukata⁴ anabhāvakata⁵ āyatam⁶

S adds jegucchiyaṃ vadāmi

all MSS¹ exc. S. omi¹ ti. ² M₂ aha.

¹ M₁ kho sa M₂ khvassa M₆ khvāssa T me sa.

³ S venayiko

M₂ continues tapassi samaṇo and so on

⁷ T M₁ kho sa M₆ khvāssa.

⁸ T M₁ kho sa M₂ khvassa M₆ khvāssa.

⁹ T seyyam M₆ adds na. M₂ etiya.

anuppādadhamma tam aham apagabbho ti vadūmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatam gabbhasevā pumabbhāvī-bhimbbatti pahinā uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatam anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa paṇivāyo yena mam paṇivārena sammā vadamanā vadevya apagabbho samano Gotamo ti no ca kho vā na tvam sandhaya vadesi. Seyyatha pi brāhmaṇa kukkūtiya andūm attha vā dasa vā dvadasa vā tān assu kukkūtiya sammā adhisayitāṃ sammā paṇiseditāṃ¹ sammā paṇibhāvitāṃ vo nu kho tesam kukkūtapotakānam² pathamatarāṃ pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andikosam pudīletvā³ sotthimā⁴ abhimmbhigheyya kinti svassa⁵ vacanīyo⁶ jetttho vā kaṇṭṭho vā⁷ ti⁸. 'Jetttho ti ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo⁷ so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jetttho hoti ti.

10 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmaṇa avijjāgatīya paṇīya andabhūtāya paṇyonaddhāya avijjandakosam padīletvā eko va⁹ loke anuttarāṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Aham hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jetttho⁶ settho lokassa. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viṇyaṃ ahoṣi asallinam, upatthitā satī apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asīnaddho samāhūtam¹² cittam ekaggam.

11 'So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāriyam vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹⁴ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁵, vitakka-vicāriṇam rūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāriyam samādhijam⁶ pītisukham

¹ Ph paṇiseditāṃ, M₈ omits sammā paṇise^o

² M Ph M₈ S °cchāpakānam ° M₈ patā^o

⁴ M₈ sotthi ° M Ph svassa, M₈ samā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words, M₈ adds also here ti, and continues 'settho bho Gotama vacanīyo and so on

⁷ T M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva

⁸ omitted by M₈ ° M₈ ca ° Ph svāham

¹¹ S appa^o, T apammu^o, M asamuṭṭhā, M₈ asammuṭṭhā, M₆ asammuṭṭhā ° M₈ inserts santam

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S pathamajjh^o

¹⁴ Ph M₈ °sī, M T M₆ M₇ vihāsiṃ throughout

¹⁵ T °māya

dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim pītiyā ca virāgā
upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajjano³ sukhan ca
kāyena paṭisamvedesim³ yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upe-
kkhako satimā sikkhavihāri ti tatuyam jhānam upasam-
pajja vihāsim sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassadomanassa⁴nam atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkham-
asikkham upekkhāsati⁵pārisuddhim catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upa-
sampajja vihāsim.

12. So evam samāhute cātte parisuddhe pariyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbūte kammānye tūte
āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatūānāya cittaṃ abhininnā
mesim⁷ So⁸ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi
seyyathidaṃ akam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ ti so pi jātiyo
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi
jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāṣisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi
jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi
aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi
samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evamñāmo evamgotto
evamvappo evamūbhāro evamsukhadukkhapāṭisamvedī evam
āyupariyanto so tato cuto¹¹ amutra udapādīm tatrūpāsīm
evamñāmo evamgotto evamvappo evamūbhāro evamsukha
dukkhapāṭisamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhā
papanno¹² ti. Iti sakkāram sa uddesam anekavihītam pub-
benivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā
paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā
uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathātā appa-
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam kho me
brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahoṃ kukkuṭacchēpa-
kass eva¹⁴ anḍakosambhā.

T M₆ M₇ S. yayh Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. ^{3a} M₆ M₇ T M₆ M₇ ^{3d} demī.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ attāg⁴ ⁵ T M₆ M₇ S ^{5d} tthayh

⁶ Ph. āneñjapa T M₆ M₇ āneñja M₈ ānāñca

⁷ M Ph. M₈ ^{7a} ⁸ M₆ M₇ so ^{8d} ham.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ pe ^{9a} Iti. ^{9d} omitted by M₈.

M₆ M₆ M₇ vigatā. ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ vigatā

¹¹ Ph. M₆ T M₆ M₇ ^{11a} oḍā M₈ ^{11d} nibbhidā

¹² in M₈ ^{12d} *Three leaves are missing*

13 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe paṇiyodāte anangane vigaṭūpakālese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim² So dibbena cakkhunā vīsuḍḍhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «me vata bhonto sattā kāyaduḥkariṇa samannāgatā vacīduḥkariṇa samannāgatā manoduḥkariṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāda-kā micchādītṭhikā micchādītṭhikakammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammāraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimūḍḍatāṃ mīḍḍatāṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasūcarīṇa samannāgatā vacīsūcarīṇa samannāgatā manosūcarīṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāda-kā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikakammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammāraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā» ti Iti dibbena cakkhunā vīsuḍḍhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa iattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vīhata⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vīhato⁷ āloko uppanno yathātāṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa vīharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ aho si kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva andakosambhā

14 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe paṇiyodāte anangane vigaṭūpakālese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayāññāpāya⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰ So «dam dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhaṃ rodo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhaṃ rodhagāminī paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «me āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph ānañja°, T M₆ M₇ āneja°

³ M Ph °mānussakena *throughout*

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || Ayam kho me

⁶ T M₆ vigaṭā, M₇ omits avijjā vī°

⁸ Ph T M₆ M₇ °dā, M °mibbidhā

¹⁰ Ph °si ¹¹ T omits *this phase*

² Ph M₇ °si

⁴ T °pahe

⁷ T M₆ vigaṭo

⁹ T khayā°

«ayam āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ obbhavānāsip,
 ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ obbhavānāsip, «ayam
 āsavanirodhagumini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhavānāsip
 Tassa me evaṃ jūnato evaṃ passato kāmāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ
 vimuccettha bhavāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ vimuccettha avijjāsavaṃ
 pi cittaṃ vimuccettha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī sūnaṃ
 aho. «Khinā¹ jūti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara
 ñiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti obbhavānāsip. Ayaṃ kho
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā viyā adhigatā
 avijjā vihatā² viyā uppannā tamo vihato³ āloko uppanno
 yathūtaṃ oppamattassa ātāpino palutattossa viharato Ayaṃ
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā⁴ aho kukkuṭacchā
 pakassa ova aṇḍakosambhā⁵ ti

15 Evaṃ vutte⁷ Verañño brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Jettho bhavaṃ Gotamo settho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸
 Abhikkantam bho Gotama obbhikkantam⁹ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama ukkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
 oodhakāro vā telapajjetoṃ dhāreyyo cakkhumaoto rūpāni
 dakkhanti ti evaṃ eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāso Esāhaṃ bhavontaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhasaṅghaṃ ca opāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotame dhāretu aya t oggo pānopaṭaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharatī Mahāvane
 Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambhūḍā
 abhinūṭā abhinūṭā Lacchovi saṅghāgāro sannisinnā
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhasa vannaṃ bhāsanti
 dhammasa vannaṃ bhāsanti saṅghassa vannaṃ bhā
 santi¹²

¹ M₆ omits this phrase. M. Ph. vimuttamā ti.

² Ph. adds me ³ T M₆ M₇ vigatā.

⁴ T M₆ vigato. ⁵ Ph. T M₆ M₇ dā M nibbidhā

⁶ T vutto ⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ po i upāsakam. Ph. inserts bho Gotama

M. Ph. sandhā throughout. ⁹ T bhāsati.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam paṇḍitāya musunno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi ‘nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā hi me sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi saṁthāgāre sammisinnā sanṇipatitā anekapaṇḍitāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, van nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam⁵ arahantam sammāsambuddham⁶ ti

3 Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁷ Nāṭaputto⁸ ten’ upasankamī upasankamīvā Nigantham⁹ Nāṭaputtam¹⁰ etad avoca ‘icchām’ aham bhante samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasankamītum’ ti ‘Kim pana tvaṃ Sihi kuyavādo samāno akūyavādam samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasankamissasi¹¹ Samano hi Siha Gotamo akūyavādo akūyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvako vinitī’ ti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisankhīto¹² Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahula abhiññātā¹³ abhiññātā¹⁴ Licchavi saṁthāgāre sammisinnā sanṇipatitā anekapaṇḍitāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi ‘nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā hi me sambahulā abhiññātā¹⁶ abhiññātā¹⁷ Licchavi saṁthāgāre sammisinnā sanṇipatitā anekapaṇḍitāyena buddhassa vannaṃ¹⁸ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ¹⁹ bhāsanti saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, van nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam

¹ T M₆ M₇ Nigantha°, Ph Nigandha°

² M. Ph nisa° *always* ³ T M₇ *once*

⁴ T M₇ °yya ⁵ M₆ Nigantho, Ph Nigandho

⁶ T Nāta°, M₆ Nātha°, M₇ Nātha° and Nāta° *throughout*

⁷ T M₆ °gantham, Ph °gandham

⁸ M₆ M₇ gamikābhi°, T gamikāmbhisaṃ°

⁹ M₇ *once*

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T *once* ¹² Ph pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

¹³ M saṅghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigāṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Nigāṇṭham Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanāṃ Gotamāṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. Kimp pana tvam Siha kirivavādo samāno akiriyaṇaṃ samanāṃ Gotamāṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhasa senā patissa yo ahoṃ gamiyābhisaṅkhāro Bhagavantam dassa nāya, so paṭipassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambhulā abhiññātā¹ abhiññātā² Lucchavi saṅhāgāre sannikinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam³ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhasa senāpatissa etad ahoṃ 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati tathā b'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁵ Lucchavi saṅhāgāre sannikinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti kimp hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigāṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā⁸ vā anapalokitā⁹ vā, yaṃ nūnāham anapaloketvā¹⁰ vā Nigāṇṭhe¹¹ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam arahantam sammā sambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassā Vesāhiyā niyyamā Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yavatika yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yāṃ paccorohitvā pattiko¹² vā arāmaṃ pavisa. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me¹³ tam¹⁴ bhante akiriyaṇaṃ samāno Gotamo akiriyaṇa

¹ T M₆ gantho, Ph. gandho

Ph. 'ndham T M₆ 'ntham

² T M₆ M₁ gamikābhi¹⁵ T M₆ add tam. ⁴ T once.

³ M. la, Ph. pa¹⁶ dhammassa saṅghassa vā bh

⁶ M. Ph. kintī 'me.

⁷ Ph. 'ndhā M₆ 'nthā.

⁸ M. S. 'ntham, Ph. 'ndham M₆ 'nthē, then it continues yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Ye te bhante
 evam āhamsu akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo akūṇṇāya
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti, kacci¹ te
 bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhū-
 tena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam³ vyākāṇonti
 na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gāyham thānam
 āgacchati Anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhaga-
 vantam' ti

6 Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo akūṇṇāya
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha
 paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
 kūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo kūṇṇāya dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇ-
 ḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano
 Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti
 ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā
 vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶
 dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha
 paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
 venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena
 ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇ-
 ḍitāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo
 tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti
 Atthi Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā va-
 damāno vadeyya apagabbho⁷ samano Gotamo apagabbha-
 tāya⁷ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti Atthi
 Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena mam paṇḍitāyena sammā vadamāno
 vadeyya assattho⁸ samano Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammam
 deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti ti

7 Katamo ca Sīha paṇḍitāyo, yena' mam paṇḍitāyena
 sammā vadamāno vadeyya akūṇṇavādo samano Gotamo

¹ S kīṇ ca ² omitted by M

³ T vī anu°, M anu°, M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M Ph vādo ⁵ M nabbha° ⁶ M S ṇ°

⁷ S appa° ⁸ M assāsako, Ph asāsatto

⁹ M Ph asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṇi vadāmi kīyaduccaritaṣṣa vaciduccaritaṣṣa manoduccaritaṣṣa, anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṇi vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriya vādo samano Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriya vādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṇi vadāmi kīyasucaritaṣṣa vacisucaritaṣṣa manosucari taṣṣa anekavilutānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṇi vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriya vādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jogucchī samano Gotamo jogucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jogucchāmi kīyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritaṇa jogucchāmi anekavilutānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jogucchī samano Gotamo jogucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvako vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya vinayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvako vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rūgassa dosassa mohassa,

anekavihītānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-
yāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariṇāyāyo, yena
maṃ pariṇāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko si-
mano Gotamo vinaṇṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake
vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariṇāyāyo, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniṇāhaṃ
Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāya-duccaritaṃ
vacī-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniṇa
pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā¹ uccinnamūlā tālavatthukā
anabhāvakatā² āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ
tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniṇā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā
anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha
pariṇāyāyo, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena
ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariṇāyāyo, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho³ samano Gotamo apa-
gabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa
kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinnibbatti
pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim
anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.
Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-
bhinnibbatti pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāva-
katā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariṇāyāyo,
yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apa-
gabbho samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti
tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariṇāyāyo, yena maṃ pariṇāyena sammā
vadamāno vadeyya assattho⁵ samano Gotamo assāsāya
dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M pahinnā *thoroughout*

² M Ph 'bhāvam k° *thoroughout* ³ S appa° *always*

⁴ M₆ M₇ *continue* ayam kho *and so on*

⁵ M assāsako, Ph assasettho.

assattho paramena assāsena assāsīya¹ dhammam desemi tena ca sūvale vineti. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho samano Gotamo assāsīya dhammam deseti, tena ca sūvale vineti ti.

8. Evam rutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam⁴ bhante pe⁵ upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aya t-agge pāpu petam sarāpam gatan' ti Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti' ti. Imina pāham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhuiyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Mam hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakaṃ labhivā kavalakappam Vesālup⁹ paṭakam¹⁰ pari hareyyam Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam pi Bhagavantam sarāpam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu aya t-agge pāpu petam sarāpam gatan' ti. Digharattam kho te Siha Niganthanam opānabhūtam kulam yena nesam³ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātābham māññeyyāsi ti. Imina p'aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhuiyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ mam Bhagavā evam āha digharattam kho te⁶ Siha Niganthanam opānabhūtam kulam yena nesam³ upagatanam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātābham⁷ māññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me⁶ tam¹⁶ bhante samano Gotamo evam āha

M. assāsako Ph. assāsatttho Ph. assa

¹ M. M, add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa : upāsakam ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M, avicca ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ S. pāham M. Ph. esāham for imina p

⁹ Ph. li T. liyam. T. M, pātīkam

S. dutiyakam ¹⁰ Ph. andhānam M. nthānam.

¹¹ T. M, tesam ¹² S. piṇḍapātām. ¹³ S. pāham

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ here M, sets in again.

¹⁶ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam¹ dātabbham, na² aññesaṃ dānam dātabbham, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam³ dātabbham, na² aññesaṃ sāvakānam dānam⁴ dātabbham, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṇi, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesaṃ sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalaṇi» ti Atha ca pana mam⁵ Bhagavā Niganthesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kalam jāmissāma. Esāham bhante tatīyam⁸ pi Bhagavantam saianam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saianam gatan' ti

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-tham⁹ kathesi, seyyathīdam dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okānam saṃkilesam nekkham-me¹⁰ ānisamsam pakāsesi Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī¹¹ Siham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam¹² vinivaranacittam¹² udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā¹³ buddhānam sāmuk-kamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi¹⁴ dukkham sam-udayaṃ mudham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham¹⁵ vattham¹⁵ apagatakālakam¹⁶ samma¹⁷-d-eva ijaṇam¹⁸ patiggaṇheyya¹⁹, evam eva Sihassa²⁰ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane viṇayaṃ vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam mudhadham-man' ti

10 Atha kho Siho senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo²¹ viditadhammo paṇiyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesāiṇajjappatto apaṇapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²² bhante²³ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M Ph M₈ omit this phrase

³ omitted by M M₈ T M₇ ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ omitted by M Ph M₈ ⁶ Ph 'ndhesu, M₆ 'nthesu

⁷ M Ph M₈ dānam ⁸ S tatīyakam

⁹ Ph M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ mkkhame

¹¹ T aññesi ¹² M Ph M₇ vin°°, M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā ¹⁴ M °ti, M₈ pakārosi ¹⁵ S suddha°

¹⁶ M S °lakam ¹⁷ T sammā ¹⁸ T M₇ 1añj°

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T Siha° ²¹ T pattha°

²² omitted by Ph M₈ ²³ omitted by M

svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhū bhikkhusanghena' tī Adhivāsena Bhagavā tūphihāvena. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthārvāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati anūtataraṃ purisaṃ āmautesi gaccha tvaṃ ambho purisa pavattamamsaṃ jānāhi tī Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rathiyā accayena sako nivesane panitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhōjaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā³ Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi⁴ khalo bhanto Sihassa⁵ senāpatissa⁵ nivesane⁶ utthitāṃ bhattaṃ⁷ tī.

11 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanbasamayam nivā etvā pattacivarāna ādāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā paṇatte isane vāsidi saddhū bhikkhusanghena. Tena kho pana samayena sam bahulā Nigantū⁹ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyā⁹ rathikāya⁹ singhā takena singhātakaṃ bāhū paggayha kandanti aya Sīhena senāpatinā thollam¹⁰ pasuṃ vadhitvā samānassa Gotamassa¹¹ bhattaṃ¹² katam¹³ tam¹⁴ samano Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa¹⁵ katam¹⁵ mamsaṃ¹⁵ paribhujati paṭicca kammaṃ tī. Atha kho anūtataraṃ puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa¹⁶ upakammaṃ ārocesi¹⁷ 'yaggho¹⁸ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambhulā Nigantū¹⁹ Vesāliyaṃ rathiyā²⁰ rathikāya²⁰ singhātakena singhātakaṃ bāhū²¹ paggayha kandanti aya Sīhena senāpatinā thollam²² pasuṃ vadhitvā samānassa Gotamassa²³ bhattaṃ²⁴ katam²⁵ tam²⁶ samano Gotamo jānaṃ²⁷ uddissa²⁸ katam²⁸ mamsaṃ²⁸ pari

T suva M₁ tanī.

³ M S. 'yādetvā M₁ paṭidāyāyevā

⁴ M. Ph. M₁ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M I L.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ⁷ M₁ Sīha

⁸ Ph. andhā M₁ anthā.

⁹ M₁ M₂ rathiyā, M₁ rathikāya. omitted by M₁.
omitted by T

S. thulā M. thulā T M₁ M₂ thulla

¹¹ M missakabhattaṃ. ¹² omitted by M₁ T S.

¹³ M₁ kata M₁ M₂ kaṭa Ph. katam ma and kata,
T kammaṃ. ¹⁴ M₁ T yaggha.

¹⁵ T bāhaṃ M₁ bāhū ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ T M₁ dānaṃ.

bhuñjati paticca kamman' tī¹ 'Alam² ayyo³, dīgharattam
 hi te āyasmanto avannakāmā buddhassa avannakāmā
 dhammassa avannakāmā saughassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyas-
 manto jīanti⁵ tam⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā
 abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvītaheṭu pi
 sañcicca pānam jīvītā voīpeyyāmā⁹ tī

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpatī buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-
 saugham pañītena khādamyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā
 santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Sīho senāpatī Bhaga-
 vantam¹¹ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapānīm ekamantam nisīdi
 Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatīm Bhagavā
 dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
 sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi tī

XIII

1 Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato 1añño bhaddo¹²
 assājāmiyo 1ājāraho¹³ hoti 1ājābhoggo¹⁴, 1añño angan tveva¹⁵
 samkham¹⁶ gacchatī Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave 1añño bhaddo assājāmiyo ubhato sujāto
 hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā
 assājāmiyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti, yam kho pan'
 assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccam
 yeva¹⁸ pañibhuñjati avikīranto¹⁸, jegucchī hoti uccāiam vā
 passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā, so rato

¹ M₈ continues. tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on

² T ayam ³ S ayyā ⁴ M Ph M₈ S pan' ete

⁵ M jiridanti, Ph jinanti ⁶ omitted by S

⁷ Ph asathā, omitted by M₈

⁸ Ph M₈ M₆ S 'nti, M 'cikkhitum

⁹ T oīo°, M₈ 'yyā ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ S tam Bh°

¹² Ph M₈ bhaddo and bhadio, S bhadio (bhadiā)
 throughout

¹³ S rāja° throughout, M₇ rāja° and 1ājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°, Ph rājābhogo

¹⁵ M Ph T M₆ M₇ t'eva always

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ sankhyam, S samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ sukkham ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto

hoti sikkhasampvāso na aññe asse ubbejettā¹ yāni kho pan' assa bontā² sāttheyyāni³ kūttheyyāni⁴ jumtheyyāni⁵ vañ keyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam⁶ sārathissa āvikattā boti, tesam assa sārathī abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati, vāhi kho pana hoti, kāmam⁸ maññe⁹ assa vāhantu vā mā vā, aham ettha¹⁰ vā hīssaṃmi¹¹ ti cittaṃ uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen¹² eva gacchati thāmaṃ¹³ boti yāva jivitamāraṇapariyūdanā thāmam¹⁴ upadamsetā¹⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁶ āngehi samannāgato ranno bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabboggo¹⁷ rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham¹⁸ gacchati.

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁹ dhammehi²⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pe²¹ anuttaram punākkhettam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭha²²hi?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭumokkhasam varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vājesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanam denti²³ lūkham vā paṇitam vā, tam sakkaccam yeva paribhaṇjati avihaṇṇamāno jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²⁴ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena mano-
duccaritena, jigucchati²⁵ pāpakanam akusalānam dhammā nam samāpatiyā so rato hoti sikkhasampvāso²⁶ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejettā²⁷ yāni kho pan assa bontā²⁸ sāttheyyāni

T °se. M. S. insert ca.

¹ T °tāya M. upajetā. ⁴ all MSS have tāni Ph. adds hontā. ⁵ T kūt ⁶ M. bhatam.

⁷ T M. °danāya M. is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M. S. kāmāññe T M. M. kammaññe.

⁹ M. attha. ¹⁰ M. yāvata.

T °nam, M. jivitamāraṇapariyūdanā ¹¹ Ph. °mā M. adds vā.

¹² M. °ti M. °nti S. °dhamsetā Pb upahitamsetā.

¹³ M. Ph. M. aṭṭha¹⁴ ¹⁵ M. rājā Ph. rājābhogo

¹⁶ M. here saṃkham ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi

¹⁸ M. la Ph. M. pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M. T M.

T je° omitted by M. Ph. S., M. has jekucchinā (sic)

²¹ M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²² T dukkhasampvāse.

²³ M. upajetā.

²⁴ M. hoti Ph. T M. M. S. tāni Ph. adds hontā

kūteyyāni¹ jūmheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā² hoti Sattha¹¹ vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāya vāyamatī, sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi⁷ tī cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁸ eva gacchatī, tatīyāya ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . pe⁶ sammāsamādhī, ādaddhaviñño viharati 'kāmaṃ tacco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sāññe upasussatu mamsalohitam, yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviññena purisapaṭikkamena pattaḃbam⁸, na⁹ tam⁹ apāpunitvā¹⁰ viññassa saññhānam bhavissati¹¹ tī

Tmehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pe . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā tī

XIV.

1 Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhalunke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadose aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisakhalunke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadose, tam sunātha sādhuḥkam¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi tī 'Evam bhante¹⁵ tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhalunke aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko pehī¹⁵ tī vutto viddho samāno codito sāriathunā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T kuṭṭh° ² Ph M₈ °katā

³ M₈ continues seyyathidam and so on

⁴ M Ph M₈ S kamaññe ⁵ T¹ bhikkhāntu

⁶ M la, Ph M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ M₈ sabbam

⁹ M Ph. n'etam, M₈ etam, T M₆ M₇ omit na

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S

¹² in M Ph M₈ S always written with g in the last syllable

¹³ T M₆ M₇ dese°, S puts dese° after °dose

¹⁴ S pe || Katame

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout, M₆ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi

¹⁶ M Ph paṭikkamati

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhavo paṭhamo assadoso

3 Puna ca param bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghī paṭi kulbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhaṇḍati⁵ Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhavo duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathun rathisaṇḍa⁶ satthim⁷ assayitvā rathisaṇḍa yeva ajjhānaddati Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhavo tatiyo assadoso

5 Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā unamaggam gaṇhāti⁹ ubbatumam ratham karoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhavo catattho assadoso

6 Puna ca param bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam paggaṇhāti purimo jūde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko hoti Ayam bhikkhavo pañcama assadoso

7 Puna ca param bhikkhavo idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇiko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathun anādiyitvā patodam dantohi¹⁰ mukhadhānam¹¹

M S. paratteti T M₆ M₇ paṭivaddheti

M. laṅghati T M₆ M₇ laṅkhi

³ M Ph. hanati M₈ harati S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ dandam ⁵ M₈ bhaṇḍati

⁶ Ph sapatti M₈ ratthupāsa M₆ yāya

⁷ M. satthim M₈ piṭṭhupāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M T gaṇhati

¹⁰ S ādiyitvā M₇ dhiyitvā every time.

omitted by S.

¹¹ S. paṭodayatthim M. paṭodalatthim Ph. latthulu

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ Ph. M₆ M₇ ālānam M āttānam



viddhamisītvā¹ yena kāmāmaṇ² pakkamati Evarūpo pi bhikkhāve idhi' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhāve chaṭṭho assadoso

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhāve idhi' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkhamati no patikkhamati³, tatthi' eva khilattāhāyāṇito hoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhāve idhi' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhāve sattamo assadoso

9 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhāve idhi' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā puṇime ca⁴ pāde samhanītvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde samhanītvā⁷ tatthi' eva cattāro pāde abhimsidati Evarūpo pi bhikkhāve idhi' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhāve aṭṭhamo assadoso

Ime kho bhikkhāve aṭṭha assakhalunkā aṭṭha ca assadosā

10 Katame ca bhikkhāve attha purisakhalunkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhāve bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na saṃāmi⁹ na saṃāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbeṭṭheti¹¹ Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhāve assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito iatham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhāve imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhāve idhi ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhāve paṭhamo purisadoso

11 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhāve bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T vidha°, Ph vidhamsetvā, M₅ M₆ vidamsitvā, M₇ vidimsitvā ² M₈ 'kammam ³ omitted by T

⁴ S 'va ⁵ M Ph. sankhanītvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samh°

⁷ M Ph M₈ sankha°

⁸ S always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum

⁹ Ph passāmi, M omits na saṃ°

¹⁰ T M₆ assa°, S āpattiyā, M₈ M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T M₇ nibbeṭṭheti, M Ph M₈ nibbedheti

¹² omitted by M T

¹³ M₆ paṇi°, Ph °sakkamati, M °kkamati

¹⁴ Ph S pavatteti, M₈ paṇi°, T M₆ pativaddheti, M₇ °vedheti

codakam yeva paṭippbaratī¹ kīṃ nu kho tuyham bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvaṃ pi nāma bhanitabham manasi² ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā paccbā laṅghī³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhaṇjati⁶ tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass' eva paccūropeti tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāman āpatim āpanno tvaṃ tava paṭhamam paṭikarohi⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁸ satthim⁹ assajjtvā rathisam¹⁰ yeva ajjhomaddati tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññe-nāsiham¹¹ paṭicarati bahiddhā katham apanāmeti kopāsi ca dosāsi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ ganhāti ubhatumam ratham karoti tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjho hāhāvikkhepaṃ bhaṇati¹². Seyyathā pi so

Ph. paṭiharati M. vigarahati. Ph. tumham.

¹ T M. M. lamkhi, Ph. saṅghī, M. laṅghati, M. lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. Ph. M. hanati S. paharati

⁶ M. bhaṇṇati.

⁷ Ph. rathisāya, T. rathisāya M. rathipāsa.

⁸ M. satthim, Ph. sapatti M. piṭṭhi. ⁹ M. viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññeṇā M. gāṇḍhātī.

M. Ph. bahu S. bāhāvikkhepakam M. mahāvikkhepakam

¹² M. Ph. karoti, M. gāṇḍhātī T. hanti, M. haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā langhetī¹ puṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti puṇṇe pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi Evaṃūpo pi bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puṇṇasakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave paṇḍalo puṇṇasadoso

15 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya² codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya² codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakam sūpattiko va³ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā anādiyitvā sūriathunā⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ paṭodam⁵ dantehi⁶ mukkhādānam⁷ viddhamasitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi Evaṃūpo pi bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puṇṇasakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho puṇṇasadoso

16 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya² codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya² codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāham¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi¹¹, na paṇāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti So tunhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹² Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sūriathunā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatthi' eva khilaṭṭhāyitthito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi Evaṃūpo pi bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puṇṇasakhalunko hoti¹⁵ Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puṇṇasadoso

17 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya² codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya² codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M Ph langhati ² M₈ ca

³ M₆ continues hoti Ayam bh^o chaṭṭho puṇṇasadoso and so on ⁴ omitted by M₇ S

⁵ S paṭodayatthim, M paṭodalatthim, Ph 'latṭhihi, M₈ paṭodam latṭhihi ⁶ omitted by M Ph M₈

⁷ Ph M₇ 'dānam, M 'ṭhānam

⁸ M vidha^o, Ph vidhamsetvā, M₈ T M₇ vidamsitvā

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l co^o nevāham ¹⁰ T nev' aham

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ continue ti tunhībhāvena and so on

¹² M₆ S viheṭṭeti, M₇ 'hesenti ¹³ M₈ nevābhi^o

¹⁴ T adds no

¹⁵ M inserts ayam bh^o idhi' ekacco puṇṇasadoso hoti

āha 'kūṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atihāḥam mayi³
 vyāvaṭṭha⁴ yāva idānaḥam sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināya⁵
 vattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitva⁵
 evam āha idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇā hothā
 ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave asaṅkhaḥuṅko pehi ti vutto
 viddho samāno codito sārathinaṃ purime ca⁷ pāde saṃharitvā
 pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth eva cattāro pāde
 abbimsidati tathūpamaṃhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ
 vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh ekacco purisaṅkhaḥuṅko,
 hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha purisaṅkhaḥuṅkā aṭṭha ca
 purisadosā ti.

XV

1 Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamaṇi aṭṭha?

2 Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhik
 khave gharā, malāṃ bhikkhave vappassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo
 bhikkhave rakkhato malāṃ malāṃ bhikkhave itthiyyā duc
 caritaṃ maccheram bhikkhave dadato malāṃ malā bhik
 khave pāpakā akusala dhammā assuṃ loka paramhi ca,
 tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā³ malataram, aviyyā⁴ paramam⁵
 malam⁶

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
 malāṃ vappassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malāṃ
 malitthiyyā duccharitaṃ maccheram dadato malāṃ
 malā ve pāpakā dhammā assuṃ loka paramhi ca
 tato malā⁷ malataram aviyyā paramam malan ti.

omitted by T M₆ M₇ M₈ M₉ M₁₀ M₁₁ M₁₂ M₁₃ M₁₄ M₁₅ M₁₆ M₁₇ M₁₈ M₁₉ M₂₀ M₂₁ M₂₂ M₂₃ M₂₄ M₂₅ M₂₆ M₂₇ M₂₈ M₂₉ M₃₀ M₃₁ M₃₂ M₃₃ M₃₄ M₃₅ M₃₆ M₃₇ M₃₈ M₃₉ M₄₀ M₄₁ M₄₂ M₄₃ M₄₄ M₄₅ M₄₆ M₄₇ M₄₈ M₄₉ M₅₀ M₅₁ M₅₂ M₅₃ M₅₄ M₅₅ M₅₆ M₅₇ M₅₈ M₅₉ M₆₀ M₆₁ M₆₂ M₆₃ M₆₄ M₆₅ M₆₆ M₆₇ M₆₈ M₆₉ M₇₀ M₇₁ M₇₂ M₇₃ M₇₄ M₇₅ M₇₆ M₇₇ M₇₈ M₇₉ M₈₀ M₈₁ M₈₂ M₈₃ M₈₄ M₈₅ M₈₆ M₈₇ M₈₈ M₈₉ M₉₀ M₉₁ M₉₂ M₉₃ M₉₄ M₉₅ M₉₆ M₉₇ M₉₈ M₉₉ M₁₀₀

³ M Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. oṭo M Ph. oṭo

⁵ T M₆ hināya ⁶ T sikkhasaya (all) ⁷ S. va.

⁸ omitted by M. S. T omits pa ca pāde saṃh

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

omitted by M₆ omitted by M Ph. M₈ M₉ M₁₀

¹¹ M₆ malam ¹² Ph. M₈ aviyyāya. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T malan ti and it omits all the rest of this sutta

¹⁵ M₇ malani.

XVI

1. Atthahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatū Katamehi atthahū?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāriako

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahū dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatū

3 Atthahū bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatū Katamehi atthahū?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti⁵ sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāriako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahū dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatū ti

Yo ve⁶ na byādhatī⁷ pativā⁸ paṇisam uggahavādinam⁹
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca¹⁰ cchādeti¹¹ sāsanam
asandiṭṭhañ¹² ca¹³ bhanatī pucchito na¹⁴ ca kuppatī¹⁵
sa¹⁶ ve¹⁷ tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti

XVII

1 Atthahū bhikkhave ākārehi itthi paṇisam bandhatī. Katamehi atthahū?

2 Rūpena¹⁸ bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, hasitena bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, bhamitena bhikkhave itthi paṇisam bandhatī, gitenā¹⁹ bhikkhave itthi paṇisam

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph viññā²⁰ ca

² omitted by M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

³ omitted by T M₇.

⁴ T bbyādhapatim, M₇ byādhapam

⁵ Ph M₈ S vatvā

⁶ M °dinam, Ph uggatādi²¹, T uggavādinam

⁷ M₈ 'va ⁸ S hāpeti ⁹ S °diṭṭham te

¹⁰ T M₆ put na after ca, M₇ has only na

¹¹ M₆ pucchati ¹² M₈ M₆ sace ¹³ M runnena.

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha⁷ ākāreṃ itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Teṃ bhikkhave satta subaddhā⁸ yeva pāsena⁹ baddhā ti¹⁰

XVIII

1 Aṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave ākāreṃ puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katameṃ aṭṭhaṃ?

2 Rūṇena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati bhaṣitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha⁷ ākāreṃ puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Teṃ bhikkhave satta subaddhā⁸ yeva pāsena⁹ baddhā ti¹⁰

XIX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Veraṅṅāyāṃ viharatī Nāleru pucumandamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo asurindo yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetyā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitāṃ kho Pahārādā¹⁰ asurindāṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'apī pana

M. Ph. M₁ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pur^o b^o rasena bh^o pur^o b^o T M₂ M₇ ch.

³ M. Ph. M₂ S bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena, T M₂ M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₂ S. bandhā ti Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruppēna.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ akappena omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti, Ph. bandhati M₂ bandhāti ti.

⁹ S. pūcūmaṇḍe T Nālerupēcūmandamūle.

¹⁰ M₂ Mahābhaddo. M. Ph. M₂ km.

Pahāiāda¹ asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti² ti? Abhramanti² bhante asuiā mahāsamudde ti Katu pana Pahāiāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti² ti? Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti Katame attha⁵?

2 Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbamno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken⁶ eva papāto Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbamno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken⁶ eva papāto ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti

3. Puna ca paṇaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṛitadhammo velam nātivattati Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṛitadhammo velam nātivattati ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīnam vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰ Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati⁷, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīnam vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhramanti

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhante jā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti punimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo

² Ph. adds kho, M₆ has only abhramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante

³ T M₇ once ⁴ T M₆ M₇ add ca

⁵ T M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā°

⁶ M Ph add pi ⁷ S °vattati throughout

⁸ T M₆ M₇ yeva ⁹ M °le

¹⁰ M ussāreti throughout

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on

¹² M Ph M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva saṃkham gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kacci mahānadiyo seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhu Mahi tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nūmagottāni mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham gacchanti ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6 Puna ca param bhante vā kacci⁵ loke savantiyo mahā samuddaṃ appenti yā kacci⁶ antahikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññayati. Yam pi bhante yā kacci¹² loke savantiyo mahā samuddaṃ appenti, yā kacci¹³ antahikkhā¹⁴ dhārā papatanti, na tena¹⁵ mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁶ vā pūrattam¹⁷ vā¹⁸ paññayati ayam¹⁹ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo vaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loparaso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loparaso ayam²⁰ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano²¹ anekaratano tatr²² imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veṣuriyo²³ saṅkha silā²⁴ pavāṇa²⁵ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko²⁶ masāragallam Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano²⁷ anekaratano tatr²⁸ imāni ratanāni seyya thidaṃ muttā maṇi veṣuriyo²⁹ saṅkha silā³⁰ pavāṇa³¹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko³² masāragallam ayam³³ bhante

M. Ph. tveva throughout, M₃ vera.

M. Ph. M₂ S khyam.

³ M₃ has ayam bhante and so on

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ patthā. ⁵ T ca M₆ M₁ 'va

⁶ T M₆ M₁ 'va S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₂ likkhe.

⁸ T M₆ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₂ una S. mma

T punna M₆ puttam, M₇ pūnattam.

T inserts na. T M₆ ca M₇ va ca.

¹³ T M₆ 'va, M₇ S ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta

¹⁷ S. ved. ¹⁸ Ph. M₂ M₇ et²⁰, M₆ lla.

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ lam. ²⁰ M. S go. M₂ okallam

²¹ M₂ continues ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti

9 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime¹ bhūtā² timitimūgalā³ tinnamūgalā⁴ asuiṃ nāgā gandhabbā, santi⁵ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catūyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam⁶ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā⁷ timitimūgalā⁸ tinnamūgalā⁹ asuiṃ nāgā gandhabbā, santi¹⁰ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi¹¹ attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā¹² pi attabhāvā¹³ catūyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹⁴ pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha accharīyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuiṃ mahāsamudde abhramanti¹⁶, api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti¹⁷ ti¹⁸? 'Abhramanti Pahārāda¹⁹ bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti Katā pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti ti²⁰?

10 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda²¹ imasmim dhammavinaye accharīyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhramanti Katame aṭṭha?

11 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²² mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhūo na āyataken²³ eva pa-

¹ T imāni bhūtāni, M₆ ime bhūtāni

² M Ph timitimūgalā, M₈ tinnamūgalā, M₇ timitimūgalā both times, T timitimūgalā, M₆ tinnamūgalāni

³ M Ph tinnamūgalā, M₈ M₆ olā, T M₇ timitimūgalā both times ⁴ Ph M₈ vasanti ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph mahā° ⁷ M₆ olāni ⁸ M₆ tinnamūgalā

⁹ M Ph M₈ vasanti

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe || ti°, Ph dvīyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M Ph M₈ tīyojanacatūyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi

¹² omitted by S ¹³ M Ph M₈ add pi ¹⁴ M °ti ti

¹⁵ omitted by T ¹⁶ Ph Mahā°, M₈ Mahānāma

¹⁷ omitted by M₈ ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' throughout, T āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pabārāda imasmim dhammavinayo
anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakariyā anupabbapāṭipadā na āya-
takon' eva anūpāṭivedho Yam pi Pabārāda³ imasmim
dhammavinayo anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakariyā anupubba-
pāṭipadā na āyatakon' eva anūpāṭivedho⁴ ayam⁵ Pabā-
rāda³ imasmim dhammavinayo paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto
dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinayo
abhiramanti.

12 Seyyathā pi Pabārāda³ mahāsamuddo (t)atadhammo⁵
velam nātivattati evam eva kho Pabārāda³ yaṃ mayā⁶
sāvakaṇaṃ siṅkhāpadaṃ paṇuattam⁷ tam⁸ mama⁶ sāvaka⁷
jivatabeta⁹ pi nātikkamanti Yam⁹ pi Pabārāda mayā¹⁰
sāvakaṇaṃ siṅkhāpadaṃ paṇuattam⁷ tam mama sāvaka⁷
jivatabeta⁹ pi nātikkamanti ayam Pabārāda imasmim
dhammavinayo dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinayo abhiramanti.

13 Seyyathā pi Pabārāda³ mahāsamuddo na matena
kūnapena samvasati, yaṃ boti mahāsamuddo matam kūna-
paṃ tam khippam¹¹ eva¹² tīram vāhoti¹³ tīlaṃ usādeti
evam eva kho Pabārāda³ yo so puggalo dassilo pāpu-
dhammo asuciṣamkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto
assamaṇo samanapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacāri brahmacāriṇapaṭiṇṇo
antopūti avassato kasambujāto¹⁴ na tena saṅgho samvasati
khippam¹¹ eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kincāpi¹⁵ so hoti
majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno¹⁶ atha kho so ārika¹⁷ va
saṅgbambhā saṅgho ca tona. Yam pi Pabārāda³ yo so
puggalo dassilo pāpadhammo asuciṣamkassarasamācāro
paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samanapaṭiṇṇo abrahma-
cāri brahmacāriṇapaṭiṇṇo antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁴

M, Mahānāma. T dha. 3 M, Mahārāda.

4 M. Ph. M, add pi 5 T dhammo

6 omitted by M, 7 omitted by T 8 T hotuṃ.

9 M, ayam Mahārāda and so on.

10 T yaṃ mama, M, M, yaṃ mayā.

Ph. T kānaṃ M. Ph. add pi. 3 M, Mahā

14 M, M, yeva 5 T jahoti, M, gabeti.

15 Ph. M, S. kasambuka 7 M. Ph. M, sannr

16 M, Mahābbatta.

na tena sangho samvasatī, klippam eva¹ nam saṃpatitvā ukkhipatī, kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa māsino², atha kho so ārakū va sanghamhā sangho ca tena ayam³ Pahāiāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatīyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

14 Seyyathā pi Pahāiāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁶ jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham⁷ gacchanti evam eva kho Pahāiāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāriasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, samanā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti Yam pi Pahāiāda⁵ cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāriasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti puṃmāni nāmagottāni, samanā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkham¹⁰ gacchanti ayam¹⁴ Pahāiāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

15 Seyyathā pi Pahāiāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antahkkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati evam eva kho Pahāiāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā paṇinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹⁸ vā pūattam¹⁹ vā paññāyati Yam pi Pahāiāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S yeva ² M Ph M₈ sammā ³ M Ph. add pi

⁴ M₈ Mahānāiāda ⁵ M₈ Mahā°

⁶ M Ph M₈ pattā ⁷ M M₈ S °khyam

⁸ M M₈ S °no, M₆ samana ⁹ M M₈ S °yo

¹⁰ Ph M₈ S °khyam. ¹¹ Ph °jetvā

¹² M M₈ S °no ¹³ Ph t'eva

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S add pi ¹⁵ T M₆ ca, M₇ 'va

¹⁶ T 'va, M₆ M₇ S ca ¹⁷ Ph M₈ °hkkhe

¹⁸ M₈ una°, S unna°, M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T punna°, M₆ M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parimabbhūyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā
ūnattam vā pūrattamā vā paññāyati ayam³ Pabharāda
imasmim dhammavinayo pañcama acchariyo abbhuto
dhammo yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye
abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pabharāda⁴ mahāsamudda ekarasa lana
raso, evam eva kha Pabharāda⁴ ayam dhammavinaya ekaraso
vimuttiraso Yam pi Pabharāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo eka
raso vimuttiraso ayam Pabharāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaya
chaṭṭha acchariya abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā
bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17 Seyyathā pi Pabharāda⁴ mahāsamudda bahuratana⁵
anekaratana, tat⁷ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi
veluriyo⁶ saṅkha silā⁷ pavālam⁸ rajatam jātarupam lala
taṅka⁹ masāragallam evam eva kha Pabharāda⁴ ayam
dhammavinaya bahuratana anekaratana tat⁷ imāni
ratanāni seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sam
mappadhānā cattāra iddhipādā pauc¹⁰ indriyāni pañca
balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariya atthaṅgika magga Yam pi
Pabharāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratana anekaratana
tat⁷ imāni ratanāni seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā, pauc¹⁰ indri
yāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā, ariya atthaṅgika maggo
ayam³ Pabharāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattama acchariya
abbhuto dhamma yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dham
mavinaya abhiramanti.

18 Seyyathā pi Pabharāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahatam¹¹
bhūtānam āvāso tat⁷ ime bhūtā¹² tūmatipungalā¹³ tūm

M₂ una S. unna M₁ una and āna

T punna M₆ M₇ puna³ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁴ M₂ Mahā⁵ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta always

⁶ S. veḍ⁷ Ph. M₂. M₆ si M₇ sila

⁸ M₆ M₇ lam⁹ M. M₂. S. go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta Ph. M₂ atthaṇā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta¹² T mahantam.

¹³ T bhūtāni

¹⁴ M₇ gilā M. Ph. tūmatipungala M₂ tūmatipungalo
M₆ timūgala

īamingalā¹ asuā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudda-
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā evam eva kho Pahāṇāda³
 ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime
 bhūtā sotāpanno sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno,
 sakadāgāmī⁴ sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno,
 anāgāmī anāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, aīahā
 aīahattāya paṭipanno Yam pi Pahāṇāda³ ayam dhamma-
 vinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā sotā-
 panno sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī
 sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgā-
 mīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, aīahā aīahattāya paṭi-
 panno ayam⁵ Pahāṇāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
 acchāyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 mim dhammavinaye abhinamanti

Ime kho Pahāṇāda³ imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchā-
 yā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim
 dhammavinaye abhinamanti' ti

XX

1 Evam⁶ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yam viharatī Pabbāṇāme⁷ Migāṇamātu pāsāde Tena kho
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusanghaparī-
 vuto nisinnō hotī Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
 iattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsam
 uttārāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante iatti, nikkhanto
 paṭhamo yāmo, cū anisinnō bhikkhusangho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Evam vutte Bhagavā
 tunhī ahosi

¹ M Ph M₈ °pungalo, T M₆ timitīmingalā, M₇ tīmingilā.

² M Ph M₈ vasanti ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T *puts this phrase behind the next one*

⁵ M Ph M₈ add pi

⁶ M Ph M₈ S *omit this introductory phrase*

⁷ Ph Pupph° ⁸ T uddissatu, Ph udissatu, M₈ udissitu

etaḍ avoca 'utṭheli' āvuso, diṭṭho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti Tatāyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi

5 Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bahāyam³ gahetvā bahivāriakoṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghatikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavanītam etaḍ avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, paṇisuddhā paṇisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti 'Accharīyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahanā pi⁵ nāma⁵ so moghapuṇiso āgamissati' ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

6 Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kaṇḍeyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹ Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddississāmi¹¹ Aṭṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato apaṇisuddhāya paṇisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya

7 Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhinamanti Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāno, na āyataken' eva papāto¹² Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāno na āyataken' eva papāto ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asuiā mahāsamudde abhinamanti¹⁷ pe¹⁸ . Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timatimigalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho ² omitted by M₈ ³ M₇ bāham

⁴ T M₆ 'kam ⁵ omitted by M

⁶ Ph T uddissatu, M₈ udissatu ⁷ M₈ S yāvatā

⁸ M₈ tāmihi, M₆ dāmi ⁹ M uddisse^o

¹⁰ M inserts uposatham kaṇḍissāmi ¹¹ M Ph uddissi^o

¹² M. S 'te ¹³ M. M₈ ayam ¹⁴ omitted by T M₆

¹⁵ M₈ continues pathamo accharīyo ¹⁶ M Ph add pi

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ add yathā puṇṇa, tathā vitthāno

¹⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa ¹⁹ Ph mahā^o

²⁰ Ph 'lo, M 'puggalo, M₈ timatipuggalo

timiramāṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe⁵ pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
 bhūtānam āvāso tatr' ime bhūtā⁴ timitimāṅgalā⁵ timira
 māṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā santi mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pe⁵ pañcayojanasatikā
 pi attabhāvā ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvā disvā asurā mahā
 samudde abhiramanti.

Imo kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā
 abbhutā dhammā ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde
 abhiramanti.

8 Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye
 aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
 imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katamo aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino¹⁰
 anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken eva papāto
 ovam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinayo anupub
 basikkhā anupubbakariyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken
 eva anūpapaṭivedho Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma
 vinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakariyā anupubbapaṭipadā
 na āyataken⁷ eva anūpapaṭivedho ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti
 pe³ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-

tam bhūtānam āvāso tatr' ime bhūtā timitimāṅgalā
 timiramāṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā santi mahāsam
 udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā po³ pañcayojana

M. Ph. M₁ 'pūṅgalo, T timitimāṅgalā M₁ gilā M₆
 omits ti at the first place, and at the second it has timāṅgalā

M. Ph. M₂ vasantī. ³ M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā

⁵ M. Ph. 'pūṅgalo M₁ timratipūṅgalo M. timitimāṅgilā

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. S.
 omitted by T M₆.

¹⁰ T M₁ gilā M. Ph. 'pūṅgalo M₂ timratipūṅgalā

M₂ 'pūṅgalā M. Ph. 'pūṅgalo T M₁ timitimāṅgilā
 (M₆ gala)

satikā pi attabhāvā evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno pe³
 arahā arahattāya paṭipanno Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā²
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno pe⁵
 arahā arahattāya paṭipanno ayam bhikkhave imasmim
 dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramantī
 Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷
 acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
 mim dhammavinaye abhīramantī ti

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷

Tatr'⁹ uddānam

Verañja-Sīho ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khalunkena¹¹ malāni ca

Dūteyyam¹² dve ca bandhantī¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharatī Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyam Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave acchariyehī abbhutehī¹⁶ dhammehi
 samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesāhikaṃ dhāiethā ti

¹ Ph adds pi ² Ph mahā° ³ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° 1° dh° aṭṭhamo

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈ S ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ Ph vaggo, omitted by M₈

⁹ S tass', M₈ T M₆. M₇ omit these two words, T M₆
 M₇ omit also the uddāna itself ¹⁰ S ājañña

¹¹ M Ph S °gena, M₈ paṭigona

¹² M₈ duta, S dūtā ¹³ M bandhanā, S bandhanantī

¹⁴ M °do, M₈ Mahārādhata

¹⁵ S pe (M Ph M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahī

¹⁶ M Ph M₈ S °ta° throughout

Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato utthāyā¹nnā
vihāram pavisi.

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivā-
setvā pattacivaram udāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesā-
likassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā paññatte
āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko yena so
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum
abhiyādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

4. Aṭṭhahū kho tvam gahapati accebariyehi abbhutehi
dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te
gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā yehi tvam
samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham' bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham' aṭṭhahū
accebariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā
vyākato api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā
dhammā samvijanti te' sūyāhi' sādhu²kaṃ manasikarohi'
bhāsesāmi' ti. Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa
gahapatino Vesālīkassa paccassosi' Uggo gahapati Vesā-
liko' etad avoca —

5 Yādāham bhante Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato va
addasam saba dassanen eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ
pasīdi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto
dhammo samvijati. So' kho aham bhante pasannacitto
Bhagavantam payirupāsāmi' Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbi-
katham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham sagga-
katham kāmānam adinavam okāram' samphilesam nek-
khamme' anisamsam pakāsesi

6 Yādā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam
vinivaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam atha yā

M. Ph. M₃ S 'na. M₃ puts tvam after gaha

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhante

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃ ⁵ M. Ph. tam

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ sūyāhi. ⁷ T karotha. ⁸ T M₇ 'ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts tam bhikkhum T Bhagavati

omitted by T Ph. M₃ yo. ¹ M. Ph. M₃ 'si.

¹⁴ T M₂ M₇ vokāram

⁵ M. nekkhame Ph. uikkhame, M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane viññāya vitamalam² dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' ti So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saṅgānam agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴ Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāṇiyo pajāpatiyo abhesum Atha khvāham⁵ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ 'mayā kho bhagīniyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatu, idh' eva⁷ bhoge ca⁸ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni⁹ gacchatu, hotu vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹⁰ vo dammi' ti¹¹? Evam vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'itthannā-massa mam¹² ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhingāram gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim¹⁵ Komānim¹⁶ kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhujānāmi cittassa aññathat-tam¹⁷ Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M₈ vigata°

³ M M₈ M₆ M₇ °s₁ ⁴ M Ph M₈ °y₁

⁵ M Ph. kho pāham ⁶ M₈ M₇ °ca

⁷ M Ph S sā im' eva, M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M Ph S ⁹ T °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph M₈ tassa

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ continue komānam (sic) kho panāham and so on ¹² S ayyaputta

¹³ M Ph S kho aham, M₈ kho so

¹⁴ M Ph °s₁, M₈ °jem ¹⁵ M M₈ °r₁, Ph °ṇiyam

¹⁶ T aññattam

8 Samvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhoga te ca kho appatvivibhatta silavantena kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayam kho me bhanto catuttho acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. Ayam kho me bhante pañcama acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10 So ce me bhante¹ āyasmā dhammam deseti² sak kaccam yeva supāmi³ no asakkaccam vo ce me⁴ āyasmā dhammam deseti⁵ aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

11 Anacchariyam⁶ kho pana mam⁷ bhante devatā upa saṅkamitvā rocenti⁸ svākkhāto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo⁹ ti. Evam vutto aham bhante tū devatā evam vadāmi¹⁰ vadevyūtha vū¹¹ evam kho tumhe devatā¹² no vū¹³ vadevyūtha atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo¹⁴ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam¹⁵ cittaassa unnatim¹⁶ mam vū devatā upasaṅkamanti aham vū devatāhi siddhum¹⁷ sallapāmi¹⁸ ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

12 Yānīmaṃ¹⁹ bhante Bhagavatā desitāmi pañc orambhū giyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam²⁰ kīluci attam²¹ appabhinam samanupassāmi²². Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

T M₆ M₇ etc.

T M₆ ca but yo instead of so V₇ yo yo ce but aftercards no ca.

¹ M. puts bh before me omitted by Ph. M₄ M₇ S.

² M. M₄ S etc. ³ M. Ph. M₄ noml.

⁴ T M₆ M₇ kho me M. Ph. me so

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ S. etc. ⁶ M. Ph. M₄ S. acch

⁷ V₄ me. Ph. M₄ svākkhāto M. svākkhāto.

omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁸ omitted by V₄.

⁹ Ph. M₄ S etc. ¹⁰ T M₆ ca. ¹¹ V₄ nāhi ca

¹² Ph. M₄ etc. S. nti. ¹³ Ph. M₄ jāni tāni.

¹⁴ V₄ neam. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ M. T M₆ V₇ omi ti.

Ime kho bhante atthā acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-vijjanti Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāham¹ atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa nivesane pindapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahoṣi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko sammā vyākāramāno vyākāreyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapatī² Vesālīko mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhāiethā ti

XXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi pe³

2 Atthāhi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmamakam dhāiethā ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāram pavāsi

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmākassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paññatte āsane nisīdi Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmamakam so bhikkhu etad avoca

¹ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, S cāham

² M adds so

³ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca, M Ph S °na

⁵ M₈ utthāya

4. Atthahu kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te' gahapati uttha ucchariya abbhutā dhammā yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

Nu kho aham bhante jānāmi katametu aham' utthahu ucchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato api ca bhante ye me attha acchariya abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te' supāhi' sūdhukam manasikarobi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hutthugāmukassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hutthugāmako etad avoca —

5. Yādāham bhanto Nāgarane paricaranto' Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasam saha' dassameva' eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ paṇḍi surāmato ca paṇḍi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo sam vijjati. So kho aham bhanto pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāmi'. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ udinavaṃ okāraṃ' sampāleṣam nekkhamme' anussavaṃ pakāseṣi.

6. Yādā maṃ Bhagavā anūṣāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivarapacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmūhikapaṭikkā dhammadevaṇā taṃ pakāseṣi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyuthā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalakam samma d eva rajanam paṭiggaṇhoyya, evam eva kho me tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kiñci samudayudhammaṃ sabbuvaṃ taṃ nirodhammaṃ' ti. So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo vidita dhammo puriyogāhadhammo tannavacikaccho vigatakalakam katha vesārajuppatto aparappaccayo Sutthu āsane tatthi'

omitted by M₁. Ph. M₁ paṇāham

3 T M₁ M₂ p'aham omitted by M. Ph. M₁ S.

4 M. Ph. M₁ tam supāhi. 5 T M₁ M₂ paricā

omitted by T 7 Ph. M₁ M₂ 'asi, M. 'pāsāmi.

8 T M₁ M₂ vo 9 M. M₁ nekkhame Ph. nikkhamma.

10 M₁ niva omitted by Ph. T M₁ M₂.

omitted by M₁. T M₁ M₂.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saraṇam agamāsīm¹ bāhmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³ Ayam kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo abhesum Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten⁵ upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁶ ‘mayā kho bhagīniyo bāhmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṇi, yā icchatī, idh’ eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhūñjatu puññaṇi ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana puṇisādluppāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi’ ti¹² Eṃam rutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca ‘ittthanāmassa mam ayya¹³ puṇisassa dehi’ ti Atha khvāham¹⁴ bhante tam puṇisam¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhūṅgāiam¹⁷ gahetvā tassa puṇisassa oṇejesim¹⁸ Komārim¹⁹ kho panāham bhante dāiam paṇicajanto nābhijānāmi cittaassa aññathattam Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

8 Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appatiribhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi Ayam kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ °sī

² omitted by Ph M₈, M puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph M₈ °yī

⁴ T M₆ khvāssa, M₇ has here a lacuna

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ °ca

⁷ T adds ca ⁸ M Ph M₈ S sā im’eva

⁹ omitted by M Ph M₈ M₆ S

¹⁰ M₆ M₇ hoti ¹¹ Ph te

¹² omitted by M T M₆ M₇

¹³ M₆ M₇ S ayyaputta, T ayyaputtassa

¹⁴ M S kho aham, Ph kho ’ham, M₈ kho

¹⁵ omitted by Ph M₈ ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ bhīmākāiam

¹⁸ M Ph °sī, M₈ °jemī, M₆ nejesim

¹⁹ M₈ °rī, Ph °riyam, T M₆ M₇ °iam

²⁰ T M₆ M₇ °te ²¹ M ’va

9 Yam kho panāham bhanto blukkhaṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. So ce me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti¹ sakkaccam yeva supāmi² no asakkaccam no ce³ me āyasmā⁴ dhammam deseti aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭicamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijati.

10 Anacchariyam⁵ kho pana⁶ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti asuko gahapati blukkha ubhato bhūgavimutto asuko pannāvimutto asuko kāsasakkhi, asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhāvimutto asuko⁷ dhammānāsārī⁸ asuko saddhānāsārī asuko silasā⁹ kalyāṇa dhammo asuko dussilo pāpadhammo ti¹⁰ Saṅgham kho panāham bhante parivisanto nabhujānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādento unassa vā thokaṃ dema imassa vā bahukaṃ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto va domi. Yam kho me bhanto chaṭṭho acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijati.

11 Anacchariyam¹ kho pana maṃ² bhanto devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti svakkhāto bhanto³ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo⁴ ti. Evaṃ vutto aham bhaato tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi⁵ vadeyyātha vā evaṃ⁶ kho tumhe devatā⁷ no vā⁸ vadeyyātha atha kho svakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo ti. Na kho panāham bhanto abhujānāmi tato dānaṃ cittaṃ unnaṃti⁹ maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti aham vā devatāhi saddham sallapāmi ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijati.

T M₆ M₇ ca Ph. adds kho all MSS omit bhante

M₈ S 31 M. Ph. M₈ 70mi T M₆ M₇ ca.

5 M. Ph. M₈ so āy⁶ M. M₆ S. acch

7 omitted by M₈.

8 T M₆ M₇ put these words after 8⁹ saddh

9 omitted by T M₆ M₇ T yam.

T M₇ pavī M₆ pavī

Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. T M₇ na acch

4 T M₆ me. omitted by M. Ph. M₈ M₆ M₇ S

6 M. Ph. M₈ vadem.

7 omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ M₈ omits also vā.

8 Ph. M₈ S 31 omitted by T

10 Ph. M₈ T 31 S. 31, M₆ M₇ unnaṃti.

M tā Ph vā tā, T M₆ M₇ omit vā.

12 Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato¹ pathamataṁ kāmāṁ kaṇḍiyyāṁ, anacchāriyāṁ² kho pan' etam, yam maṁ Bhagavā evaṁ vyākāṇeṇa 'natthi taṁ samyojanam³, yena⁴ samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthugāmakō punaṁ mam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṁ kho me bhante atthamo acchāriyo abbhūto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante atthā acchāriyā abbhūtā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṁ jānāmi, katamēhi pāham⁴ atthahī acchāriyēhi abbhutēhi dhammēhi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthugāmakassa nivesane pīṇapātāṁ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pīṇapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahoṣi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthugāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṁ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṁ Uggo gahapati Hatthugāmakō sammā vyākāṇamāno vyākāṇeṇa, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu atthahī acchāriyēhi abbhutēhi dhammēhi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthugāmakō mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahī acchāriyēhi abbhutēhi dhammēhi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthugāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam⁶ vīharatī Aggālave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi pe⁸.

¹ M S °tā ² T acch°

³ omitted by M Ph, M₈ samyojanānam

⁴ T M₆ M₇ p'aham, Ph M₈ S cāham

⁵ M' imehi so ca, M₈ im'eva

⁶ T M₆ M₇ Āl°

⁷ T Aggālace°, M₆ M₇ Aggālave ce°

⁸ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

2 Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhintehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhāretha. Kata mehi sattahi ?

3. Saddho bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako silavā bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako hirimā bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako, ottāpi³ bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako bahussuto bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako, cāgavā bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako paññavā bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhintehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrā⁴ Sugato uttāyāsana⁵ vihāram pavāsi

4. Atha kho anūtatara bhikkhu pubbaṅha amayam nivā setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ājavakassa nirosanam ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā pammatto āsano nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ājavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhintehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehi sattahi ? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako⁶ silavā⁷ hirimā⁸ ottāpi⁹ bahussuto¹⁰ cāgavā¹¹ paññavā bhikkhavo Hatthako Ājavako

Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhintehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Kacci 'ttha¹² bhanto na koci gihī abosi odātavasano' ti ? Na kho 'ttha¹³ āvuso koci gihī abosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu bhanto, yad ettha na koci gihī abosi odātavasano ti

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ājavakassa nivesane pīṇapātātam gahetvā uttāyāsana¹⁴ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pīṇapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

omitted by T M₆ M₇.

M₈ pa¹ ott² bahu cā pa bh

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatrāna, M₈ vatrā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe¹ si²

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha, M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pl.

ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdī. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam sattahī kho tvam āvuso accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehī¹ sattahī²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā⁴ hīmā⁵ ottāpī⁶. bahussuto cāgavā⁷ paññavā⁸ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato tī. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca kacci 'ttha⁹ bhante na koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano tī¹⁰. Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano tī. Sādhu⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahoṣī odātavasano tī.

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kulaputto sante yeva attanī kusale dhamme na icchatī paṇehī nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena¹² accharīyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā tī.

XXIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālavīyam viharatī Aggālave cetīye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatthehi upā-

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

² T M₆ M₇ continue pe 11 sīla°, T omits Āl°

³ M₆ M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°, T adds only bh° Hatth°

⁴ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁵ Ph kiñci 'ttha, M₈ kiñhañ c'attha

⁶ T M₇ pī

⁷ M Ph M₈ S h'ettha

⁸ M₈ omits this phrase

⁹ S bhikkhave

¹⁰ omitted by S

¹¹ M paññāpayamāne, M₈ paññāyamāne

¹² omitted by M Ph M₈ S

¹³ M₈ inserts pa, S pe

sakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upa-
sankamitvā Bhagavantam ahiṇṇadetrā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ājavakam Bhagavā
etad avoca —

2 Mahati kho tyāyam Hatthaka parisā katham pana
tram Hatthaka imam mahatim parisam saṅgahāsi ti?

Yā'imāni bhanto Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṅgaha-
vatthūni telāham³ imam mahatim parisam saṅgahāmi.
Aham bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ dānena saṅgahetabho' ti,
tam dānena saṅgahāmi yaṃ jānāmi yaṃ peyyavajjena⁴
saṅgahetabho' ti tam peyyavajjena⁵ saṅgahāmi yaṃ
jānāmi 'yaṃ attācariyāya saṅgahetabho' ti tam attā-
cariyāya saṅgahāmi yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ samānattatāya
saṅgahetabho' ti⁶ tam⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṅgahāmi.
Samvujante' kho pana mo bhanto kule bhoga, daddassa⁷
kho no tathā sotabbam⁸ manhanti ti.

3 Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni kho tyāham Hatthaka
mahatim parisam saṅgahotam. Ye⁹ hi keci⁴ Hatthaka
attamaddhānam mahatim parisam saṅgahesam sabbe te
imeh' eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅ-
gahesam ye pi hi keci⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam
mahatim parisam saṅgahissanti sabbe te imeh eva ca-
tūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatim parisam saṅgahissanti
ye pi hi keci⁵ Hatthaka otarāhi mahatim parisam saṅ-
gahanti sabbe te imeh eva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi
mahatim parisam saṅgahanti ti.

4 Atha kho Hatthako Ājavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā
kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampaharanto
nīthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam ahiṇṇadetrā padakkhinam katvā

M₂ evutto. M. Ph. tāyam M₂ va tāyam

³ T M₂ M₇ tenāham.

⁴ S. vācena throughout, M₂ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₂ veyyāvaccena. ⁶ omitted by M₂. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₂ S. daḥ ⁹ Ph. saṅgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ M₂ M₇ manhanti.

Ph. M₂ T yāni

M. M₂ S tyāyam T tyāya. ³ S. ye pi.

⁴ T keci. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

pakkāmi Atha kho Bhagavā accapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi --

5 Attahā bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dharetha Katamehi attahā¹?

6 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako silavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, himmā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottūpi bhikkhave Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cagava bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paṇṇava bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, uppiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako

Imehi kho bhikkhave attahā acchariyehi abbhutehi dharmehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dharethā ti

XXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu vihvati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārune Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasamkamitva Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham samam gato hoti, dhammam samanam gato hoti, saugham samanam gato hoti ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pānūtipātā paṭivnato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivnato hoti, kāmesu micchacārā paṭivnato hoti, musāvādā paṭivnato hoti, smṛteḥ iyaṃagga-pamādatṭhānā paṭivnato hoti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāva paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇

² omitted by S

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa u hi°, omitted by S

⁴ T adds ca, M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato

⁵ T adds ca

Yato kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā¹ sīla sampanno hoti no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti attanā cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo² hoti no param bhikkhūnam³ dassane samādapeti attanā saddhammam sotu kāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane⁴ samādapeti attanā sūtanam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁵ hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya⁶ samādapeti attanā dhātānam⁷ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi⁸ hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti attanā attham aññāya dhammam⁹ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti no param dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti?

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paran ca saddhāsampadāya¹¹ samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti¹² paran ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sūtanam dhammānam dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paran ca dhammadhāraṇāya⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānam⁷ dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi⁸ hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti attanā ca attham aññāya

T *adda* ca. M. Ph. M₁ *add* 'va S. ca

¹ T dassanāya kāmo ⁴ T bhikkhū

³ S saddhammasa *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₁ dhāraṇa *always*. ⁷ M₁ 'pe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₁ S. sūtanam

⁹ Ph. kkhito M₁ kkhā M₆ kkhato.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a

¹¹ Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹² Ph. *inserts* parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₁ 'ne. ⁵ M₁ dhātānam M. Ph. S. sūtanam

⁶ Ph. M₆ kkhita M₁ kkhā.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti paṭisañ
ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata
kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti
parahitāya cā ti

XXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvaka-
bavane Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā
ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Jīvako Komā-
rabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu³ kho⁴
bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka buddham saṇaṃ gato hoti, dham-
mam saṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saṇaṃ gato hoti
ettāvata⁶ kho Jīvaka upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā⁶ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako pānātipātā paṭivinato hoti
pe⁷ suāmeyaṃ aṃaṃ paṃādaṭṭhānā paṭivinato hoti
ettāvata⁶ kho Jīvaka upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvatā⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno
hoti no parahitāyā' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno
hoti no paṇaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . pe⁷
attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹¹ dhammānu-
dhammapaṭipanno hoti no paṇaṃ¹² dhammānudhammapaṭi-
pattiyā samādapeti ettāvata⁶ kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya
paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti

4 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹³ paṭi-
panno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

² omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

³ Ph ca, omitted by M₈ ⁴ Ph M₈ add pana

⁵ T adds ca ⁶ Ph M₈ T add kho

⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa ⁸ Ph M₈ add kho

⁹ M₈ S add ca, M Ph 'va, T omits attanā

¹⁰ M₈ S add ca, M Ph 'va ¹¹ omitted by Ph

¹² Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parau ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakkāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti attanā ca suttānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakāyiko hoti paran ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti attanā ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi² hoti paran ca³ atthūpa parikkhāya samādapeti attanā ca attham aṇṇāya dhammam aṇṇāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parau ca⁴ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attalutāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti paralutāya ca ti

XXVII

1 Atth¹ imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2 Rappabala² bhikkhave dāraṇa, lodhabala³ mātugāma⁴ āyudhabala⁵ corā, issariyabala⁶ rājāno nñhattibala⁷ bala⁸ nñhattibala⁹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkheppabala¹⁰ bahussuta, bhanti bala¹¹ samanabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII

1 Attha kho ayaṃ Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa saṅkamī upassākamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisida. Flāmantam nisinnam kho ayaṃmantam

T adds ca. M₁ dha M. Ph. S. suttānaṃ.

² M. Ph. M₁ kkhita M₂ kkhāṇ.

³ Ph. inserts suttānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁴ Ph. inserts attham aṇṇāya dh a ⁵ omitted by M₁.

⁶ M. rapa, Ph. roda, M₁ rodana.

⁷ T. balo gāmo, M₁ balā gāmo.

⁸ M. Ph. M₁ S. gāma.

M₁ aṇṇabala, T. uyyh bala, M₁ uyya.

M₁ nicchattibala.

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad aroca katv² nu kho Sāriputta khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāmi³ yehi balehi⁴ samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti⁵

2 Atttha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāmi. yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti Katamīni atttha?

3 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saukhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā¹ honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno amiccato sabbe saukhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā¹ honti idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti. tam balam āgama² khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgīrakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā¹ honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudittā¹ honti idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti. tam balam āgama² khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanamnam citta³ hoti viveka⁴ponam vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhīratam⁴ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthīmyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekanamnam citta³ hoti viveka⁴ponam vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhīratam⁵ vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthīmyehi dhammehi idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti tam balam āgama² khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam paṭijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthīnā bhāvitā¹ honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph M₃ kñci ² omitted by M

³ Ph inserts va

⁴ M₃ nekkhammābhīratam, Ph mkkhamī^o throughout

⁵ M₃ nekkhammābhīratam

khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitaṃ honti subbhāvitaṃ idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7 Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitaṃ honti subbhāvitaṃ pe pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitaṃ⁴ honti⁴ subbhāvitaṃ⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitaṃ honti subbhāvitaṃ⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito idam pi bhante khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balāni yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX

1 Khamakicco⁷ loko khamakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu taṃ puthujjano bhāsatī no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khamam vā alikhamaṃ vā. Atthi⁹ ime bhikkhave alikhamaṃ asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato loka vidū anuttaro purisadammaārathī Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹ dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ pari nibbāyiko sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito ayaṃ ca⁴ puggalo nirayam upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭbamo alikhamaṃ asamayaṃ brahmacariyavāsāya.

T continues balaṃ hoti and so on.

M. la Ph M₆ pa T M₆ M₇ have Puna ca param bh khīṇā bhikkhuno. ³ T M₆ M₇ add pañca balāni

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p bh khīṇā bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₆ has lacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₆ ⁹ Ph. M₆ M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S upa

M. Ph. S. niko

T M₆ M₇ uppa, M₆ upa

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke¹ uppanno hoti pe² Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyatī opasamiko⁴ parimibbāyiko⁵ sambodhagāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayanim⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo pīttivisayam upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo aññatarā¹¹ dighāyukam devanikāyam upapanno¹⁰ hoti pe⁹ ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ avinñātāiesu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnam bhikkhūminam upāsakānam upāsikānam pe¹⁵

ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍukkaṭānam kammānam¹⁷ phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā¹⁹, ye imañ ca lokam pariañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti pe¹⁵ ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jalo elamūgo na patibalo²⁰ subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho pe²³ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T adds ca

² M la, Ph M₈ pa, T M₆ M₇ give the phrase in full

³ Ph M₈ add ti ⁴ S upa^o ⁵ M Ph S 'niko.

⁶ T 'gāmiko ⁷ Ph 'yoniyam

⁸ M₈ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M la, Ph. M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ 'taio, T M₆ M₇ 'taiasmim ¹² Ph M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S adds so ca hoti ¹⁴ M Ph M₈ S 'kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o, T pacchāto ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆

¹⁸ M M₈ T paralo^o ¹⁹ M M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T paro^o, M apatī^o l na pati^o ²¹ omitted by T

²² omitted by M₆ ²³ M Ph M₈ pa

desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmi suga
tappavedito ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ anejaṃūgo
paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham anūtatam Ayam
bhikkhave atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhaṇā asamaya brahmaca
riyavāsāya

5 Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmaca
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
araham sammāsambuddho vyācaranāsampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussa
naṃ buddho Bhagavā dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko
parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ anejaṃūgo paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa
attham anūtatam. Ayam bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khano ca
samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussasābham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhammo uppvaredite
ye khaṇam¹¹ nūdlugacchanti atināmenti¹² te khaṇam
Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹³
Kadūci¹⁴ karahaci loke uppayanti Tathāgata,
tayidaṃ¹⁵ sammukkhibhutaṃ¹⁶ yaṃ lokasmim sudullabham
manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,
alam vāyamtum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

S. upa M. Ph. S. °niko

³ Ph. M₂. T. pacchā¹⁷ M. puts ayo after aneja

⁵ Ph. M₂. S. ca, M. Ph. M₂. S. add kho

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₂. S.

⁷ M₂ pacchā T. pacchato.

⁸ M. aneja¹⁸ ° omitted by M₂. M₆. M₇. S.

Ph. S. lokam M₂ manussasābham

M₂ °to.

T. M₆. M₇. phalam, M₂ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh. nūdhi¹⁹ M₂ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ° T. kadū ca.

¹⁵ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ, M₂ tassidaṃ.

¹⁶ M₂ sammukhā

Katham vijaññā¹ saddhammam² khano³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵
 Khanātītā hi socanti nīyamhi samappitā
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ viññhetu⁸ saddhammassa nīyamatam⁹,
 vāṇijo¹⁰ va atitattḥo enattam¹¹ anutapessatī¹²
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammam apaiñdhiko¹⁵
 jātimaṇasamsāram enaṃ paccanubhossatī¹⁶
 Ye ca laddhā maṇussattam saddhamme suppaṇedite
 akamsu Sattḥu vacanaṃ kaṇṇānti kaṇṇanti vā,
 khaṇam paccaviñdhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaram
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaṇeditam¹⁸
 ye samvairā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Mānādheyyasaññige²²
 te²³ ve²⁴ pāragatā²⁵ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti

XXX

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Samsu-
 māigne²⁴ Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharatī Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵ Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa iahogatassa
 paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko ndapādi 'appicchassā-
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutṭhassāyam

- 1 T M₆ M₇ vijaññāma 2 T dhammam
 3 T khane 4 S vo 5 M Ph M₈ S 'jḥagā
 6 T idh' eva, M Ph M₈ S idha ce 7 S na
 8 M M₈ M₆ viññ^o 9 M₆ 'tim, S 'mitam
 10 M₈ 'jā, M Ph 'niḥjo
 11 M cāntam, Ph enaṃ, M₈ sīdantaṃ (sic), S
 enattana^o 12 M Ph S 'tapissatī, M₈ aggatī (sic)
 13 S 'nibbuto 14 Ph bālo 15 M₈ 'dhi
 16 S paccā^o
 17 T 'viñdhum, M 'vibham, Ph 'bhimam, M₈ paccatimam
 18 T 'te
 19 M Ph M₈ tesam, M₆ tesutto l tesu gutto
 20 M Ph M₈ vihare, T viharato, M₇ viharathe
 21 M₆ sake 22 M Ph M₈ 'paiñnuge
 23 M₈ tad eva pādagatā
 24 M Ph M₈ Sūsu^o throughout
 25 T 'vamsamigadāye throughout, M₆ once, M₇ twice.

mehi savitakkam saviṇṇam vivekajam piṭisukham patha-
mam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi

5 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aññha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi, vitakkavicāṇam vūpasamā⁴ apphantam sam-
pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samā-
dhijam piṭisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

6 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aññha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi⁵, tato tvam Anuruddha yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi piṭiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekkhako⁶ ca viharissasi
sato ca⁷ sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena piṭisamvedissasi
yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhīti⁸ ti
tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

7 Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aññha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha yāva-d-eva
ākankhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aññhugamā adukkham-
asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-
sampajja viharissasi

8 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aññha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca¹² catunnam jhānānam
abhiññetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavīhārānam nikāma-
lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasnalābhī, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā nānāriattānam dussānam dussakarandako¹⁴
pūro¹⁵, evam eva te pamsukūlacīvarānam¹⁶ khāvissati san-
tutthassa viharato tatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-
manāya nibbānassa

¹ M₈ T M₆ M₇ S paṭhamayh^o and likewise in every similar case

² M₈ °kkissasi ³ T M₆ M₇ add kho

⁴ T °māya ⁵ M₈ T add ca

⁶ M Ph M₈ S upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈ ⁸ S °dessasi ⁹ M₈ adds ca

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam ¹¹ omitted by M₈ T

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹³ S ābhī^o always

¹⁴ T °karanda^o ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ add assa

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ °cīvarānam

9 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahapurisa vitakke vitaklessasi imesaṃ ca catunnam jhāṇanam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā sālīnaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitakajako anekasūpo anekavyāḥano evaṃ eva te pīḍiyālopaḥjanānaṃ⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahā purisa vitakke vitaklessasi imesaṃ ca catunnam jhāṇanam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittavāhitaṃ⁶ nivātaṃ phusitaḥ galāṃ⁷ pīḍitavāṭapānaṃ, evaṃ eva te⁸ rukkhamaḥāsenaṃ⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ attha mahā purisa vitakke vitaklessasi imesaṃ ca catunnam jhāṇanam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati puttassa vā pallāṅko gonakattatho paṭikatthato paṭa likattatho¹¹ kadālīmigaḥpavarapaṇṇattharāṇa¹² sa uttaraccha do ubhato lolitakūpadhāno evaṃ eva te tīrasantharakasa yaṇānaṃ¹³ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

omitted by T M₆ M₇. M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T sālīnaṃ M₁ sālīnaṃ. ⁴ T vedano

⁵ T pīḍāya M₁ bhojanānaṃ ⁶ M Ph uli

⁷ T phussataggalaṃ M₁ phassataggalaṃ. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ T M₁ rukkhamaḥāse¹⁰ *omitted by* T M₆.

Ph. M₈. T M₇ lo ¹¹ Ph. lo *omitted by* M₁ T

¹² M₁ paṭilikkattatho *omitted by* T

¹³ M₁ migapaccattharāṇa.

¹⁴ M₁ santāraka Ph. M₈ santārako (M₁ saṇṭharako) sayato (M₁ no) senānaṃ T M₇ santharako sayanaṃ M₆ sarako sayanānaṃ.

12 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahā-puṇisavitaḷḷe vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasualābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābheshajjāmi, seyyathidam² sappi navaṇṭam telam madhu phāṇṭam³ evam eva te pūtimuttabheshajjam⁴ khāyissatī santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ mbbānassa

13 Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye viharēyyāsi ti Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puṇiso sammūṇṭam⁶ vā bāham pasāṇeyya pasūṇṭam vā bāham sammūṇṭeyya⁷ evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumpsumāgāne Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pātumahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

14 Aṭṭha⁸ vo⁹ bhikkhave mahāpuṇisavitaḷḷe desessāmi¹⁰, tam sunātha sādhuḷḷam¹¹ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti, Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpuṇisavitaḷḷā¹²?

15 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantuṭṭhassa, pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganīkārāmassa, ānaddhavarīyassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītassa, upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutṭhasatissa, samāhūtassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassa, paññavato ayaṃ¹³ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² Ph M₆ M₇ ppāṇṭam

³ T M₆ M₇ 'jjānam ⁴ M opakko

⁵ M M₈ samī°, Ph samī° corr from sammī°

⁶ M Ph M₈ samī° ⁷ M₆ aṭṭh' ime

⁸ T M₆ M₇ S desī°

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S pe || Katame

¹⁰ Ph. 'yam

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa, nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapaucarātino nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papaucarātino

16 Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati santuṭṭho samāno santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati āradḍhaviṇiyo samāno āradḍhaviṇiyo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paññāvā samāno 'paññāvā ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18 Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho boti itaritaraci-varapindapātāsenāsanaḡilānapaccayabbhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20 Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasāṇakamitāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsāṇa upāsāṇiyo rājāno rājamahāmatta tittiyā tittiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekanimnena cittaṇa vivekapaṇṇena vivekapaṭbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṇena, aññadatthu nyyojanikapāṭissamyuttaṃ¹ yeva katham' kattaṃ hoti. Pavi

M. ^ots Ph ^ova. T M. M, add 'va.
¹ Ph. m M. nikkhamā ' T ^opavisam

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sangani-kāiāmassā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

22 Āiaddhaviṇṇassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītassā ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharatī aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo amikkhuttadhuvo kusalesu dhammesu Āiaddhaviṇṇassāyam bhikkhāve dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītassā ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam

24 Upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hotī parāmena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cūabhāsitam pi saṇṭā anussaritā¹ Upaṭṭhitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

26 Samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe² catuttham³ jhānam³ upasampajja viharatī Samāhitassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitassā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

28 Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hotī udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Paññavato ayam⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

¹ omitted by M₈ ² M. M₈ la, Ph pa

³ T M₆ M₇ S o'tthajjhā^o ⁴ Ph 'yam

30 Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino nāyaṃ dhammo papancārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno papancanīrodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santuṭṭhata vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapancaratino nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetisi Pacinavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na ciras' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma d eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dutth' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi līnaṃ jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pañāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ abosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tīyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi

Mama saṅkappam annāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasaṅkamī
yathā me ahu' saṅkappo tato uttari desayī
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī.
Tassaṃham⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ āsane rato
tisso viyā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ āsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tattho.

Tatr' uddānam⁸

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānamena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti

Ph. M₂ bhikkhu. T M₆ M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₂ T M₃ ahu. ⁴ T tassānam.

⁵ Ph. M₂ M₂ si. ⁶ T buddhāna ⁷ S tass'

⁸ S adda bhavati T M₆ M₇ omit all from Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni Katamāni attha?

2 Āsajja dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'adāsī me' tī dānam deti, 'dassatī me tī dānam deti, 'sāhū² dānan' tī dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ aiahami⁴ pacanto apacantānam⁴ adātun⁵ tī dānam deti, 'imam me⁶ dānam dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' tī dānam deti, cittālankāracittaparikkhūrattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni tī?

XXXII

Saddhā hīyam kusalañ ca dānam

Dhammā ete sappurissānuyātā⁸

Etam hi maggam hīyam⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchatī devalokaṃ tī

XXXIII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Chandā dānam deti, dosā dānam deti, mohā dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi¹⁰, na aiahami¹¹ porānam¹² kulavamsam hīpetun' tī dānam deti, 'imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ pa-
iammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaṇissāmī¹³' tī dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittaṃ pasīdati,

¹ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannūsakassa catutthavaggo ² T sāhū tī dāo dō

³ M. Ph. M₈ S nāra^o throughout, M₇ aiaho

⁴ T o'tam, S adds dānam ⁵ S na dāo

⁶ T ime, omitted by M₈

⁷ T M₆ repeat the whole sutta, where T rightly has apacantānam, M₆ aiahami dātun for na aia^o adātun

⁸ M S o'yatā ⁹ M₈ viiyyam ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pituhi pitāo

¹¹ M₈ nāhomī l na a^o, S o'hāsīm ¹² M o'nānam

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa^o

attamannatā somanassam upajjyati' ti dānam deti citta
lakkhacittaparikkhūrattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXIV

1 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto biyam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unuṃmininnāmi ca hoti, pā
sāpasakkharillāṇ¹ ca hoti āsaraṇ² ca hoti, na ca gambhī
raṇṭam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti na mātikkāsampannam³ hoti na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto biyam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti
seyyam⁴. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samanabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁵ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānissamsam na mahāyutikam na mahāvipphāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu?

3 Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā micchādittikā honti
micchāsāṅkappū micchāvācā micchākkammantā micchā ujivā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇesu dā
nam⁶ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānissamsam na
mahāyutikam na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate⁷ bhikkhave khetto biyam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam⁸. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

5 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anuṃmininnāmi ca hoti
apāsāpasakkharillāṇ⁹ ca hoti anāsaraṇ¹⁰ ca hoti, gambhī

M. °tam, Ph. M₁ °nassam, M₆ °na.

M. M₁ S. °yyan ti T M₆ °yyā ti M₇ °yya ti.

² T °to S. °tam ⁴ M. °rikāṇi

³ M. us° Ph. usakkharāṇi ⁵ T mātisamp°

⁶ M. M₁ S. °yyan ti T M₆ °yyā ti, M₇ °yyathi

⁷ T tam ⁸ Ph. S. °tā M₁ °to

⁹ M. Ph. S. add ca. T mahassādam.

¹⁰ S. °tam. ¹¹ Ph. anussadaṇi M₁ anupadaṇi.

1. asītam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampanna
 mātikāsampannam hoti, mañyādasampannam hoti
 atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījā
 mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam¹
 kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrā
 dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsa
 jutikam mahāvippaīnam Katham atthangasamannā
 6 Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmaṇā sammāditthi
 sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sam
 sammāvāyāma sammāsatto sammāsamaḍḍhino
 atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhma
 nam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsa
 kam mahāvippaīnam ti

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bījasampadā
 deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampi
 Anīti sampadā hoti viññā bhavati sampadā
 vepullam⁵ sampadā hoti phalam⁶ ve hoti sam
 Evam sampannasīlesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā
 sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam
 Tasmā sampadam ākankhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha
 sampannapaññe¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evam ujjhanti sam
 Vījācaranasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampa
 kaoti kammāsampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasā
 Lokam ūatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya¹⁶ ditthi
 maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamāna^{so}

¹ M S 'yyan ti, T M₆ 'yyā ti, M₇ 'yyati

² M Ph M₈ S 'otā

³ S samā°, M sañjāyantamhi, Ph sammāvāsantamhi,
 M₈ has devantappādayantamhi instead of deve h

⁴ M₈ aññassa, S dhaññāya⁵ M 'lla, P

⁶ T 'lā⁷ Ph dinnam, M₈ dinnā

⁸ Ph. 'kha, M₈ 'kham

⁹ T M₆ M₇ 'atthu 'dha, S 'atthadha, M Ph. 'atthu 'dha

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ 'paññā, M₇ 'pañña¹¹ M₈ 'tam

¹² M₈ satthā¹³ M. Ph M₈ S 'odā

¹⁴ T ve, M₆ M₇ ce

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M Ph sampuyya, M₈ sampayya

Odhanitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbāpasampadam
muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadda ti.

X X X V

1 Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo Katamā' aṭṭha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵ So yam deti
tam paccāsaṃsati⁶ So passati khattiyamahāsūle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsūle vā gahapatimahāsūle⁷ vā⁸ pañcāhi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibbūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vattham⁹ kāyassa bhedā paramma
rapā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saṅghavyatam upapajeyyam⁹' ti.
So tam cittaṃ dahati tam cittaṃ adluṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ
bhāveti Tassa tam cittaṃ hino 'dhamuttam uttarim¹⁰
abbāvitam¹¹ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā khattiyamahāsā
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saṅghavyatam upapajati¹² Tati ca kho silavato vadāmi
no dussilassa Ijhati bhikkhave silavato cetoparidhi
visuddhattā¹³

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti
tam paccāsaṃsati Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārāṇikā'

M muncati

Ph. T M₆ M₇ imāni M₈ imānā.

3 Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇ katamāni.

4 Ph. *pūti* vattham *after* yā

5 S. *vasatham pa always*

6 M. Ph. *sisati* M₈ *sisati and sisati throughout.*

7 *omitted by T* 8 T M₇ vatthayam.

9 T M₆ M₇ uppa S. pada

M. T M₆ M₇ vi M₈ hinādhi¹⁰

M. Ph. M₈ *ri throughout* M₆ *ri and rim.*

11 M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

12 T M₇ visuddhattā Ph. M₈ S. suddhattā

13 M. Ph. Cātuma *throughout* M₈ Cātuma

devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹ sukhabahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyikānam² devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittam dahatī⁴ tam cittam adhiṭṭhātī tam cittam bhāvetī Tassa tam cittam hīne dhumuttam⁵ uttaram abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati⁷ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So jam⁸ deti tam paccāsimsatī Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvatsmā devā pe⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā¹⁰ devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto¹² sukhabahulā' tī Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam¹³ devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan³' tī So tam cittam dahatī⁴ tam cittam adhiṭṭhātī tam cittam bhāvetī Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhumuttam¹⁴ uttaram abhāvitam¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati³ Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa Ijjhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā bhāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So jam deti tam paccāsimsatī Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M T 'otā ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁴ S pada°

⁵ M T M₆ M₇ vi°

⁶ T bhā°, M inserts tatī' upapattiyā samvattatī

⁷ M₈ S suddh° ⁸ M₈ inserts (by a later hand) tassa

⁹ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ ¹⁰ M Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. 'tassavattī, M₈ 'vassavattī ¹² M₈ 'otā

¹³ M₈ 'vassa° ¹⁴ M T M₆ M₇ vi°, M₈ hīnādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°, M inserts tatī' upapattiyā samvattatī

¹⁶ S suddh°

digbhāyukā vāṇṇavanto sukhabahulā' tī. Tassa evaṃ hoti
 'aho vatūhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Brahmalāya
 kānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayantaṃ upapajjeyyan' tī. So taṃ
 cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adluṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti
 Tassa taṃ cittaṃ bine dhumuttaṃ³ uttarāṃ abhāvitāṃ⁴
 kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Brahmalāya kānaṃ devānaṃ
 saṃvayantaṃ upapajjati. Taṃ ca kho silavato vadāmi no
 dussilassa vitarāgassa no sarāgassa⁵. Iyhaṃ bhikkhave
 silavato cetoparīdhi vitarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave atṭha dānūpapattayo' tī.

XXAVI

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyaṃvatthūni¹ Katamāni
 tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṃvatthum² silamayam puñña
 kiriyaṃvatthum, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṃvatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriya
 vatthum parittaṃ katam hoti silamayam puññakiriya
 vatthum parittaṃ katam hoti bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya
 vatthum nābhisaṃhhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā
 manussadobhaggam³ upapajjati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña
 kiriyaṃvatthum mattaso katam hoti, silamayam puññakiriya
 vatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya
 vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā
 manussasobhaggam⁴ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña
 kiriyaṃvatthum adhumattaṃ katam hoti silamayam puñña

T M₆ M₇ nppa S pada ³ M T M₆ M₇ vi

⁴ M *inserts* tatī' upa samv^o

⁵ Ph. savirā M₆ omits no sa

⁶ Ph. T M₇ imāni

⁷ T M₆ M₇ danuppa

⁸ M. kriya S. kriya throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum *mostly* S *vatthu nearly always*

¹⁰ M Ph. M₈ S. bhagyam.

T M₆ M₇ uppa *throughout.* omitted by T

³ M. Ph. M₈ S. bhagyam T M₆ M₇ dobhaggam.

kuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Cātummahāiājikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati Tattha¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahāiājāno² dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Cātummahāiājike deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanthi dībbena āyunā, dībbena vannaena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena ādhipateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi iasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum⁴ adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Tāvatisānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati Tattha¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanthi dībbena āyunā pe⁵ . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Yāmānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati Tattha bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum atīekam karitvā Yāme deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanthi dībbena āyunā pe⁵ dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakuṇḍiyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaianā Tusitānam⁷ devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati

¹ Ph adds ca ² T M₆ M₇ °iājā

³ M Ph M₈ M₆ adhi° ⁴ T omits the next five words.

⁵ M la, Ph pa ⁶ T °mā ⁷ M₈ Tussi°, Ph Tussidānam

Tatra bhikkhavo Santussito devaputto dānamayam puñña
kariyavattham atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakariya
vatthum atirekam karitvā Tusito¹ devo dasahi thānehi adhi
ganhāti dibbena āyuni po² dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi³

9 Idha pana bhikkhavo ekaccassa dānamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam⁴ katam hoti, silamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti bhāvanāmayam
puññakariyavatthum nābhisaṃbboti. So kāyassa bheda
parammarapaṇṇa Nimmānaratinam devānam sahavyatam upa
pajati. Tatra bhikkhavo Sunummito⁶ devaputto dānamayam
puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puñña
kariyavattham atirekam karitvā Nimmānarati devo dasahi
thānehi adhi ganhāti dibbena āyuni po⁷ dibbehi
phoṭṭhabbehi

10 Idha pana bhikkhavo ekaccassa dānamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti silamayam puñña
kariyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti⁴ bhāvanāmayam
puññakariyavatthum nābhisaṃbboti. So kāyassa bheda
parammarapaṇṇa Parammimitavasavattinam devānam sahavya
tam upapajati. Tatra bhikkhavo Vasavatti⁸ devaputto
dānamayam puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā silama
yam puññakariyavatthum atirekam karitvā Parammimita
vasavatti devo dasahi thānehi adhi ganhāti dibbena āyuni,
dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukheṇa, dibbena yasena, dibbena
adhipateyyena⁹ dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddhehi dibbehi
gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo tīpi puññakariyavatthāni ti

XXVII.

1 Attā imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍhāni Katamāni
attha?

M Santussito Ph. M₁ 'tussito, T Tusito

M Tusite Ph. Tusite M₂ Dussite. ¹ M. Ph. M₃ pa.

⁴ omitted by T ⁵ Ph. M₃. S. atirekam

⁶ M₁ Sunumito M₂ Nimm ⁷ M la Ph. M₃ pa

⁸ S Parammimita ⁹ M. Ph. M₄. M₅, adhi

2 Sucim¹ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, vīceyya² deti, abhinhāma deti, dādam³ cittaṃ pasādeti⁴ datvā attamanā hoti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappuṇṇasādanāni ti

Sucim paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyam pānabhōjanam⁵
abhinhāma dadāti dānam⁶ sukhette⁷ bhāhmacārissu⁸
na⁹ ca¹⁰ vippaṭṭisāni 'ssa¹⁰ enajitvā āmisam bahum
Evam dinnāni dānāni vannaṇanti vipassino,
evam yaṇitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasa
avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti

XXXVIII

1 Sappuṇṇo bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpītunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadānassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakārapoṇissassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, 1aṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-bhāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentā bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuṇṇo kule jāyamāno bahunā janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpītunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadānassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakārapoṇissassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, 1aṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₈ suci

² M Ph M₈ oyyam, M₆ viyya

³ omitted by M M₈

⁴ Ph passamdeti ⁵ M₈ pāna°, T paṇīta°

⁶ M dānam ⁷ M Ph M₈ S oṭtesu

⁸ Ph M₆ oṇissu ⁹ M Ph M₈ S neva

¹⁰ S oyyam ¹¹ M Ph M₈ S oṭṭanam always

¹² M₈ pa, S pe

ya boti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti samāna
brāhmanānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya sappanno gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pītaṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti sāha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apāce brahmacārayo³
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ātva dhamme ca pesalo⁴
raṇṇo hito devahito nātināṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatitthito
vineyya maccheramaṇaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalā
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ
vattati.

3 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ³ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi
sando pe³ samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga
samvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati⁴

M. Ph. M₁. S bahānaṃ

M₁ apacce, M₂ apāce S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riya, M₂ 'riyo Ph. S 'riyo

⁴ Ph. le M₂ vesale for ca pe T M₁ dhammi 'dha
pe³ M₂ dhammi pe³ instead of dhamme ca pe³

⁵ T samitaṃ. ⁶ T M₂ M₁ so ⁷ Ph. 'ti.

⁸ T M₂ M₁ pe ¹ saṃghaṃ ² M. la Ph. M₂ pa
Ph 'ti ti.

5 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni
 iattaññāni vamsaññāni poiānāni asamkinnāni asamkinnā-
 pubbāni na¹ samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appaṭikuṭṭhāni
 samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Katamāni pañca²

6 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipātāni pahāya
 pānātipātāni paṭivinato hoti Pānātipātāni paṭivirato bhik-
 khave ariyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti
 averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam¹
 abhayam datvā averam¹ datvā¹ avyāpajjham datvā apar-
 mānassa abhayassa averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti
 Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam
 iattaññam vamsaññam poiānam asamkinnam asamkinnā-
 pubbam na samkiyati⁴ na samkiyissati⁵ appaṭikuṭṭham
 samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave catuttho
 puññābhissando kusalābhissando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁵
 sukhavipāko saggasamvattamko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
 hitāya sukhāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam
 pahāya adinnādānāni paṭivinato hoti pe⁶ kāmesu
 micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācānāni paṭivinato hoti
 pe⁷ musāvādam pahāya musāvādāni paṭivinato hoti
 . pe⁷ suāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya suā-
 merayamajjapamādatthānāni paṭivinato hoti Suāmeraya-
 majjapamādatthānāni paṭivinato bhikkhave ariyasāvako apar-
 mānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham
 deti, aparimānānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam
 datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa averassa
 avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti Idam bhikkhave pañcamam
 dānam⁸ mahādānam aggaññam iattaññam¹ vamsaññam¹
 poiānam asamkinnam asamkinnāpubbam na samkiyati⁴
 na¹ samkiyissati² appaṭikuṭṭham samanehi bhāhmanehi
 viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhissando kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈ ² Ph M₈ °kissanti

³ M M₈ asamk° for na sam° ⁴ Ph M₈ °kissati

⁵ omitted by T

⁶ M M₈ la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ omitted by M₆

bhūṣando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha pūṇābhūṣandā kusalābhūṣandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XI.

1 Pāpātūpāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīṭṭivīsaya samvattaniko.¹ Yo² sabbalahuso³ pāpātūpātassa vipāko manussabhūṭassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2 Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattaniṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattaniṃ⁴ pīṭṭivīsayasamvattaniṃ⁵ Yo⁶ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūṭassa bhogavyasanassamvattaniṃ hoti.

3 Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīṭṭivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁷ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūṭassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4 Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīṭṭivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁹ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūṭassa abhūṭabbhakkhānasamvattaniko¹⁰ hoti.

5 Pisupā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikato nirayasamvattaniṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattaniṃ pīṭṭivīsaya samvattaniṃ. Yo sabbalahuso pisupāya¹¹ vācāya vipāko manussabhūṭassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko hoti.

M. M₁ mñ. M₆ adds hoti.

¹ M petti throughout, omitted by T M₆ adds hoti.

² T so.

³ T sahu, M₆ has ya sambahulā the next time yo sambahulā then sabbahulā.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ T adds hoti ⁶ Ph. M₃ samp

⁷ T abbhūṭakkhāna ⁸ T añ.

Ph. T bhedasam

6 Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevītā bhāvītā bahulikātā nuayasamvattanikā tuacchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūta³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti

7 Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevīto bhāvīto bahulikato nuayasamvattaniko tuacchānāyonisamvattaniko⁴ pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁵ anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti

8 Suiāmeiayapānam bhikkhave āsevītam bhāvītam bahulikātam nuayasamvattanikam tuacchānāyonisamvattanikam pīttivīsayasamvattanikam Yo sabbalahuso suiāmeiayapānassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti

Dānavaggo catuttho

Tati's uddānam

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettaṃ dānūpapattiṃ karīyam
Dve sappurīsā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti

XLI⁶

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ājāme Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro?

¹ T so ² T M₇ 'osā ³ T inserts vipāko

⁴ M₆ adds hoti ⁵ T M₆ M₇ omit the Uddāna

⁶ S has as title Aṭṭhakanīpāte pannāsakassa pañcama-vaggo ⁷ M Ph M₈ bhaddo

⁸ M 'vuttho, Ph 'vutto throughout, M₈ 'vutto and 'vuttho

3 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcīkhatti yāva jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ nihatadaṇḍā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabbhūta hitānukampī viharanti ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabbhūta hitānukampī viharāmi iminā pi aṅgena¹ arahataṃ annaṃ karomi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti².

4 Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirataṃ³ dinnādāya dinnapāṭikā⁴ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāya dinnapāṭikā⁵ athenena sucibhutena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ annaṃ karomi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā duttiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

5 Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunnā gūmadhammā ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunnā gūmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ annaṃ karomi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti¹⁰.

6 Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavūdi saccasandhā tīhetā¹¹ paccayikā¹² avisamvādakā lokassa ahaṃ p' ayya imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹³ pahāya¹⁴ musāvādā paṭivirato

M. Ph. M₆ S. °rino

M. M₆ S. p'āṅg° T. M₇ aṅg° ° S. adds pa.

¹ M. M₆ add honti. ° T. M₆ M₇ kha.

² T. M₆ M₇ kho M₈ khaṃ ° M. Ph. M₈ S. °rino

³ S. °rino M. Ph. anācā omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. °ra M. Ph. anācārī, M₈ anācārī.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°, M₈ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ annaṃ

M. Ph. M₈ M₇ S. dino M₈ °saṅṭhā

⁶ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

⁷ M₈ sacca ° omitted by T

saccavādī saccasandho¹ t̥heto² paccayiko³ avisaṃvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi angena⁵ aīahatam anukāomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

7 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto suāmeīayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya suāmeīayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā⁷, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam suāmeīayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya suāmeīayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivūato, iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam anukāomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

8 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā vūatā vīkālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato vūato vīkālabhojanā⁹ iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam anukāomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti Iminā chatthēna angena samannāgato hoti⁶

9 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto¹⁰ naccagītavādītavīsūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāīanamandanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam naccagītavādītavīsūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāīanamandanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivūato, iminā pi angena¹¹ aīahatam anukāomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti⁶

10 'Yāvajīvam aīahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivūatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīnasanthāīake¹³ vā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattim imañ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivūato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīnasanthāīake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi angena⁸ aīahatam

¹ Ph °sando, M₈ °sattho ² M₈ tena ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T °vāda, M₈ °vātako

⁵ M S p'ango°, M₈ T M₇ ang° ⁶ S adds pe

⁷ M M₈ add honti ⁸ M S p'ango° ⁹ Ph °no

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ insert naccagī (Ph °gīta) || la (Ph M₈ pa)

|| vibhūsanatthānam pahāya

¹¹ M S p'ango°, M₈ ang° ¹² omitted by M

¹³ S °tharake, M₈ °santhāīake, M₇ °santarake

¹⁴ M Ph M₇ S °tharake, M₈ °santhā°

anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminañ
aṭṭhamena añgena samannūgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannūgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā
vipphāro ti.

XLII

1 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannūgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho
mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahāvipphāro
Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannūgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā
vipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'vāva
jivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirata
nibhutaṇḍa nibhutaṣatthā lajjī dayāpanna sabbapānabhūta
hutānukampi viharanti ahaṃ p' ajja imā ca rattiṃ
imā ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato
nibhutaṇḍo nibhutaṣattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta
hutānukampi viharāmi, iminañ pi añgena³ arahatāṃ anuka
romi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminañ
paṭhamena añgena samannūgato hoti po⁴

3 Yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya
uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti
mañcake⁵ vā tiṇasanthārake⁶ vā ahaṃ p' ajja imā ca
rattiṃ imā ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya
uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi
mañcake⁶ vā tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā iminañ pi añgena⁸ ara
hataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati
ti. Iminañ⁹ aṭṭhamena añgena samannūgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannūgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahāyutiko mahā

omitted by T M. Ph. M. S °pino.

³ M S p'aṅg°, M. aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa, M. S. paṭhamena yathā vittharo

⁵ Ph. M. S. °tharake M. °saṇṭha

⁶ M. omits ma vā / M. S. °tharake M. °saṇṭha

⁸ M. S. p'aṅg° ° T M. M. add pl.

vipphāro Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānissāso kīva mahāputiko kīva mahāvipphāro²

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo³ me⁴ sam⁵ solasannam mahā-janapadānam pahītasattatattvānam⁶ issarādhipiceam⁷ raj-jam kareyya, seyyathādam Angānam Magadhānam Kāsi-nam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam⁸ Vamsānam Kuśīnam Pañcālīnam Macchānam⁹ Sūrasenānam Assa-kānam Avantīnam Gandhārīnam Kaambojanam, atthanga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etam¹⁰ kalam¹¹ nāgghati¹² solasam Tam kissa hetu¹³ Kapanam bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁴ rajjam dibbasukham¹⁵ upamdhāva

5 Yāmi bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁶ paññāsa¹⁷ vassam, Cātummahāiṇīkām¹⁸ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tēja rattiyā timsa rattivo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo¹⁹ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbam pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāiṇīkām devānam iṇuppannānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammarānā Cātummahāiṇīkām devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya²⁰ Idam kho pana²¹ me²² tam²³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam²⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upamdhāva

6 Yāmi bhikkhave mānusakam²⁵ vassasatam²⁶, Tāvattimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tēja rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo²⁷ samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbam vassasahassam Tāvattimsānam devā-

¹ M Ph kim va, and so throughout ² T so

³ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph Cetivānam

⁵ M Majjā°, Ph Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M

⁷ M₆ M₇ °gghanti, M Ph M₈ naggh°

⁸ M M₈ °nussakam

⁹ M₆ M₇ S dībbam s° throughout

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S °sam, M₈ °assa

¹² M Ph M₈ Cātuma° throughout

¹³ T °sayo, M₆ °so yo, M₇ °māso

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° throughout

¹⁵ all MSS exc S have pan' etam ¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M Ph M₈ mānussakām ¹⁸ M Ph °satāni

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo

nam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan etam bhikkhave
vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannā
gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā
Tāvātimsānam devānam saṅghavatam upapajeyya. Idam
kho pana me tam bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapa
nam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam
devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso
tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo tena samvaccha
rena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam
āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati
yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam
uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Yāmā
nam³ devānam saṅghavatam upapajeyya. Idam kho pana⁴
me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānu
sakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam⁵
devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō
māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo tena sam
vaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devā
nam āyuppamānam. Ttānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave
vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannā
gatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarañā
Tusitānam devānam saṅghavatam upapajeyya. Idam kho
pana me tam bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam
mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nim
mānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā
timsa rattiyō māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo
tena samvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmāna
ratinam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan etam
bhikkhave vijjati yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

M. Ph. M. M, pan' etam.

M. Ph. 'nussa throughout, M. manussa

³ M. Tusitānam and it continues as in the next number

⁴ M. Ph. T M. M, pan etam.

⁵ M. Tusit throughout. ⁶ M. 'nussa

aṭṭhangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ
 parammaianā Nimmānatīnam devānam saḥavyatam upa-
 pajjeyya Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya
 bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ 1ajjam dībbasukham
 upanidhāya

10 Yāmi bhikkhave mānusakāmi⁵ solasa vassasatāni, Paia-
 nimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya
 rattiyaṁ tīpisa iattīyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasā māsiyo
 samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni solasa vassa-
 saḥassāni Paianimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppaṇānam
 Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco
 itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhangasamannāgatam uposatham upa-
 vasitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaianā Paianimmitavasa-
 vattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho
 pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam
 mānusakam 1ajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya ti

Pānam na haññe⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
 musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
 abrahmacariyā viameyya methunā
 iattim na bhūñjeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
 mālam na dhāiye⁹ na ca gandham ācaie¹⁰
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi aṭṭhangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitam
 Cando ca¹¹ suñño¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇ pan' etam ² M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ mānussa° ⁴ M Ph M₈ M₇ pan' etam

⁵ M Ph hane, M₈ hanne, M₆ hāne

⁶ M₈ T M₆ ca dinnam ⁷ omitted by T ⁸ T °nā

⁹ Ph M₇ dhāie ¹⁰ M ādhare, Ph ādhāre

¹¹ T pī, omitted by M ¹² S sūno

¹³ omitted by M₈ M₆

¹⁴ M °sayānu°, M₆ °yanti, S °yantā

¹⁵ S anuyanti

¹⁶ M₈ °hikkhe

etasmim yam vijjati antaro dhanam
mutti manoj¹ vejjurīyaṃ ca bhaddakam
sūgī savaṇṇaṃ atha vā pi kaucannam²
vaṃ jātārūpam haṭṭakan³ ti vuccati
aṭṭhaṅgupetasā uposathassa
kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷa up
candappabhiṭṭā tāraganā va⁴ sabbe
Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upava⁵ uposatham
pūññāni katvāna sukhudriyāni⁷
aninditā saggam openti thānaṃ ti

XLIII.

1 Ekam samavaṃ Bhagavā Svatthiyam viharatī Pubba
rime Migāramātopasādo Atha kho Visākhā Migāramāta
vena Bhagavā ten upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan
taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīda. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
kho Visākhā Migāramātaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhā uposatho uparutttho
mahapphalo hoti⁶ mahānissamsa mahājñatiko mahāvipphāro.
Katham uparutttho ca⁷ Visākhā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
satho mahapphalo hoti mahānissamsa mahājñatiko mahā
vipphāro?

3 Idha Visākhā ariyasāvako iti paṭisaucikkhati yāvaj
vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirattā
nīlitadandā nīlitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta
hitānukampi⁸ viharanti nham p' aya imā ca rattim
imā ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
nīlitadandā nīlitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta
hitānukampi viharāmi imā pi nāgona arahatāṃ anu

S etambī M Ph. M₂ ti m nnt

¹ M₆ M₇ manup. ⁴ S. ka ⁵ M₁ sāta

⁶ all MSS exc. S ca.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ vdayāni M₈ sukhudriyāni

⁸ M₈ continues po t anindita seṭṭham openti thānaṃ ti
as in No XLIV ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ S opino M. M₈ S p'āṅgō

kaiomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti pe² 'Yāvajīvam arihanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivnatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthāiake vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca iattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivnato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthāiake vā, iminā pi angena³ arihatam anukaiomi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā⁴ atthamena angena samannāgato hoti⁵

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāio Kīva⁶ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāio?

4 Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ solasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁷ issaīādhīpaccam iajjam kāieyya, seyyathidam Angānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁸ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam⁹ kalam nāgghati¹⁰ solasim Tam kissa hetu? Kapanam Visākhe mānusakam iajjam dībbasukham upanīdhāya

5 Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko iattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchāio, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ Thānaṃ kho pan' etam Visākhe¹ vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parāmmaraṇā Cātummahāiāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam

¹ omitted by T ² M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈

³ M S p'ang° ⁴ T M₇ add pi, M₇ omits atth°

⁵ omitted by M M₈

⁶ M M₈ kim va, Ph kīva at the first place, else kim va

⁷ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ

⁹ Ph M₈ ekam

¹⁰ T M₇ ogghanti, M Ph M₈ nagghanti ¹¹ S °saṃ

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana me tam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ raḍḍhaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6 Yaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃ vassasatam, Tūvatimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tīya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasā māsiyo samvaccaro tena samvaccareṇa dibbaṃ vassasahassam Tūvatimsānam devānam āyuppaṃ māpam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati vā idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṃ gasamānāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Tūvatimsānam devānam saṃvutā upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana me tam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ raḍḍhaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7 Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe cattāri vassasatāni pe³ añña vassasatāni pe³ solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam eso eko rattindivo tīya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso tena māseṇa dvādasā māsiyo samvaccaro tena samvaccareṇa dibhāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppaṃ māpam Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṃ gasamānāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvutā tam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana me tam Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ raḍḍhaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti

Pāpam na kāmāse⁵ na cādinnam⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhunjeyya vikālabhojanam
mālam na dhāre⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

Ph. M₃ T M₇ pan' etaṃ. M. M₃ la Ph. pa.

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ T M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane M₃ hanne. ⁶ T ca di S °dinnā

⁷ Ph. T dhāre, M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃ ādhare

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate¹
 etam hi aṭṭhangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhanthagunā pakāsitaṃ
 Cando ca² sūriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyantī⁵ yāvatā
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabbe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocānā,
 etasmim⁸ yam vijjatī antare dhanam
 muttā manī veluīyañ ca bhaddakam
 singī suvaṇnam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātaiūpam haṭṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti solasim
 candappabhā tūlāganā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca nari ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

Atṭhangasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphhalo hoti . . . pe¹³ aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 thānan ti

2 Evam vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca

¹ T M₇ santhare. ² omitted by M ³ S sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°, S °sayantā

⁵ T °vīcaranti, S anuyanti ⁶ M₈ olikkhe

⁷ T °senti. ⁸ S etamhi ⁹ S kā°

¹⁰ Ph M₈ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph S va, the other MSS have ca

¹² T °ddayāni, Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni

¹³ M. la, Ph pa ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ setṭham

Piyā me bhanto nūtiśālobhitā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nūtiśālobhitā nam digharattam hitāya sukhāya Sabbo ce pi bhanto khattiyā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbo ce pi bhante brāhmaṇa pa² vessa³ suddā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa⁴ suddānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3 Eram⁵ etam Vāsetthā. Sabbo⁶ co⁷ pi Vāsetthā khattiyā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa⁸ khattiyānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbo ce pi Vāsetthā brāhmaṇa pa⁹ vessa¹⁰ suddā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹¹ suddānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce¹² pi¹³ Vāsetthā loko samūrako sabrahmakko sasamanābrāhmaṇiyā¹⁴ pajāya¹⁵ sadevamanussāya¹⁶ atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum sadevakassa lokassa samūrakassa sabrahmakassa sasamanābrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Imo ce pi Vāsetthā mahāsālā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa¹⁷ mahāsālānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya saccottayyum¹⁸ ko pana vādo manussa bhūtassa ti.

XLV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jeta vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā¹ upāsika yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Atthāṅgasamannāgato Bojjho uposatho uparuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānissamso mahāyutiko mahāvipphāro

M. M₂ cassa, Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

M. M₂ la, Ph. pa, omitted by T

¹ M repeats this phrase. ⁴ I sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa, M₂ la ⁶ omitted by Ph M₂.

⁷ S. oṇi pajā *nussā. ⁸ M₂ cottayyum.

⁹ M₂ Bocch throughout, M₂ Bojjhāṅg^o and Boj

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe aññhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3 Idha Bojjhe aññasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvam arihanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nibbādanā nibbasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² vibhanti, aham p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nibbādanā nibbasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī² vibhāmi, iminā pi angena³ arihatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe⁴ 'yāvajīvam arihanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake⁵ vā, aham [p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena⁶ arihatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ aññhamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe aññhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4 Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ solasannam mahājānapadānam pahūtasattatātanānam⁹ issaī ādhipaccam rajjam kāṇḍiyya¹⁰, seyyathā idam Angānam Magadhānam Kāsīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam¹¹ Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈, M inserts kho

² M Ph S °pino

³ M Ph M₈ S p'ang°

⁴ M Ph pa, omitted by M₈

⁵ M₇ S °tharake, M₈ °santharake always

⁶ M S p'ang° ⁷ T adds pi

⁸ M Ph. M₈ kim va throughout

⁹ M Ph M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph M₈ T kar°

¹¹ Ph Cetiyānam

nam Avantinam Gandhārānam Kambojānam atthaṅga
sammānāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalam nagghatī soḷasam.
Tāp kassa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojhe mānusakam rajjam
dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5 Yāni Bojhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummā
hārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tūp
sa rattiyō māso tena māsena dvūdasa māsiyo samvachcharo
tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummā
hārājikānam devānam āyupparamānam. Thānam kho pan'
etaṃ Bojhe vijatī yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā
atthaṅgasammānāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhe-
dā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavya
tam upapaṭṭheyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojhe
sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibba
sukham upanidhāya.

6 Yam Bojhe mānusakam vassasatam pe⁴
yāni Bojhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni pe⁵
cattāri vassasatāni pe⁶ attha vassasatāni
pe⁶ soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devā
nam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tūp sa rattiyō māso
tena māsena dvūdasa māsiyo samvachcharo tena samvachcha
rena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavatti
nam devānam āyupparamānam Thānam kho pan etaṃ
Bojhe vijatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga
sammānāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param
maranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saḥavyatam
upapaṭṭheyya. Idam kho pana³ me³ tam³ Bojhe sandhāya
bhāsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upa
nidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁷ na cāhinnam⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

Ph. ekam omitted by M.

T M₆ M₇ agghanti M. naggh Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T M₆ M₇ pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. la Ph. M₈ la omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane, M₈ hane, M₆ hāne. ⁸ T M₆ ca di

abrahmacariyā vīnameyya methunā
 iattam na bhūñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mūlam na dhāriye¹ na ca gandham ācāre²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhanthagunā pakāsitam
 Cando ca³ sūriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayaṃ⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antahikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā vīocanā,
 etasmim⁸ yam viyati antare dhanam
 mntā manī⁹ veluñjān ca bhaddakam
 sugī suvaṇnam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yam jātaiūpam hatakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 atthangupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹² sabbe
 Tasmā hi nūi ca naio ca silavā
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudāyāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

XLVI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tāiāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāriyam gato hoti paṭisallīno Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasa-
 kamāsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhinvā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

¹ M. dhāriyya, Ph dhāre ² M. ādhāre, M₈ āhare

³ omitted by M ⁴ S sūrio

⁵ M. 'sayānu°, S. 'sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti

⁷ M₈ 'hikkhe ⁸ M₈ ekasmim, S. etamhi

⁹ M₇ manim ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan

¹² M₈ T. M₆ M₇ ca

¹³ T. 'ddayāni, Ph. M₈ sukhindiyāni

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thā
nesu issariyaṃ kāreṃa vasaṃ vatteṃa mayā bhante
Anuruddha yādisakāṃ vannaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādīsakāṃ
vannaṃ thānaso paṭilabbhāma yādisakāṃ saraṃ¹ ākaṅ
khāma, tādīsakāṃ saraṃ thānaso paṭilabbhāma yādisakāṃ
sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādīsakāṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabbhāma
mayā bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā
imesu tisu thānesu issariyaṃ kāreṃa vasaṃ vatteṃa² ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhasa etad ahoṃ aho
vat³ imā devatā sabbā 'va⁴ nīlā assu nilavannaṃ nilavatthā
nilālamkāra⁵ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anurud
dhasa⁶ cittaṃ anuḍḍaya sabbā 'va⁷ nīlā ahesuṃ nilavannaṃ⁸
nilavatthā nilālamkāra⁹. Atha kho āyasmato Anurud
dhasa etad ahoṃ aho vat¹⁰ imā¹¹ devatā sabbā 'va¹² pītā
assu¹³ pe¹⁴ sabbā 'va¹⁵ lohita¹⁶ asu¹⁷ sabbā
'va¹⁸ odātā assu¹⁹ odātavannaṃ odātavatthā odātālamkāra²⁰
ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhasa cittaṃ
anuḍḍaya sabbā 'va²¹ odātā ahesuṃ odātavannaṃ odātavatthā
odātālamkāra²². Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va²³ gāyī ekā
'va²⁴ naccī ekā 'va²⁵ accharikā²⁶ vādeṃ. Seyyathā pi
nāma paucāṅgikassa turīyassa suvatthassa suppaṭṭipattāḷi
tassa²⁷ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁸ saddo hoti vaggu ca
rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pomaṇīyo²⁹ ca³⁰ madanīyo³¹ ca³²

T M₆ M₇ insert imesu. S. saddaṃ. 3 Ph. ca

4 M₇ continues etad ahoṃ, as below

5 Ph. ca, omitted by M. 6 omitted by T

7 Ph. adds ti. 8 M₇ inserts ti.

9 T ahesuṃ, M₆ M₇ once assu also ahesuṃ.

10 M. la Ph. M₇ pa, omitted by T Ph. lohita.

T odātaka. 11 Ph. ca, omitted by M. M₇.

12 M. Ph. M₇ T M₆ add ti.

13 M. ca T M₆ M₇ pagāyī l. 'va g^o

14 M. ca M₆ M₇ panacci T panasi l. 'va nacci.

15 M. ca omitted by T M₆.

16 M₇ 17yam M. Ph. accharaṃ.

17 M₆ 18tissa T ikassa, M. M₇ suppaṭṭipattāḷikassa.

18 M₆ M₇ gatassa, T 19nnāgassa.

T madanīyo omitted by T M₆ M₇.

20 omitted by T, S. ramanīyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāṇānam¹ saddo hoti vaggu
ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pamaniyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca
Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi Atha
kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādhiyati' ti tatthi'
ev' antaradhāyimsu

3 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sājanhasamayaṃ paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi
Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi⁷ paṭi-
sallāno Atha kho bhante sambhulā manāpakāyikā devatā
yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā maṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantam atṭhamsu Ekamantaṃ tṭhūtā kho bhante
tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha
manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu tṭhānesu issariyam kārema
vasam vatteṃa mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam
vannam ākankhāma, tādīsakam vannam tṭhānaso paṭi-
labhāma, yādisakam saṃam⁸ ākankhāma, tādīsakam saṃam
tṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādī-
sakam sukham tṭhānaso paṭilabbhāma, mayam bhante
Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu tṭhānesu
issariyam kārema vasam vatteṃa' ti Tassa mayham
bhante etaḍ ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nīlā¹⁰
assu nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṇā' ti Atha kho bhante
tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā va⁹ nīlā ahesum
nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāṇā Tassa mayham bhante
etaḍ ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹
pe¹² sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ pe¹⁵
sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'kāṇā^o ² omitted by Ph

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ S iamaniyo ⁵ Ph issariyāni

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo, T kho 'yyo ayyo, M₆ M₇ kho ayyo

⁷ T M₇ hoti ⁸ M. S saddam ⁹ Ph ca

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below ¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ahesum

¹² M la, Ph M₈ pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ T omits this phrase ¹⁴ M₆ M₇ ahesum

¹⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈ M₆ M₇

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu

lampkāra' ti Atha kho bhante tū devatū mama cattam
 aññāya sabba' va odātā ahesum odātavanā odātavatthā
 odātūlampkāra Atha kho bhante tū devatū ekā' va gāyī
 ekā' va³ nacci³ ekā' va⁴ accharikam⁵ videsi. Soyyatbā
 pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa savanītaṃ suppatippatū
 hitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca
 rājanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṇīyo⁸ ca⁸ madanīyo⁹ ca,
 evam eva tūsam devatānaṃ alampkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu
 ca rājanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṇīyo ca madanīyo
 ca¹ Atha khv āham bhanto indriyāni okkhipim. Atha
 kho bhante tū devatū na khv³ nyyo Anuruddho sādīyati'
 ti tattb' ev' antaradhāyissu. Katibi nu kho bhanto dham
 mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sabhavyatam apapajati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthabhi kho Anuruddha dhammabhi samannāgato mā
 tugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ
 devānaṃ sabhavyatam apapajati¹⁴ Katamehi atthabhi?

5 Idha⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo⁶ yassa⁶ mātūpitaro
 bhadduno denti atthakāma bhesino annakampakū annakampam
 upādāya tassa bho pubbatthāyini⁷ paccānupātuni kimpkā
 rapaṭissāvini manāpacārini piyavādini. Ye to⁸ bhadda
 garuno bho mātū' ti vā pitū' ti vā samānabrāhmaṇā' ti
 vā te sakkaroti garukaroti mānati pūjeti abbbhigate ca
 āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye to bhadda abbhantārā kam
 mantā 'appa' ti vā kappāsa' ti vā tattha dakkhā bho
 analasā tatrapāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alamp kātum
 alam samvidhūtam Ye⁹ so⁹ bhadda abbhantaro¹⁰ anto-

M₁ T M₂ add ti. M. ca T M₆ M pagūyī

³ M. ca T M₆ M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca omitted by T

⁵ M₁ 'iyam M₆ 'riyakam, M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatāhitaṃ M₂ kassa.

⁷ M₁ M₆ M₇ gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₁ T M₆ M₇

⁹ S ramanīyo ¹⁰ omitted by T M₆ M₇

omitted by M₁. ¹¹ M₁. S. kho 'ham

¹² T M₆ M₇ kho M₁ khe'yyo l. kho uyyo

¹³ T M₆ M₇ uppa ¹⁴ T M₆ idhānu

¹⁵ T gāmassa. ¹⁶ Ph. pubba T pubba

¹⁷ omitted by S. ¹⁸ S. ye te. ¹⁹ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojanīyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati Yam⁷ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātānupam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti tattha ca hoti adbhutti atheni asondī avināsikā Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saianam gatā dhammam saianam gatā sangham saianam gatā Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā paṭivratā adinnādānā paṭivratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivratā musāvādā paṭivratā suāmerayamaññapamādatthānā paṭivratā Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccheṇena cetasā agāyam aṇhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapānī vossaggatā jācayogū dānasamvibhāgatā

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda paṇammanā manāpakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati¹⁰ ti

Yo nam bhavati sabbadā nīccam ātāpi¹¹ ussuko tam sabbakāmaharam¹² posam bhattānam nātimaññati Na cāpi sotthi bhattānam issāvādena 10saye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti panditā Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā sangahitapaññanā¹⁵ bhattu manūpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati Yā evam vattati nāhi bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nūma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti

¹ S 'nā ² M Ph M₈ pesā ³ T kato

⁴ T akato ⁵ T gilānākatañ

⁶ M. Ph paccattamsena, M₈ S paccayena

⁷ T M₆ M₇ add vā

⁸ M. Ph M₈ S 'gī

⁹ T adds pana ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi

¹² M 'kāmadam ¹³ M₈ 10paye

¹⁴ M Ph M₈ 'yikā

¹⁵ M₆ 'paññanā, M Ph M₈ 'paññanā throughout

¹⁶ T M₆ M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M manāpakāyikā, M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Pabbhā
rāme Migāramūtapāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramūtā
pe Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāra
mātaram Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhabhū kho Visākhhe dhammehi sammannāgato mātū
gāmo kūyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-
vānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati³ Katamohi aṭṭhabhū?

3. Idha Visākho mātugāmo jassa mātāpitāro bhattuno
denti aṭṭhakāma⁴ hitesino⁵ anukampakā⁶ anukampam upā-
dāya tassa hoti pubbutṭhāyāni pacchānipātāni kimpāra
paṭissāvini⁷ manāpacārinī piyavādini⁸ po⁹ Oagaratī
kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetassā agāram ayyhā
vasatī muttacāgā¹⁰ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā
dānasamvibhāgaratā

Imehi kho Visākhhe aṭṭhabhū dhammehi sammannāgato mātū
gāmo kūyassa bhedā parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-
vānam sahaṃyatam upapajjati¹¹ ti.

Yo nam bhārati sabbadā niccāni ātāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam¹² posāni bhattāram nātimaṇṇatī.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādēna rosāye⁹
bhattunā ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ anālāsā saṅgahitaparijjānā
bhattu manāpam caratī sambhatam anurakkhatī
Yā evam vattatī nāri bhattu chandavasānugā
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sū upapajjati ti

M. M. la Ph. pa S adds ekamantam nisidī.
omitted by T

³ T M. M. uppa

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M. T

⁵ omitted by M. M.

⁶ M. M. la Ph. pa. 7 Ph. S. gl.

⁸ M. kamadam.

⁹ M. ropaye. M. M. yikā

T M. M. cchanda

¹⁰ M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII

1 Ekam¹ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sum-
sunnā² agne² Bhesakalāvane Mīgadāye Atha kho Nakula-
mātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-
kamītvā pe³ Ekamantam nissinnam kho Nakula-
mātaram gahapatānīm Bhagavā etad avoca

2 Aṭṭhahī kho Nakulamāte dhammehī samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaññanā manāpakāyikānam
devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati⁴ Katamehī aṭṭhahī?

3 Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpīta⁵ bhattu-
no denti atthakāmā litesino anukampakā⁵ anukampam
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutṭhāyīmī pacchānipātīnī kumkā-
patissāvīmī manāpacārīmī piyavādīmī⁶ Ye te bhattu garuno
honti 'mātā' tī vā 'pitā' tī vā 'samanabāhmanā' tī vā, te
sakkharoti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-
dakena paṭipūjeti Ye te bhattu abbhantā⁷ kamantā
'unnā' tī vā 'kappāsā' tī vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā
tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam
saṁvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā'
tī vā 'peśā' tī vā 'kammakārā' tī vā, tesam katañ ca
katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānāñ ca
balābalam jānāti, khādanīyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccam-
sena⁷ samvibhajati Yam bhaddā āharatī dhanam vā dhañ-
ṇam vā rajataṁ vā jātārūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saṁanam gatā dhammam
saṁanam gatā Silavatī kho pana hoti pānātipātā pati-
vīnatā pe⁸ surāmerāyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pāti-
vīnatā⁹. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccheṭṭena

¹ T *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam

² M Ph Susu°, M₈ Samsu°

³ M la, Ph M₈ pa, S *adds* nissidī, T M₆ M₇ *gve it in full*

⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° ⁵ *omitted by M₈*

⁶ S pe || Cāgavatī ⁷ M Ph paccattamsena

⁸ M la, Ph M₈ pa

⁹ M *adds* la, Ph M₈ *add* pa

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāpi vossagga-
ratā yūcayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarāṇaṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ
devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharatī sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharam¹ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvūdena rosaye
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā² analasā saṅgahitaparijānā
bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattatī nāri bhattu chandavasānugā³
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁴ ti.

XIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharatī Pubbā
rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī' upasaṅkamitvā¹ pe²

Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaram
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Catāhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātū
gāmo idhalokavijjāyā paṭpanno hoti ayaṃ sa³ loko
araddho hoti. Katamehi catāhi?

3 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvīhita-kammanto hoti
saṅgahitaparijāno bhattu manāpaṃ caratī sambhatam
anurakkhati. Kathan ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvīhita-
kammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantara
kammantā 'uppa' ti vā kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti
anulasā tatrūpāyāya vimapsāya samannāgata alāp kūtum
alāp saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ

M. Ph. M₂. S. gi. T M₂ M₂ uppa

¹ M. kammadam. ² M. Ph. 'yika.

³ T M₂ M₂ colanda ⁴ M₂ uppa

⁵ M. la, Ph. M₂ pa : Ekamantaṃ. ⁶ S. addo nisīdi.

⁷ T M₂ M₂ sā, omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitapariyyano hoti?

5 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ¹yo² so³ bhattu abbhanta⁴antojano⁵ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojanīyañ c'assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitapariyyano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

6 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo jam bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātam, tam jīvita⁶hetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

7 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo jam bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātariūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tatttha ca hoti adhutti athenī asondī avināsikā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paissa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhāgavā aīham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāi⁹athī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhāgavā' ti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S^{*} ye te ² S^{*} vā ³ S^{*} na

⁴ M Ph paccattamsena, M₇ saccamsena, M₈ S paccayena.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ bhattuno ⁶ T M₆ M₇ anajjhā^o

⁷ T M₆ M₇ sā, omitted by M Ph M₈.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ paissā, M M₈ paialoko

11 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo pāpūtipātā paṭivirato hoti
pe surūmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti
Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti Kathaṇ
ca Visakhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā
agūraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatāpāni vossaggaratā
yūcayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātū
gāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visakhe mātugāmo
paṇḍāsampanno hoti?

13 Idha Visakhe mātugāmo pañnavā hoti¹ udayattha
gāminiyā² pañnāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammānālikhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātū
gāmo paṇḍāsampanno hoti.

Ime kho Visakhe catūhi dhamme samannāgato mātū
gāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti parassa loka³
āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvhitakammanā⁴ saṅgalutapariyānā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhūsilena sampannā vadaṇṇū vitamaccharā
neccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc' eto aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ yassū vijjanti nūriyā
tam pi silavatā nū dhammaṭṭham saccavādinā
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasasamāgata
tādisi silavati upāsaka upapajati⁶ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L

1 Catūhi = bhikkhave dhamme samannāgato mātugāmo
idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa loka āraddho
hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

M. Ph. pa, M. la. M. Ph. S. gl

¹ M. M, pe Kathaṇ, T puts pe after Visakhe.

² M. la Kathaṇ. ³ T ubh

⁴ M. paraloko M. parassū loko

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁶ omitted by T M. M. ⁷ M. M. M. uppa

⁸ T inserts kho

T M. M. sū omitted by M. Ph. M.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silāsampanno hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti
pe surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silāsampanno hoti Kathañ
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena
cetasū agāram ajjhāvasati pe Evam kho bhik
khave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti Kathañ ca bhik
khave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti pe³

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti

Imeñi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammeñi samannāgato
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti para sa⁴ loka⁴
araddho hoti ti.

Sasampvihitakanimantā⁵ saṅgalutaparijānā
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsilena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
neccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icc⁶ ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatā ahu dhammaṭṭham saccavādinā
Soḷasaḷārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavati upāsikā npapajjati⁷ devalokam manāpan ti

Upasathavaggo pañcama

Tatr⁸ uddānam⁸

Samkhutte vitthate Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ paucamam¹⁰
Anuruddham puna Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹¹ dve ti
Pannāsakam samattam¹²

M M₂ la Ph. pa omitted by M₆ M₇

M. la Ph. pa omitted by M₈

³ M. la Ph. pa omitted by M₈. T M₆ M₇

⁴ M. paraloko T M₆ M₇ parassā loko

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁷ T M₁ uppa ⁸ T M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna entirely

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. omi M M₈ ddha.

S. pana. ¹¹ M₈ idhatika

¹² M. pathamam, M₈ sattamam, omitted by T M₆ M₇

LI

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sikkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmim Nigrodharame. Atha kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamā upasankamāya Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam atthasi. Ekamantam tthāta kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, ma teucci mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

2 Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā teucci mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

3 Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātuḡamo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, ma teucci mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī 'na Bhagavā mujānāti mātuḡamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavimaye agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti dukkhi dummānā assamukhī rudamānā. Bhagavantam abhivādetva padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmim vathābhimantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, unpubbena cārikam cāramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tattha sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane¹ Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpaṇāpatī Gotamī kesa chedipetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambhulāhi Sākiyānihi⁵ saddhim yena

¹ S has as title Atthakampāte pannāsakāsangahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph anā° throughout

³ M. Ph M₈ 100° ⁴ omitted by M₈

⁵ S Sākiyāhi

Vesālī tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvāṇam
Kutāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati
Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhi dū-
mmanā assuṃmukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsī.
Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatin Gotamīn
sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhi dūmmanam
assuṃmukhi rudamānam bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam, disvā
Mahāpajāpatin Gotamīn etad avoca kin nu tvam Gotamī
sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhi dūmmanā assu-
mukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā' tī? Tathā hi
pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na¹ anujānāti mātuḡāmaṣṣa
Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam
pabbajan' tī Tena hi Gotamī idh eva tāva hoti, yāvā
ham Bhagavantam² yācāmi mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajan' tī.

5 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam māsī. Ekamantam māsino kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca esū bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhi dūmmanā assu-
mukhi rudamānā bahū dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā na³ Bhagavā
anujānāti mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajan' tī. Sādhū bhante la-
bbeyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajan' tī. Alam Ānanda mā te
rucci mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' tī. Dutiyam pi kho pe⁶

tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad
avoca sādhū bhante labbeyya mātuḡāmo Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajan' tī.
Alam Ānanda mā te rucci mātuḡāmaṣṣa Tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' tī.

M₃ punehi throughout.

M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

¹ M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā M₃ omits it.

² M₃ bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam

³ omitted by M₃.

⁶ M. M₃ la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₃.

6 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam¹, jan nūnūham aññena pi² pariyyajena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjtvā sotāpattiphalam pi pe³ arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakāiā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettvā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesī, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

7 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme patiganhāti, sū v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhunīyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Na⁸ bhikkhunīyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyo Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhunīyā bhikkhusanghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakañ¹¹ ca¹¹ ovādūpasankamanañ¹²

¹ T 'jjan ti ² omitted by T

³ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M M₆ M₇ S bahukāiā ⁵ S 'tā

⁶ T M₆ M₇ assa ⁷ omitted by M₈

⁸ T bhikkhunīyo abhikkhunīyā ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M Ph add dve dhammā paccāsītabbā (Ph °sīsītabbā)

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakīccam

¹² T ovādāpa°, M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹ ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo. Vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā² ubhatosaṅghe tih³ thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo Garudhammam⁷ apphāpanāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam⁸ ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā,⁹ ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo Na¹⁰ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkontabbo¹¹ paribhāsatabbo¹² ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo. Aja t-agge Ānanda¹³ ovaṭo bhikkhunī nam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho anovaṭo bhikkhunam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhātī, sā 'v' assā¹⁴ hotu upasampadā¹⁵ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten¹⁶ upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹⁷ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁸ bhaviṃssati upasampadā. Vassa satūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadappasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivāḍhanam paccuttāhanam anjalikammam sāmaṇikkammam¹⁹ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamāniyo pe²⁰ aja t-agge ovaṭo²¹ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho

omitted by M. Ph. T utthāya. 3 T 'niyo

4 omitted by M. 5 M. Ph. M. bbo.

6 T inserts vā. 7 omitted by T

8 T M. M. 9 setabbo, M. omits pari

9 omitted by S. 10 M. ovādo, T ovāmo.

M. ovādo T M. M. assa.

11 T M. M. insert ime. 12 M. assa te.

13 M. M. la Ph. pa. 14 T ovāto, M. ovādo

anovato¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnesu vacanapatho, ayaṃ pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīyo Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime atthā garudhamme paṭiganheyysī, sā va te bhavissati upasampadā tī Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā mandanakaḍḍhiyo³ sīsam nahāto⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālam⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubbohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamange srasmim patitthāpeyya⁹ evaṃ eva kho aham bhante ime atthā garudhamme paṭiganhāmi jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīye' tī

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhinādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā atthā garudhammā jāvaḍḍham anatikkamanīyā' tī 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhītikam Ānanda brahmacariyam¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tittheyya Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāmi¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāmi Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānīci kulāni bahukittikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₈ ovādo ² T M₆ insert vā

³ M Ph S 'ko, M₈ adds pi

⁴ M Ph M₈ nhā°, S sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈ M₆

⁶ Ph avī°, T M₆ M₇ atī° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā

⁸ M₆ 'hitvā ⁹ T. patitthheyya

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa, T M₇ labhissa ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T M₆ M₇ ¹³ T M₆ M₇ yathā

¹⁴ M₈ tam ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ bahutthi°, S bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T asappuri°

¹⁷ T kumbhatthakehi, M Ph kumbhathe°, M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti nīpatati evam tam sālīkhetam
na ciraṭṭhītikam hoti evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dham-
mavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
bayam na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma roga-
jāti nīpatati evam tam ucchukhetam na ciraṭṭhītikam
hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati
mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbayam na tam brahma-
cariyam ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso
mahato talūkassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva nīlī⁵ bandhēva yāva d
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnam attha garudhammā paññatta
yāvajivam anatikkamanīyā' ti

LII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharati Mahā
vane Kūṭāgārasūlīyam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena
Bhagavā ten' upasānkami upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho
āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca katthi nu kho
bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako
sammannātabbo' ti? Atthahi kho Ānanda dhammehi
samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannātabbo
Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti pe⁶ samā-
daya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesa bahussento hoti pe⁶
ditthiā suppatividdhā ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ asā⁷ pāti
mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattinī⁸ suvimicchutāni suttaso⁹ anavvyājanāso¹⁰ kalyāṇa-
vāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarāno poriyā vācāya samannāgato
vīsaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagajāya atthassa vinūṇapaniā paṭibalo

T 'ti M₆ 'ti and ti. T tanti.

³ M. mauja S. manje^o ⁴ M. Ph. M₂ S. kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ nīlī S. pūlī. ⁶ M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ pana.

⁸ S. supparattitāni omitted by M₂. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ to

¹⁰ T. 'vyanatoso ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ vīsa

hoti bhikkhunīsangham dhammiya kathaya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampadamsetum. yebhuyyena bhikkhunūm pivo hoti manipo na kho pan etam Bhagavantam uddissa pabbhantāya kassāyavatthamvisanāva¹ garudhammam aṭṭhapannapimbo hoti visativasso vā hoti attekavisativasso vā

Imen kho Ānanda atthahi dhammen sūnamagato bhikkhu bhikkhuno vadako sammantabbho ti

LIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhvaṃ viharati Mahāvaṇe Kūṭāgārasāliyam Atha kho Mahāpaṇḍitī Gotamī jena Bhagavā ten upasankamī upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamintum tthitā kho Mahāpaṇḍitī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad voce siddhim² bhante Bhagavā samkhitteṇa dhammam desetu yaṃ³ aham⁴ Bhagavato dhammam sutva ekā⁵ vūpakatṭha appamattā ātāpmī pahitattā viheyyam⁶ ti

2 Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī ime dhammā saṃvātanta no viṇāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya asantutṭhaya samvattanti no santutṭhaya, saṅgāyāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no vinivārambhāya, dubbharaṭāya samvattanti no subharaṭāya ti Ekamsena Gotamī dhāneyyāsī 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etam Sittu sāsanaṃ' ti

3 Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī ime dhammā viṇāgāya samvattanti no saṃvātanta, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M Ph M₈ S °ghassa ² M₈ pana tam

³ M₆ M₇ °vatthavaśanāya, T kāsāvaśanāya

⁴ omitted by M₈ T M₆ ⁵ T M₇ mayham

⁶ omitted by M M₈

sāṅgavāḥaya viriyārambhāya sampvattanti no korajjāya, subharatāya sampvattanti no dubbharatāya' ti Ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo eso vinayo etam Sattbu sāsanan ti

LIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyese viharatī Kakka rapattam nāma Koliyānam nīgamo Atha kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upa saṅkamutvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā okāmantam nisīdi. Ekāmantam nisīno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam bhante gūhi kāmabhogī¹ putta sambādhasayanam² apphavasāma kāsikacandanam paccann bhoma mālagandhavilepanam dhārayāma jāturuparajatam sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tatthā dhammam desetu, ye amhākam aesa dhammā³ dīṭṭhadhamma hitāya dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyalutāya⁴ samparāya-smkhāya' ti.

2 Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammalutāya sampvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā āraḷhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁵. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁶?

4. Idha⁷ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammattānena jivikam⁹ lappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vanijjāya yadī gorak khena yadī issatthēna yadī rājaporisēna yadī sippaṇṇa tarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpyūya vimapsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam sampidhātum Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja āraḷhasampadā¹⁰?

5 Idha¹¹ Byagghapajja¹² kulaputtassa bhogū honti

S. 'pattam M. 'sattam M. 'mattam, T. 'pattarāna, M. 'pattatta. T. M. M. tatra. M. Ph. 'gino

¹ T. puttadārasamb. ² omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by T. M. M. ⁴ M. samma

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ M. Ph. M. 'tam. T. 'nye.

T. M. M. 'porisena. M. M. 'tan ti.

⁷ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviṇṇāḍḍigatā¹ bhābalapanicetā² sedāvakkhittā³ dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti⁴ 'kanti me ime bhoge nava jāṇāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun'⁶ ti⁷ Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja āakkhasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā⁸?

6 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁹ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha¹⁰ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā¹¹ vā¹² vuddhasilino¹³ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim¹⁴ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati yathāūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam¹⁵ anusikkhati, yathāūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam¹⁶ anusikkhati, yathāūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam¹⁷ anusikkhati, yathāūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam¹⁸ anusikkhati Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivitā¹⁹?

7 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam²⁰ jīvikam²¹ kappeti na²² accogālham²³ na²⁴ atihīnam²⁵ 'evam me āyo vayam pariṇāḍāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariṇāḍāya thassati' ti Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulam²⁶ paggaḥetvā²⁷ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam²⁸ ettakena vā unnatan'²⁹ ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³⁰ ca³¹ bhogānam³² viditvā³³ samam³⁴ jīvikam³⁵ kappeti na³⁶ accogālham³⁷ na³⁸ atihīnam³⁹ 'evam me āyo vayam pariṇāḍāya

¹ T bāha° ² M₈ 'okkhikā

³ M₆ vāheyya, M S hareyya, T vāhareyyum, M₇ vāheyya, Ph. vadhahayya, M₈ paheyyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ insert ca ⁵ S tatia

⁶ omitted by M₈ ⁷ Ph inserts samvasati

⁸ M₈ samma°, T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph M₈ °tam ¹¹ M n' acco°, S nācco°

¹² M S nāti° ¹³ Ph tule ¹⁴ Ph M₈ °tvāna

¹⁵ M Ph M₈ ona° ¹⁶ M Ph M₈ T unna°

¹⁷ T sammā°

thassati na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti Sacāyaṃ Byagghapaya kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro udumbarakūḍikā¹ 'vāyaṃ' kulaputto bhogo khādati' ti. Saco paṇḍyaṃ Byagghapaya kulaputto mahāyo² samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikā³ vāyaṃ' kulaputto marassati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁴ Byagghapaya kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vāyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samāno⁵ jivikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na⁶ atihānaṃ evaṃ me āyo vāyaṃ pariyādāya thassati na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapaya samajivita¹¹

8. Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapaya bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukkhāni honti itthudhutto hoti³ surādhutto akkha⁴ dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāro pāpasampavāuko Sevyathā pi Byagghapaya mahato talāka⁵sa cattāri c eva āyamukkhāni cattāri ca apāyamukkhāni tassa puriso yāni c eva āyamukkhāni tāni pidahēyya, yāni ca apāyama⁶ukkhāni tāni vitareyya devo ca na sammā dhūraṃ anuppareccheyya⁷ evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapaya mahato talāka⁸sa parihāni⁹ yeva patikaukhā no ruddhu evaṃ eva kho Byagghapaya evaṃ samuppannā¹⁰ naṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukkhāni honti itthudhutto hoti⁶ surādhutto akkha⁷dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāro pāpasampavāuko

9 Evaṃ samuppannaṃ Byagghapaya bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukkhāni honti na itthudhutto hoti¹⁷ na surādhutto na

M₁ 'ti ti and it omits the rest. M. Ph. M₂ 'tam.

¹ M₂ khāyikaṃ M. khādi Ph. S khādakaṇ

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ, M₂ āyaṃ M₃ vā. ⁵ Ph mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetthamāraṇaṃ Ph. ajetthā M₂ anamāharikaṃ S. addhamāraṇaṃ, M₃ addhajumārikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ M₂ vā.

⁸ M. M₂ S. ca kho 'yaṃ Ph. ca kho T M₂ M₃ omit ca.

⁹ T S sama M₂ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco S. nācco M. S. nāti

T sammajivikaṃ, M₂ sammajivita.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S. T M₂, put hoti also after surā

¹² Ph. M₂ vaccheyya. ¹³ T M₂ M₃ hāni

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₂ S. ¹⁵ omitted by all MSS

akkhadhutto kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'e¹va āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso jāni c'e¹va āyamukhāni tāni vivaṇṇeyya, jāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāram anuppa-veccheyva², evam hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no parihaṇi evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-suiādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavānko

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa sampaiāyahitāya samvattanti sampaiāyasukhāya⁶ Katame cattāro²

11 Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā²

12 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe⁷ Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā²

13 Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe⁷ suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānū pativirato hoti Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja³ sīlasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā²

14 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccheṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga-rato yācayogo dūnasamvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā²

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² Ph M₈ T vaccheyya

³ M₆ Vyaggha^o ⁴ omitted by M S

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T adds samvattanti

⁷ M M₈ la, Ph pa

⁸ omitted by M T S

15 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto paṇḍavā hoti uda yatthagāmmīyā paṇḍīyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikā ya sammādukkhābhaya-gāmmīyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja paṇḍāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya sampvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti

Uttāta kammadheyyesu¹ appamatto vidhānavā samam² kappeti jivikam³ sambhatam anurakkhati saddho sīlena sampanno vadasiññū⁴ vitamaccharo⁵ nuccam maggam visodheti sotthanam samparāyikam. Icc ete attā dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattā sukhāvahā, dīṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukkhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo punñam pavaddhati⁸ ti.

LV

1 Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa saṅkamū upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhū sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitasaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmaṃ tesaṃ no bhavam Gotamo ambhākam tathā dhammam desetu ye ambhākam assu dhammā dīṭṭhadhammahitāya dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2 Cattāro 'ime¹ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya sampvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

- M₆ Vyaggha T ubha 1 T M₁ deyyesu.
 4 T M₂ sammā. 2 M₁ Ph M₂ M₃ S 'tam.
 6 M₂ viññū vigata 3 omitted by T M₁ M₂.
 8 M₂ pavattati.
 9 Ph. M₂ Ucc^o T M₂ Uppay throughout.
 10 M₂ assa omitted by M₁ S Ph. tāva.
 T assa. 1 omitted by M₂.

3 Uttānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā samajīvītā¹ Katamā ca brāhmana utthānasampadā²

4 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vamiyyā yadī goakkhena yadī issatthena yadī iṇḍapouisena yadī sippaññataena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum³ Ayam vuccati brāhmana utthānasampadā Katamā ca brāhmana āakkhasampadā²

5 Idha brāhmana kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviyyādhuḡatā bāhābalapanīcitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me⁵ me bhoge neva iṇḍāno haieyyum, na corā haieyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶ na appiyā dāyādā haieyyun' ti Ayam vuccati brāhmana āakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmana kalyānamittatā²

6 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yasmin gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahatiputtā vā dāhā vā vuddhasīlino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiṇḍapānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāiṇḍapānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiṇḍapānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathāiṇḍapānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati brāhmana kalyānamittatā Katamā ca brāhmana samajīvītā¹¹?

7 Idha brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°, T M₇ sammā° ² M Ph M₈ °tam.

³ M Ph M₈ °tun ti ⁴ T bāha°, M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T vāhaieyya, M₇ vādaheyya

⁷ M Ph M₈ S tatia ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ omitted by M₈ T ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ pe.

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°, S sama°, T M₆ M₇ sammā°

na accogāḷham na atihīnam evaṃ me³ āyo vayo pari
yādāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi
vā tulaṃ⁴ paggaḷetvā jūṇāti ettakena vū onatam⁵ etta
kena vā unnatan⁶ ti evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā
samam⁷ jivikam⁸ kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnam
evaṃ me āyo vayo pariyaḍāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo
āyam pariyaḍāya ṭhassati ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulūram jivikam⁹ kappeti tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'adumbarakhādikaṃ' vāyam kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasaram jivikam¹⁰ kappeti tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhamārikaṃ' vāyam kulaputto marissati ti. Yato
ca khvāyam¹¹ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānam vi
ditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānam viditvā¹² samam¹³ jivikam¹⁴
kappeti na accogāḷham na atihīnam evaṃ me āyo vayo
pariyaḍāya ṭhassati na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya
ṭhassati' ti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajivitaṃ¹⁵

8. Evaṃ samuppannānam hrāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti¹⁶ surādhutto akkha
dhutto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavāṅko. Seyyathā
pi hrāhmaṇa mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni tassa puriso yūni c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yūni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo
ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya¹⁷ evaṃ hi tassa

M. n'acco S. nācco *throughout*.

M. S. nāti

³ omitted by M.

⁴ Ph. M. tule.

⁵ M. Ph. opa

⁶ M. Ph. M. unpa

⁷ M. S. sama T. M. M. sammā

⁸ M. Ph. M. °tam

⁹ M. khādi Ph. S. khādakaṇ M. khāritaṇ T. M.
khādanam. ¹⁰ M. S. cāyam.

M. ajetthamaruṇam, Ph. ajetthamarikaṇ M. atthama
sāritam S. addhamārikaṇ Ph. S. cāyam.

¹¹ M. M. S. kho 'yam T. khvāham.

¹² T. M. insert tam vā. ¹³ T. M. M. sammā.

¹⁴ T. sammajivitam M. M. jivita

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M. °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa paṇihānī¹ yeva pātikanikhā no vuddhi eva eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti², suādhutto akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasabāyo pāpasam-pavanko

9 Evaṃ samuppannānam brāhmaṇa bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti², na-suādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaṇeyya, yāni ca apāya-mukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³, evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikanikhā no paṇihānī evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti² . pe⁴ kalyānasampavanko

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-paiāyahitāya samvattanti sampaiāyasukhāya Katame cattāro²

11 Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā²

12 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe⁵ . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' tī Ayam vuccatī brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā Katamā ca brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā²

13 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivṇato hoti pe⁵ suāmeiāyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivṇato hoti. Ayam vuccatī brāhmaṇa sīlasampadā Katamā ca 'brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā²

¹ M₈ T M₆ M₇ hānī ² omitted by M S

³ M Ph M₈ vaccheyya.

⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁵ M la, Ph M₈ pa

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena
cetasā agāraṃ apphāvasati pe yācayogo dāna
samvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sāggaṃsāmpadā.
Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsāmpadā?

15 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti pe
sammādnkkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa
paññāsāmpadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam
parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasankhāyā ti.

Uttāhā: kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
saman kappeti jivikā⁴ sambhatam anurakkhati,
saddho silena sampanno vadānā vitamaccharo
nucam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam
Ico ete attha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esmo
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sankhāvahā,
ditthadhammahitatthāya samparāyasankhāyā ca
evam etaṃ gahatthānam cāgo pñnam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVL

1 'Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam
dnkkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam 'rogo'
ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam, gaṇḍo' ti bhik
khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam 'sallan ti bhikkhave
kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam, 'saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam
etaṃ adhi vacanam 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhi
vacanam gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhi vacanam.

2 Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhi
vacanam?

Yasmā³ ca⁵ kāmāgarattayam⁶ bhikkhave cbandariga
vinibaddho⁷ ditthadhammika pi bhayā na parimuccati

M. Ph. M. S. give it in full.

M. la Ph. pa omitted by M. 3 M. T utthāna.

4 M. Ph. M. M. S. tam. 5 omitted by T M. M.

6 T M. M. rāgaṇḍhāyam.

7 M. Ph. bandho M. vihammo T vinividdho M.
vinivaddho.

sampaiāyikā pi bhayā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'bhayan' tī
kāmaṇam etam adhiṇvacaṇam

3 Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' tī 'rogo' tī
'gando' tī 'sallan' tī 'sango' tī . . 'panko' tī
'gabbho' tī kāmaṇam etam adhiṇvacaṇam²

Yasmā² ca² kāmaṇāgarattāyam³ bhikkhave chandaṇāga-
vinibaddho⁴ dīṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na paṇimuccatī,
sampaīāyikā pi gabbhā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'gabbho tī
kāmaṇam etam adhiṇvacaṇam tī

Bhayam dukkhaṇ ca rogo⁵ ca gando² sallan² ca² sango ca²
panko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayam⁸

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano

otinno sātārupena puna gabbhāya gacchatī

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajāñṇam¹⁰ na¹¹ mīceti¹²

So imaṃ palipatham duggam atikkamma tathāvidho

pajam jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhatī tī

LVII

1 Aṭṭham bhikkhave dhammeṇ samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hotī pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranīyo anu-
tāram puññakkhetam lokassa Katameṇ aṭṭham?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hotī pe¹⁴ .
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hotī pe¹⁵

dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyānamitto hotī kalyānasa-
hāyo¹⁶ kalyānasampavanko, sammādīṭṭhiko hotī sammā-

¹ Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T 'āgaratāya, M₆ M₇ 'atāyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ 'bandho, M₇ 'vinivaddho

⁵ T rogaṇ ⁶ omitted by M₈, M₆ M₇ add ca

⁷ omitted by M₈ T M₆ ⁸ T M₆ c'ubhayam

⁹ M ca vuccanti, M₈ ca vuccatī

¹⁰ M Ph M₈ S 'jañ ñeva ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S

¹² M Ph M₈ miccati, S miccati ¹³ T tītijarūp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T continues dīṭṭhiyā and
so on ¹⁵ M Ph pa, omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph pa, omitted by M₈

dasānena samannāgato catunnam jhānānam abhicetasā
 kāmam diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikkāmalābhi boti
 akicchalābhi akasiralābhi anekavihātam pubbenivāsam
 anussarati soyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo
 po itī sākāram sa uddesam anekavihātam pubbeni
 vāsam anussarati, dībbena cakkhinaṃ visuddhena atikkanta
 mānusakena pe yathākammūpage satto pajānāti,
 āsavānam khayā po³ sacchikatvā prasaṃpajja
 viharati

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṃ dhammeṃ samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ po⁵ anuttaram piṇṇa
 kkhettam lokassa⁶ ti

LVIII.

1 Aṭṭhaṃ bhikkhavo dhammeṃ samannāgato bhikkhu
 āhuneyyo hoti⁶ po anuttaram piṇṇakkhettam
 lokassa Katameṃ aṭṭhaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhavo sīlavā hoti po⁷ samādhīya
 sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti po⁷ diṭṭhi
 yā sappatīviddhā āradḍhaviṇṇyo viharati tīṇamavā dāḥa
 parakkamo⁸ anikkhuttadbuṇo kusalesu dhammesu, arañṇiko⁹
 hoti pāṇasenāsano aratiratisāho hoti uppaṇnam aratim
 abhibbujya abhibbujya viharati, bhayaḥheravasāho hoti
 uppaṇnam bhayaḥheravam abhibbujya abhibbujya viha

M. S. ablu

M. M₁ la Ph. pa T M₆ M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₁ la Ph. pa, T M₆ M₇ add anāsavaṃ cetovī
 muttim pāṇānāmuttim, then po¹ sacchi

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ M. Ph. pa, M₁ la, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁶ omitted by T¹ M₁ la Ph. pa omitted by M₁

⁸ M₆ after kamo continues [aku] sala pi dhammā ti
 Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka
 Nipāta, No. 1711 3, op. part III, p. 404 n. 16 Then after
 [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhū alam attano and so on, as
 below No. 1711 1

⁹ S. ar^o M. M₁ arañṇiko Ph. āraṇṇiko

T pantha omitted by Ph. S.

1atī, catunnam jhānānam abhūcetasikānam¹ dīṭṭhadhamma-
 sukkhavihānānam nīkāmālābhī hotī² akicchalābhī akasira-
 lābhī, āsavānam³ khayā . pe⁴ sacchikatvā upa-
 sampajja vihaīatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hotī⁵ pe⁶ anuttarāṃ puñña-
 kkhettam lokassā tī

LIX

1 Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā
 dakkhineyyā⁸ añjalīkaīanīyā⁸ anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam
 lokassa Katame aṭṭha?

2 Sotāpanno sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno
 sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, anā-
 gāmi anāgāmi phalasacchikūyāya paṭipanno, aīahā aīa-
 hattāya paṭipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā pe⁹ .
 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassā tī

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ tīhītā
 esa sangho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhūto.

Yajamānānam manussānaṃ puññapekkhānapānīnam¹²
 karotaṃ¹³ opadhīkam puññam sanghe dīnnam ma-
 hāpphalan tī

LX

1 Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe¹⁴
 anuttarāṃ puññakkhettam lokassa Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhī^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca ⁴ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈ T .

⁶ M. M₈ la, Ph. pa, T. pāh^o | pe, M₆ M₇ pāh^o hotī | pe

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahī bh^o dhammehi samannāgato puggalo

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ pe, M₇ omits also pā^o

⁹ M. Ph. pa, M₈ la, T. M₆ M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale ¹¹ T. inserts ca

¹² M. Ph. M₈ S. °pekkhāna^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ S. °tī, omitted by T

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa, omitted by M₈

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno
 sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno
 anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikariyāya paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyya pe³
 anuttaram pññakkhattam lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tithā
 esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁴ sattānam aṭṭha puggalā.
 Yajamāṇanam manussakam puññapekhanapāḍīnam
 karotam⁵ opadhikam puññam ettha⁶ dinnam π
 haphalan ti. / 11³

Sa ādhānavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸

Tatr' uddānam⁹

Gotamī ovūdam samkhittam Dighajānuṃ ca Uyyayo¹⁰
 Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

T XI

1 Aṭṭh ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmiṃ Katame aṭṭha?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā
 yattavuttino icchā uppayati lābhaya. So utthahati ghaṭa
 ti³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato
 lābhaya⁴ lābho n'uppayati. So tena alābhena socati kila
 mati paridevati urattāṃ⁵ kandati sammoham āpajati.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhaya,

M. has then pa | arahā. M. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa, M. la. ⁴ T. sa ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M. S. oti. ⁶ T. saṅghe.

⁷ M. sa ādhānaka. M. sa ādhānaka, S. sandhāna
 M. Gotamī, Ph. M. vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M. S. paṭhamo

⁹ T. M. M. onat the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

omitted by Ph. S

¹¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakampāte Pappāsakkasāṅgahito duti
 yavaggo. ¹² Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹³ omitted by M.

¹⁴ S. π alicays

utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhīya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paṇḍevicca² cuto ca saddhammā

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppaṇati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppaṇati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpaṇati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādi³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppaṇati lābhāya So na utthahati na³ ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppaṇati So tena alābhena socati kulamati paṇḍevati mattālm kandatī sam-moham āpaṇati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paṇḍevicca² cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppaṇati lābhāya so na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppaṇati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpaṇati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppaṇati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāya-

¹ Ph M₈ continue lābho n'uppaṇati So tena alābhena soci ca paṇḍevi ca and so on

² M Ph M₈ S have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case

³ omitted by M₆

⁴ M Ph M₈ S pamādam throughout

⁵ omitted by M₇

⁶ Ph M₈ 'bho

⁷ omitted by Ph

mato lābhāya lābbo n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṃp kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁵ soci⁶ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābbo uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁸ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābbo n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṃp kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirūyattavuttano icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābbo uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁴ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

T M₆ M₇ so omitted by T M₇

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M. Ph. M₆ S. pamādam ⁶ omitted by T

⁷ M₆ M₇ add ca. ⁸ T M₆ M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1 Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi chahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānañ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ² ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkarāno poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalaya atthassa viññāpamyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi pañcahi?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānañ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . pe⁸ atthassa viññāpamyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹² paresam.

5 Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁴ paresam Katamehi catūhi?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko

¹ M Ph dhārana° *throughout*

² M Ph M₈ dhā° *throughout*

³ M °kkhitā *always*, T M₇ *add* ca

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁵ *omitted by* Ph M₈ ⁶ M₈ °kkhato ⁷ T no ca kaly°

⁸ M M₈ la; Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *give it in full*

⁹ T no ca sand° ¹⁰ T *adds* hoti ¹¹ T catūhi

¹² T no *with* alam *beneath the line*, M₆ M₇ ca alam

¹³ T *omits this* § ¹⁴ M₈ no alam, *omitted by* M₆

hoti dhatūnaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthapaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavokkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no³ paresam.

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkha alam paresam no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi⁵

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkha khuppanisanti ca hoti⁶ kusa lesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḷajātiko hoti no ca dhatūnaṃ dhammānaṃ atthapaparikkhi hoti no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavokkarano pe⁸ atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti pe⁹ sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano

9 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkha alam attano no paresam Katamehi tīhi?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹⁰ h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḷajātiko hoti¹¹ dhatūnaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthapaparikkhi hoti¹² attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹³ hoti no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavokkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

omitted by Ph. M₅ M₆ M₇. omitted by M₄

³ M. nālam omitted by M₅ M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi

⁴ M. nālam M₅ no alam Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues kalyāṇavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa

⁶ M₅ na. ⁷ T no ca (but beneath the line) kaly^o

⁸ M. la omitted by M₅ T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁹ M. Ph. M₅ la T M₆ M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālam M₅ no alam.

¹¹ M. nālam, M₄. T M₅ omit no ¹² T adds ca

¹³ T M₅ M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS exc. S

anēlagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam

11 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sūtānañ ca dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapāikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti pe⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹ attano.

13 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sūtānam dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupapāikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti pe⁴ . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti pe⁸ sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paiesam

15 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no¹ attano Katamehi dvīhi?

16 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sūtānam dhammānam dhāraakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupa-

¹ M nālam ² omitted by M₈ T M₆

³ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₈, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁵ omitted by all MSS exc S ⁶ omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by T M₇

⁸ M pa, omitted by Ph M₈, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁹ omitted by all MSS exc M. S

parikkhi hoti no ca attham aññāya dhammān aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavūkkaṇo poriyā vūcāya samannāgato viśeṣāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alapa paresam no attano ti.

T XIII

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa saṅkamī pe¹ Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam otad avoca sādhu me bhante Bhagavū samkhattena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vāpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahutatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh ekacce moghapurisū mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ayyhesanti dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhutabbam maññanti ti. Desetu me⁵ bhante Bhagavū samkhattena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhattena dhammam app eva nāmāham⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyam⁷ app eva nāmāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dīyado⁹ assan' ti.

2 Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Ayyhattam¹⁰ me cittam tūtam bhavissati susaṅgūtam na c' uppannā pāpakaḷa akusala dhammā cittam pariyādāya tāsanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayyhattam cittam tūtam¹¹ hoti susaṅgūtam na c'¹² uppannā pāpakaḷa akusala dhammā cittam pariyādāya tūṭhanti tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

M₃ adds ca boti. Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

¹ M. M₃ la Ph. pa T M₆ M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S maññe 'va T M₃ mam eva M₇ mam o eva.

⁵ omitted by M₃.

⁶ Ph. T M₃ nām' aham.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ ajā.

⁸ M₃ nām' aham.

⁹ M. S. ko

¹⁰ Ph T ottam eva.

omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₇.

mattam bhāveyyāsi avitakkam pi avicāram bhāveyyāsi,
sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi nippitakam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³
sūtasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi upekkhāsahagatam pi bhā-
veyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhā-
vito hoti subhāvito tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabham —

Vedanāsu⁴ ⁵ citta ⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassi
viharissāmīti atāpi sampajāno satimā vinoyya loke alhiyyā
domanassan ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabham.

7 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito
hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imam samādhin savi-
takkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi avitakkam⁸ pi vicāra-
mattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi avitakkam pi avicāram¹⁰ bhāveyyāsi
sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi nippitakam pi bhāveyyāsi sūta-
sahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi.
Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti
subhāvito tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen¹² eva gacchasi
phāsu yeva gacchasi¹³ yattha yattha tthassasi phāsu yeva
tthassasi yattha yattha nisidissasi phāsu¹⁴ yeva nisidiss-
sasi¹⁵ yattha yattha soyyam kappessasi¹⁶ phāsu yeva
soyyam kappessasi¹⁷ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁸ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena
ovadito¹⁹ atthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhirūdetvā padak-
khūṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpa-
kaṭṭho appamatto atāpi palutatto viharanto na cirass eva
yass²⁰ atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam²¹
pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh²²
eva dhammo sayam abhihiṇṇa sacchakatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

T M₆ M₇ av¹⁰, M. M₂ add pi. M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆. T adds vedanānupassi.

⁵ Ph. pa S pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁸ M₂ avicāram. ⁹ M₂ avi, M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M₂ te.

T gacchasi, M. S. tagghasi, Ph. pagghasi M₂ gayhasi.

¹² T M₆ M₇ kappeyyāsi M. Ph. M₂ S. kappissasi.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ S. kappi ¹⁴ omitted by S.

¹⁵ M₆ M₇ ovā, T ovaditvā. ¹⁶ M. and

'khīnā jāti, vusitapī brahmacariyapī, kaṭṭun karaniyān nā-
parāma itthattāyā' tī abbhaññasī¹, aññataro ca² pana so
bhikkhu arahatapī ahosi tī

LXIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāvam³ viharatī Gayāsīse
Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ Bhikkhavo tī⁵.
Bhadante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassō-un Bhagavā
etad avoca

2 Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho
bodhisatto 'va⁷ samāno obhāsam hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca
iūpāmi passāmi Tassī mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi
'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyāmi iūpāmi ca⁹
passeyyāmi, evam me idam ñānadassanam paṇisuddhatarāma
assā' tī So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena samayena appa-
matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi
iūpāmi ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhimi
santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchāmi samāpajjāmi

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham
obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyāmi iūpāmi ca passeyyāmi tāhi ca
devatāhi saddhimi santiṭṭheyyāmi sallapeyyāmi sākacchāmi
samāpajjeyyāmi, evam me¹³ idam ñānadassanam paṇisud-
dhatarāma assā' tī So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena sama-
yena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva
sañjānāmi iūpāmi ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhimi
santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchāmi samāpajjāmi, no ca kho
tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā
vā devanikāyā' tī

¹ M. M₈ abhi^o ² omitted by M Ph M₈

³ Ph M₈ S Sāvattthiyam

⁴ M Ph M₈ continue Pubbāham

⁵ S pe || Bhagavā ⁶ T 'dhaṃyā ⁷ M₈ ca

⁸ S p₁, M Ph 'sañ ñeva, M₈ 'saññi

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ omitted by M₈ T

¹¹ T M₇ add ca. ¹² M sandi^o throughout

¹³ T eva

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ sace kho aham obhāsan c'eva sañjāneyyam rupāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tē ca devatē jāneyyam imā devatā amu kamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā¹ ti evam me idam nūpadassanam parisuddhataram assā ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samavena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsan c'eva sañjānam rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca² devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatē jānāmi 'imā devatā' amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā³ ti no ca kho tē devatā jānāmi 'imā devatē imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁴ upapannā⁵' ti tē ca devatē jānāmi imā devatē imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā ti, no⁶ ca kho tē devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā' evamābhārā evam sūkhadukkhapatisamvedinīyo⁷ ti tē ca⁸ devatē jānāmi 'imā devatā evamābhārā evamsūkhadukkhapatisamvedinīyo' ti, no ca kho tē devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighūyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā⁹' ti tā ca¹⁰ devatē jānāmi 'imā devatā evam dighūyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tē devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhūṃ sannivutthapubbam¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṃ 'sace kho aham obhāsan c'eva sañjāneyyam rupāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhūṃ santitṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

omitted by T T 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇

² omitted by M₆ T M₆

³ M₆ continues imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁴ Ph. tatth' throughout T M₆ M₇ uppa always

⁵ M₆ omits no ca jā

⁶ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁷ M₆ continues no ca kho and so on.

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ M₆ adds imassa kammassa vipākena M₆ continues jā nāmi imā devatā evamdighā and so on.

M₆ ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'vuttha throughout M₆ adds vā.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₆ T M₆ M₇

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā evamābhūtā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «mā devatā evamdighāyukā evameraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me mātāhi devatāhi saddhū samvivutthapubban yadi vā na samvivutthapubban» ti, evam me idaṃ nānadassanam paṇisuddhatarāṃ assā' ti So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparāṇa samayena appamatto ātāpi palutatto vhaṇanto obhāsaṃ ceva sūyānāmi rūpāmi ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhū santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'mā devatā amukambhā vā amukambhā vā devanikāyā ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'mā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi mātā devatā evamābhūtā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca¹⁰ devatā jānāmi 'mā devatā evamdighāyukā evameraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me mātāhi devatāhi saddhū samvivutthapubban yadi vā na samvivutthapubban' ti.

6 Yāva¹⁰ kīvañ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhiḍevañānadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tātāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaṇiṇyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāṃ sammāsambodhū abhisambuddho¹³ paccāññāsim¹⁴ Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhiḍevañānadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph M₈ M₇, T M₆ 'va

² omitted by Ph M₈, M₆, M₇ (only the first time)

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ omitted by Ph M₆ M₇, T va

⁵ omitted by T ⁶ T 'va, omitted by M₆

⁷ omitted by M₈ M₇ ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence

⁹ T 'va, omitted by M₆ M₇ ¹⁰ M₈ jāvañ

¹¹ M M₈ c'me, M₆ omits me

¹² M M₈ 'vattam, Ph 'vuttam, then 'vattam, T. M₇ 'vaddham, M₆ 'vaṭṭam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M Ph M₈ add ti ¹⁴ Ph M₈ 'osi

sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiye
 pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abbi-
 sambuddho paccanūṇisim Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanam
 ndapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti', ayam antima jātī, natthi
 dāmi punabbhavo' ti.

LXV

1 Attā imāni bhikkhave abhibbhāyatanaṇi. Katamaṇi
 attā?

2 Ajjhataṃ rūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhibbhāya
 tanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam dutiyam abhibbhāya
 tanam.

4 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibbhuyya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhibbhāya
 nam.

5 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibbhuyya jñāmi
 passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam catuttham abhibbhāya
 tanam.

6 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni tāni abhi-
 bhuyya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam pañ-
 camam abhibbhāyatanaṇam.

7 Ajjhataṃ arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati
 pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni
 abhibbhuyya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsañhi hoti. Idam
 chaṭṭham abhibbhāyatanaṇam.

8 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko bahuddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇa lohitaṇavannāni lohitaṇandassanāni lohitaṇambhāsāni tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃpassūmi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhūyatamaṃ.

9 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko bahuddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odatavannāni odātandassanāni odātambhāsāni tāni abhibbhūya jñāmi passāmi' ti evaṃpassūmi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibbhūyatamaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibbhūyatāni ti.

LXVI

1 Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katvime aṭṭha?

2 Rūpī rūpāni passati ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3 Apphāttam arūpasāññi eko² bahuddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4 Subhan teva adhimutto hoti ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5 Sabbaso rūpasāññinam samatikkamma patighasāññānam atthagānā manattisaññānam ammisikānā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6 Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.

7 Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8 Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, ayam sattamaṃ vimokho.

9 Sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitaṇṇodham upasampajja viharatī, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ S. 'ekkhā' throughout.

² omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

LXVII.

1 Attā' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame attā?

2. Adittā dūtthavādītā asuto sutavādītā amuto muta vādītā aviññāto vinnūtatavādītā, dittā adittavādītā suto asutavādītā, muto amutavādītā, vinnūto aviññātatavādītā.

Imo kho bhikkhave attā anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1 Attā' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katamo attā?

2. Adittā adittavādītā, asuto asutavādītā, amuto amuta vādītā, aviññāto aviññātatavādītā dittā dūtthavādītā suto sutavādītā, muto mutavādītā vinnūto vinnūtatavādītā.

Imo kho bhikkhave attā ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1 Attā' imā bhikkhave parissā. Katamā attā?

2. Khattiyaparissā brāhmanaparissā galhapatiparissā samānāparissā, Cātummahārājikaparissā, Tāvātiparissā Māraparissā, Brāhmanaparissā.

3 Abhiyānāmi kho paññāham bhikkhave anekasatam khattiyaparissā upasāṅkamitvā¹. Tatra pi mayā saṃni sīnapubbā cova sallapitapubbā ca sākaecchā ca samā pānapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādīsako² mayham³ vaṇṇo³ hoti³ yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammīyā ca⁴ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi bhikkhūnaṃ ca maṃ na⁵ jānanti ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā⁶ ti? Dhammīyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samā dapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhīyāmi, antarahitau ca maṃ na jānanti ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā⁹ ti?

M₃ adds ca. T continues Ime.

¹ M. M₃ cātuma and catuma Ph. cātuma both times.

² Ph. omittā. ³ omitted by T ⁴ omitted by M₃ M₇

⁵ M₃ omits all from Dhammīyā to ti. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

4 Abhiñānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasatam
bīḥmanapaṇiṣam .¹ gahapatipaṇiṣam samanapaṇi-
sam Cātummahāiṇṇikapaṇiṣam . Tāvattimsapaṇiṣam

Māṇapaṇiṣam² Bāhmanapaṇiṣam upasankamīvā³ Tattha
pi⁴ mayā sannissinnapubbaṇ c'eva sallapitapubbaṇ ca sā-
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno
hoti, tādīsako mayham vanno hoti, yādisako tesam saṃ
hoti, tādīsako mayham saṃ hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-
samānāṇi ca māṇa⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsati
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaia-
dhāyāmi, antaiahitāṇi ca māṇa jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam
antaiahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave attha paṇiṣā ti

LXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane
Kūtāgānasālāyam Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam
nivāsetvā pattacīvarāma ādāya Vesāhmi⁸ pindāya pāvasi
Vesāliyam⁹ pindāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭi-
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

2 Ganhāhi Ānanda māsīdanam, yena Cāpūlacetiyaṃ¹⁰
ten' upasankamissāma divāvihāriyā ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ māsīdanam
ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi

3 Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpūlacetiyaṃ ten' upasan-
kamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane māsīdi. Nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by M₈ M₇

³ M Ph M₈ omittā ⁴ omitted by T

⁵ omitted by M T. M₆ M₇ ⁶ omitted by M₇

⁷ omitted by all MSS exc S

⁸ M M₈ ohiyam, Ph ohi, T ohiyā

⁹ T ohiyā, M₆ ohiṃ. ¹⁰ S Pāvāla^o throughout

¹¹ M M₈ paṭissu^o, Ph. paṭissuntvā, S paṭissuntvā always

4 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sāraṇadadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Oṇṇulacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anuttṛhita paricita susamāradhā, akaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathā gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anuttṛhita paricita susamāradhā, akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho ayyasma Ānando Bhagavatā olāriko nimitto kayiramaṇe³ olāriko obhāse kayiramaṇe nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci tiṭṭhatu bhanto Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu bhanto Sugato kappam bahujanahitaya babujanasukhaya lokānukampaya attlāya hitaya sukhaya dāraṇanussānaṃ ti yathā taṃ Māreṇa pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5 Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā Tatīyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā ayyasmanam Ānandam āmantesi —

6 Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ⁵ ramanīyaṃ Sāraṇadadacetiyaṃ ramanīyaṃ Oṇṇulacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anuttṛhita paricita susamāradhā⁶ akaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathā gatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvita bahulikata⁷ yānikata vatthukata anuttṛhita paricita susamāradhā, akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho ayyasma Ānando Bha

M. Sattampa T M, Sattabba M, Pattabba
T Sārandam ce⁸ M. Ph. M, Sānandara M, Sāraṇa
dam ce *throughout*

³ Ph. S. kariya *throughout*. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa, M, Pattabba, T M, Sattabba
M, Sattama

⁶ M, S. *continues* akaṅkhe⁹ (S. pe | akaṅkhe⁹) Ān Tathāgato

⁷ M. pa | akaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olāṅke nimitte kayṇamāne olāṅke obhāse kayṇamāne nāsakkhū pativijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tutthatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukkhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna' ti, yathā tam Mārena pariṇutthitacitto

7 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasī ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ sukhamūle nisīdi.

8 Atha kho Māno pāpimā acupakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parimibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parimibbātu Sugato, parimibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parimibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vimīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcīpaṭipannā anudhammacāriṇo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissantī desissantī³ paññāpessantī⁴ patthapessantī⁴ vivaissantī vibhajissantī uttānikāissantī⁵, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁶ sappātihāriyam dhammam desissantī» ti. Etāni bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vimīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcīpaṭipannā anudhammacāriṇo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhantī desentī paññāpentī patthapentī vivaanti vibhajanti uttānikāonti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁶ sappātihāriyam dhammam desentī. Parimibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parimibbātu Sugato, parimibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parimibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti 7 yāva⁸ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃, Ph adds ca

² omitted by all MSS exc S ³ M Ph M₃ dese

⁴ Ph °pissantī ⁵ M uttānim kaī° throughout

⁶ Ph °hitvā ⁷ M M₃ la, Ph pa, S pe

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase

sāvakaṃ bhavissanti yāva me upāsikā na sāvikaṃ bha-
vissanti viyattā vinitā viśāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā bahussutaṃ
dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā
anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acik-
khiṣanti desissanti paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ viva-
rissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti uppannam parappa-
vādam sabadhammena suniggahitam uggahetvā⁵ sappāṭi-
hāriyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā
Bhagavato sāvikaṃ viyattā vinitā viśāradaṃ pattayogakkhemā
bahussutaṃ dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmī-
cipaṭipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggā-
hetvā acikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti
vibhajanti uttānikaronti uppannam parappavādam saha
dhammena suniggahitam uggahetvā⁵ sappāṭihāriyam dham-
mam desenti. Parinibbāta dāmi bhante Bhagavā parinib-
bāta Sugato parinibbānakālo dāmi bhante Bhagavato
bhūṣitā kho pan esa bhante Bhagavatā vacā ena tāvāham
pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam
na iddhaṃ o'eva bhavissati phitaṃ ca vitthārikam bāhn-
jaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāṣitam⁷ ti.
Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhaṃ o'eva
phitaṃ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva de-
vamanussehi suppakāṣitam. Parinibbāta dāmi bhante Bha-
gavā parinibbāta Sugato parinibbānakālo dāmi bhante
Bhagavato ti. Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ
Tathāgata⁸ parinibbānam bhavissati ito tinnam māsa-
nam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti.

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Oṣṭhacetiye sato sampajāno āyu-
saṅkhārāṃ ossaj⁹. Ossatthe⁷ Bhagavata āyusaṅkhāre
mahābhūmicālo ahoṣi bhūṣanako salomahapso⁸ devadun-
dubhiyo⁹ ca phalimso. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham
viditvā tāyam velāyam imam ndānam udānesi¹⁰

M. la Ph. pa, S. pa. M. dese⁶

³ M. 'pissanti. ⁴ M. M. 'pissanti. ⁵ Ph. hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji M. Ph. usajji M. usajji.

⁷ M. M. ossa, S. ossajjite M. Ph. M. add ca.

⁸ T. M. loma ⁹ M. Ph. M. 'dudru throughout.

¹⁰ M. add

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhavasankhāram avassajj¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv² attasambha-
 van² ti

10 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo³, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsa-
 nako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu
 kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’
 ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
 sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando
 Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo,
 sumahā⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhante⁴ bhūmicālo⁴ bhimsanako salo-
 mahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho bhante
 hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’ ti?

11 Atth⁵ ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvāya Katame attha?

12 Yaṃ⁵ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavī udake patitṭhitā, uda-
 kam vāte patitṭhitam, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti so Ānanda
 samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam
 kampenti, udakam kampitam paṭhavim kampeti Ayam
 Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvāya

13 Puna ca param Ānanda samano vā brāhmano vā
 iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā⁶ mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā,
 tassa paritṭā paṭhavisaññā⁷ bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-
 saññā so imam paṭhavim kampeti⁸ saṃkampeti⁹ sampa-
 kampeti¹⁰ Ayam Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā
 cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyaṃ

¹ M. S. ॐ ² M₈ iva etta°

³ T M₆ M₇ add ahoṣi bhimsanako salomahamso

⁴ omitted by M₆ ⁵ T M₆ M₇ ayam

⁶ T adds vā ⁷ M₈ °paññā ⁸ M₈ °pati

⁹ T M₇ °pati, omitted by Ph. M₈

¹⁰ T M₇ °pati, omitted by M₈ M₆

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati Ayam ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15 Puna ca param ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati³ sampakampati³ Ayam ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuyhati, tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayam ānanda pañcamao hetu pañcamao paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam pajāno ayusaṅkhārāṃ ossajati⁵ tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19 Puna ca param ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupadiseṣṣya nibbānadhātuya parinibbāyati tadāyam paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati⁴ Ayam ānanda aṭṭhamao hetu aṭṭhamao paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸

omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇, saṃkampati T M₆ M₇, add sampavedheti.

Ph. pakampati

³ *M₇, saṃkampati and henceforth always*

⁴ *omitted by M₆.*

⁵ *M₆ S. ossajati, Ph. M₆ ossajati T M₇ ossaji.*

⁶ *S. Oala, T M₆ M₇, Vaggo.*

⁷ *M. Ph. M₆ S. dutiya.*

⁸ *omitted by T M₆ M₇ S., T M₆ M₇, omit also the uddāna itself*

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittam Gayā¹ abhūbhūnā² te³ saha
Vimokho dve ca voharā paṇisā⁴ bhūmicālena⁵ ti

LXXI⁶.

1 Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti. no ca⁸ silavā
Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam
paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca
bahussuto Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena
tam angam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam
silavā ca bahussuto cā ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten'
angena aparipūro hoti

3 Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ ba-
hussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakatthiko pe¹³ dhamma-
katthiko ca, no ca paṇisāvacaio¹⁴ paṇisāvacaio ca, no
ca visārado¹⁵ paṇisāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti¹⁷ visārado¹⁸
ca paṇisāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam
abhiññāsikānam²⁰ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-
lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasnalābhī²¹ catunnam jhānā-
nam abhiññāsikānam ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikkā-
malābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasnalābhī. no ca āsavānam
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati
Evaṃ so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam

¹ S bhayā, M₈ bhayaṃ ² so M Ph M₈, S °bhūtā.

³ Ph tena, omitted by M ⁴ Ph inserts Cāpālī

⁵ S °lena cā

⁶ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito tatī-
yavaggo ⁷ omitted by M₈ S

⁸ S omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T ¹⁰ omitted by M₈

¹¹ omitted by M₈ T ¹² M. M₈ la, Ph pa ¹³ S pe

¹⁴ M₈ inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on

¹⁵ M₈ °sāyaṃ ¹⁶ T M₆ omit vi° ca paṇi° dh° de°

¹⁷ S abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam kintābam saddho ca assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dharmakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴ catunnam jhānānam abhucetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi assam akacchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchukativā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhucetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akacchalābhi akasiralābhi āsavānam⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhammo sayam abhinñā sacchukativā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' āgena paripuro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākūraparipūro cū ti.

IXVII*

1 Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evam so ten' āgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam kintābam saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca evam so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto pe¹⁰ bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

omitted by T M₇. omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ "sayam. ⁴ T "yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ "nam ca.

⁶ omitted by T

⁷ T continues upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M₈, which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S M. M₈ la, Ph. pa.

M. M₈ la, Ph. pa, S. pe, T M₆ do not repeat kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisi ca.

. ¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca³ ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati, ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīthi⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Teva tam angam aparipūre-tabbam kiñtāham saddho ca⁹ assam⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvaccaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammam deseyyam, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānam¹³ khayā pe¹⁴ sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvaccaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammam deseti, ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānam¹³ khayā . pe¹⁶ . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākūl aparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Gūṇjakā-vasathe¹⁹. Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi

¹ M. M₈ la, Ph pa, S pe ² omitted by S

³ S adds ca ⁴ S arūpā always

⁵ M₈ phuss°, T M₆ M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M la, Ph pa || no ca, M₈ M₇ S only no ca

⁷ T passitvā, M₆ phass° ⁸ omitted by M₈

⁹ Ph assa ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing

¹¹ T M₇ °yam ¹² T M₇ passitvā, M₆ pha°

¹³ M Ph °nañ ca ¹⁴ M Ph S in full

¹⁵ Ph M₆ M₇ °yam ¹⁶ M la, Ph pa

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph Nāṭike, M₆ S Nād°, T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?) ¹⁹ Ph. Bhūja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti ta bhikkhū Bhagavato pac
cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Marapasati bhikkhave bhūvita bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhūvettha
no tamhe bhikkhave marapasatin ti

3 Evaṃ vutte amataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'aham kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti abo vatūham rattindivam jī
veyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahup vata
me katam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi ma
rapasatin' ti.

4 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti abo vatūham divasam jīveyyam
Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahup vata me ka
tam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi marapa
satin' ti.

5 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti abo vatūham ppaḍḍhadivasam
jīveyyam Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahup
vata me katam assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi
marapasatin ti.

6 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti abo vatūham tadantaram jī
veyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhuñjāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahup vata me katam
assā ti evaṃ kho aham bhante bhūvemi marapasatin ti

7 Amataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
'aham pi kho bhante bhūvemi marapasatin' ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? Idha

mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ upaddhapindapātam bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā»¹ ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti

8 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhādītva³ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti

9 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ ekam ālopam saṃkhādītva ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum² vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti

10 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum⁴ vata me katam assā» ti evam kho ahaṃ bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatīṃ² ti

11 Evam rutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatīṃ bhāveti ‘aho vatāham tattindivam jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me katam assā» ti Yo pāyam⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatīṃ bhāveti ‘aho

¹ M Ph saṃkharitvā *throughout*

² T M₆ M₇ pe || evam ³ T passī° and assī°

⁴ T M₆ M₇ pe || maraṇasatīṃ ti

⁵ T yañ cāyam, M₆ yo ‘yam ⁶ S cāyam *throughout*

vataham divasam jiveyyam Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi
kareyyam bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam
bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vatā
ham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi
kareyyam bahum vata me katam assā ti. Yo pāyam
bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vatā
ham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam pindapātam
bhujjāmi Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum
vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu
evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jī
veyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapindapātam bhujjāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam
assā' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip
bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram
cattāro pañca ālope samkhādīvā ajjoharāmi Bha
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam
assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti,
dandham maraṇasatip bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip
bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram
ekam ālopaṃ samkhādīvā ajjoharāmi Bhagavato sāsa
naṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo
pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatip bhāveti aho
vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasīvā vā
passasāmi passasīvā vā assasāmi Bhagavato sāsanaṃ
manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti,
tikkhāṃ maraṇasatip bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmaṃ ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam —

Appamattā vihariassāma tikkhāṃ¹ maraṇasatip bhā
vessāma² āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

omitted by S.

M. kho yaṃ, S. cāyaṃ

¹ *omitted by Ph. S.*

² M. bhāvayissāma Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭike¹ viharatī Giṇṇakā-
vasathe² Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³ pe³
.. Maranasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā
hotī mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇṇosānā Katham
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maranasatī katham bahulikātā
mahapphalā hotī mahāmsamsā amatogadhā amatapaṇ-
ṇosānā²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase mikkhante rattiyā
patihitāya⁴ itī patisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā
maranassa ahi vā mam damseyya⁵, viccekā vā mam
damseyya⁶, satapadī vā mam damseyya⁶ tena me assa
kālakiriya, so mama assa antaiāyo, upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papa-
teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pitam vā
me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me
vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, ama-
nussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya,
so mama assa antaiāyo' tī Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā
itī patisaṇcikkhittabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā
dhammā appahinā⁸, je me assu rattim kalam karontassa
antaiāyāyā' tī Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā,
je me assu rattim kalam karontassa antaiāyāyā' tī, tena
bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam
dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca
ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ
ca kaṇṇiyyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā āditta-
siso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhi-
mattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhū ca
appaṭivānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca kaṇṇiyya, evam
eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

¹ M Ph Nāto, T M₆ M₇ S Nādo ² Ph. Bhūja^o

³ M la, Ph pa ⁴ Ph sannihitāya, T pahitāya

⁵ Ph dasseyya, M₆ M₇ daseyya *throughout*, T daheyya

⁶ T daseyya ⁷ T okkhalitvā

⁸ M ohinnā *throughout*

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūnāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇiyāṃ. Saco pana bhikkhavo bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti 'natthi mo pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā ye me aśaṇ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti tena bhikkhūve bhikkhunā ten eva pīti pāmoyena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhunā kusalesu dhammesu.

3 Idha pana bhikkhavo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divaso paṭihito itī paṭisaṇcikkhati bhikkhū kho mo paccayaṃ maranassa ahi vā maṃ dāmeyya vicchukā vā maṃ dāmeyya satapadi vā maṃ dāmeyya tena mo assa kālakiriyaṃ so mama assa antarāyo, upakkhahitvā vā papa teyyaṃ, bhuttam vā me bhuttam byāpameyya pittam vā me kuppeyya semham vā me kuppeyya satthuka vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ ama nussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ tena mo assa kālakiriyaṃ, so mama aśaṇ antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhavo bhikkhunā itī paṭisaṇcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho mo pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me nussā divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Saco bhikkhavo bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti 'atthi mo pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā ye me assa divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti tena bhikkhavo bhikkhunā tesam yova pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūnāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇiyāṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhavo ādittaceḷo vā ādittasīso vā taśś' ova celassa vā sisava vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṇa ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhi ca appatī vāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇiyāṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhavo tena bhikkhunā tesam yova pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūnāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajānaṃ ca karaṇiyāṃ. Saco pana bhikkhavo bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jñāti natthi mo pāpakā akusalā dhammā

appahīnā, 'ye me assu divā kalam kaṇṭassa antaīyāyā'
tā, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihā-
tabbam ahoīattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maññasatī evam bahulī-
katā mahapphalā hotī mahāñsamsā amatogadhā amata-
pariyosānā tī

LXXV.

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, āiakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā
samajīvitā¹, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā tī

Utthātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā
samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anuīakkhatī,
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo³
nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam sampaiyīkam
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ ghaṇam esino
akkhātā saccañāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā,
dīṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ sampaiyīyasukhāya ca
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati tī

LXXVI

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2 Utthānasampadā, āiakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,
samajīvitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā,
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utthānasampadā?

3 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammuttthānena jīvi-
kam⁹ kappeti yadī kasiyā yadī vanijjāya¹⁰ yadī gorakkhena
yadī issatthena yadī iṇḍapāṇisena yadī sippaññataena

¹ T M₆ M₇ sammā^o ² T utthāna, M₆ °nā

³ M₆ °maccheio ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁵ T saddhamma, M₇ saddhammassa ⁶ T °vādena

⁷ T °sukhatthāya ⁸ Ph samma^o, M₇ sammā^o

⁹ M Ph. °taṃ throughout

¹⁰ M Ph vā^o (Ph °vijjāya)

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tetrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum Ayam vuccati bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogaṃ honti uṭṭhānavariyādhiḡata bāhābalapariorita sādāvakkhitta dhammika dhammaladdha, te āraṃkkena guttiyā sampadeti kint' ime bhoge nava rūjāno hareyyum na corā bareyyum, na aggi laheyya¹, na udakaṃ vaheyya² na appiyā dāyādā hareyyum³ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yaṃvaṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati tattha⁷ yo te honti gahapati vā gahapati putta⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddha⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasilino⁹ saddhāsampannaṃ silasampanna⁶ cāgasampannaṃ paṇḍasaṃpannaṃ, tehi saddhūṃ santuṭṭhati¹⁰ sallaṃpati sākacchaṃ samāpayati, yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannaṃnaṃ saddhāsampadamaṃ¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannaṃnaṃ silasampadamaṃ anusikkhati yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannaṃnaṃ cāgasampadamaṃ anusikkhati yathārūpānaṃ paṇḍāsampannaṃnaṃ paṇḍāsampadamaṃ anusikkhati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katama ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyā¹¹ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vāyā⁶ ca⁶ bhogaṇaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹² jivikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogaḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihinaṃ¹⁵ evaṃ me āyo⁶ vāyaṃ⁶ pariyaḍāya ṭhasati, na ca me vāyo āyaṃ pariyaḍāya ṭhasati¹ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tuladhāro vā tuladhāraṇterā¹⁶ vā tulaṃ paggaheṭvā jānāti ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatāṃ¹⁸ etta

M. Ph. 'tan ti T M₆ M₇ so tena.

¹ S. kintā me ime. ⁴ Ph. daheyya T M₇ daheyyum

² T vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T ⁷ S tatra.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ 'putto ⁹ omitted by Ph. T

¹⁰ Ph. sandh ¹¹ T sampadamaṃ

T M₆ ay⁶ throughout.

¹² T M₆ M₇ samaṃ throughout.

¹⁴ M. na cco S. nācco throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti throughout. ¹⁶ T vāyo āyaṃ

¹⁷ T ettāṃ eva, M₆ M₇ ettaken' eva. ¹⁸ M. Ph. on

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānam³ viditvā³ samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassati, na⁴ ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassati' ti Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'udumbarakkhādikam⁵ 'vāyam⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti Sace paṇāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasīam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāno 'ajaddhumārikam⁷ 'vāyam⁶ kulaputto maṇissati ti Yato ca⁸ khvāyam⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassati, na ca me vāyo¹⁰ āyam paṇiyādāya thassati' ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivitū Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhum 'iti pi so Bhagavā pe¹¹ Sattbā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā¹² paṭivūto hoti pe¹³ suāmerāyamañjapamādatthānā paṭivūto hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vīgatamalamaccheṇa cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasati pe¹⁴ yācayogo dānasamvibhāgato Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T M₆ M₇ 'ken' eva ² M Ph T M₇ unn°, M₆ ūna°

³ omitted by T ⁴ T omits this phrase

⁵ M. 'khādī, Ph S 'khādakañ ⁶ Ph S cāyam

⁷ T ajadhū°, M₇ ajuddhu°, Ph ajetthamārikañ, M. ajetthamañānam, S addhamārikañ

⁸ omitted by M T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M S kho 'yam

¹⁰ T ayo ¹¹ M. la, Ph pa

¹² here M₈ sets in again ¹³ M M₈ la, Ph pa

¹⁴ Ph pa, omitted by M M₈ M₆ M₇, T in full Cf p 284

10 Idha bhikkhavo kulaputto paṇḍavā hoti . pe
sammādakkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhavo
paṇḍisampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhavo aṭṭha sampadā ti

Uṭṭhāta kammadhoyyesu appamatto vidhūnavā
samam¹ kappeti jīvitam samūhatam anurakkhati
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaṇiṇū vitamaccharo
nīccam maggam virodhoti sotthānam samparāyikam
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca² saddhassa gharum esino
akkhātā saccanāmena³ abhayattha sukhāvahā,
ditṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁴
oraṇi etaṃ gahatthūnam cāgo puṇnam pavaddhati ti

IXVII.

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-
mato Sāriputtassa paccassosam. Āyasmā Sāriputto oṭad
avoca —

2 Aṭṭh' imo āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamāṇā lokasmim.
Katamo aṭṭha?

3 Idh āvuso bhikkhuno pavāritassa viharato nirāyatta
ruttiṇo icchā appajjati lābhāya. So aṭṭhahati ghaṭati vā
yamati lābhāya. Tassa aṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya
lābho n'appajjati. So tena alābheṇa socati kīlamati pari-
devati urattāḥ⁶ kandaṭṭha⁷ sammoham⁸ āpajjati. Ayam
vuccat'āvuso⁹ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya aṭṭhahati

M. M₃ la Ph. pa.

T aṭṭhāta (or *na), M₆ M₇ *nā. ¹ T sammā.

⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁵ T vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ve.

⁸ S. H, Ph. M₃ li always

⁹ M₃ samo^o throughout.

T M₇ vuccati ā so also M₆ here and at the next place

M₃ continues lābhi soci and so on.

T M₆ M₇ so aṭṭh

ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paṇḍevicca¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā

4 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati³ madāpamādam³ āpajjati² Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁴ ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena⁵ socati kīḍhamati paṇḍevati uattālim kandati sammoham āpajjati¹ Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca¹ paṇḍevicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā

6 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena⁵ majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati² Ayam vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā

7 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghaṭamavāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M Ph ca with long 1 before, M₈ S the same with a short 1 ² omitted by M₈

³ M Ph S pamādam, omitted by M₈

⁴ T M₆ M₇ so utth^o ⁵ T lābhena

⁶ T M₇ vuccati so

⁷ Ph M₈ T M₇ so na, M₆ so alone

⁸ M Ph M₈ S pamādam

⁹ M Ph M₈ S have ca with long 1 at the end of preceding word

kilamati na paridevati na urattajim kandati na sammoham
 appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lā
 bhāya utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya na ca lābhi
 na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati
 vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lā-
 bhāya lābho uppajati.³ So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴
 ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁶ appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
 khu iccho viharati lābhāya utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati
 lābhāya lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁹ madī na ca¹⁰ pamādī¹⁰ accuto
 ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na¹¹ utthahati
 na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato agha-
 ṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho u'uppajati. So tena alā-
 bbena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattajim
 kandati na sammoham appajati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhik-
 khu iccho viharati lābhāya na¹² utthahati na ghaṭati na
 vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na ca soci na ca paridevi
 accuto ca saddhammā.

10 Idha pañāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirā-
 yattavuttino icchā uppajati lābhāya. So na utthahati na
 ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato
 avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajati.¹³ So tena lābbena¹⁴
 na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁵ madam¹⁵ appajati¹⁵. Ayam
 vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya na utthahati

T so utth omitted by T M₆ M₇.

³ T M₁ n upp ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂. T S pamādam ⁶ T M₆ M₇ so utth

⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. have ca with long i at the end of the
 preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₂ T M₆.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

M. T na upp

T lābbena, M₇ omits na before socati.

¹¹ Ph. M₂ so na, M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ n'upp^o

¹³ T M₆ M₇ alā

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M. Ph. M₂. S pamādam

na ghaṭaṭi, na vāyamaṭi lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² maḍi²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

LXXVIII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāṃputto bhikkhū āmanesi .
pe⁴ . Chahi⁵ āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paiesam. Katameḥ chahi²?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhūiakaṇṭhiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānam² atthupapariḷkhi⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkarano¹⁰ pariya vā-
cāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya¹¹ anelagalāya atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imeḥ kho āvuso chahi dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu
alam attano alam paiesam

3. Pañcaḥ¹ āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam
attano alam paiesam. Katameḥ pañcaḥ²?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhūi-
kaṇṭhiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānam atthupapariḷkhi
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyānavāco ca¹⁴ hoti pe¹⁵
sandassako ca hoti pe⁴ . . sabrahmacārinam

¹ M Ph M₈ S' lābhī ca ² omitted by T

³ T M₆ M₇ °dicca, M₆ M₇ also maḍicca

⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa ⁵ T M₆ M₇ chahi

⁶ M dhūiāna° throughout, T M₆ M₇ °yo

⁷ M Ph M₈ dha° throughout ⁸ M °kkhita always

⁹ omitted by T M₆ M₇, M Ph M₈ S pamādam.

¹⁰ M M₈ °vakkarano, Ph °vokkarano

¹¹ M Ph viṣa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc S

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈ T M₇ ¹⁴ omitted by M₆

¹⁵ M M₈ la, Ph. pa, Ph adds atthassa viññāpaniyā,
M₆ pe || sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5 Catūhi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no' paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suttānāni ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatūnāni ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco² hoti pe³ no ca sandassako⁴ hoti po⁵ sahrāmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no' paresam

7 Catūhi' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁶ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suttānāni⁷ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti no ca dhatūnam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti po⁸ sandassako ca hoti⁹ sahrāmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁰ attano.

9 Tīhi¹⁰ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹¹ paresam. Katamehi tīhi?

10 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na heva kho¹² khuppanisanti ca¹³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu suttānāni ca dhammānam dhāra

M, no alam M. T alam

omitted by M, T M₆ M₇ 3 T adds ca

4 M. M₂ la Ph. pa Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

5 M₂ adds ca. 6 M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

7 Ph. M₂ no alam M. alam.

8 Ph. M₂ no alam M. nalam.

9 T M₆ M₇ no ca su 10 omitted by T M₆ M₇

T no ca kaly¹¹ 11 omitted by Ph.

12 omitted by M. 13 Ph. pa, S po.

14 Ph. no alam, M. nalam, M₂ alam T omits attano

15 M₂. T tīhi.

16 Ph. M₂ no alam, M. nalam, T omits no

17 omitted by M. Ph. M₂ M₆

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe⁵
no ca sandassako hoti⁶ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paiesam

11 Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁷ attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppamsanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāia-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti pe¹⁰ . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti pe¹³ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no⁷ attano

13 Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paiesam Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānam dhāiakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti pe⁵ no ca sandassako hoti pe⁵ sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paiesam

¹ Ph *henceforth* dhāiana° ² Ph M₈ no ca a°

³ omitted by Ph ⁴ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁵ M M₈ la, Ph pa ⁶ M M₈ la, Ph. pa, S pe

⁷ Ph M₈ no alam, M nālam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS exc S

⁹ Ph no ca kaly°, M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M M₈ la, Ph pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā

¹¹ M no ca sand°, M₈ ca sa° ¹² omitted by Ph M₈

¹³ omitted by M Ph M₈

¹⁴ M Ph T M₆ M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁶ Ph M₈ no alam, M nālam, T alam

15 Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alam paresam no attano. Katamohi dvīhi?

16 Idhāvuso bhikkhū na heva kho khippanisaanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu na ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti no³ ca dhatūnam dhammānam attha paparikkhi hoti no ca attham anuñña dhammam anuñña dhammānudhammapaṭipanna hoti kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavūkkamno⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato viśatthūya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyaṃ sandassako ca hoti samā dapako samattejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX

1 Atti' imo bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa⁸ bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame attā?

2 Kammārāmatā, bhavārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgani kārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhogano amattaṇṇi¹ samasaggurāmatā pappapacārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attā dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihāṇāya samvattanti.

3 Atti' imo bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame attā?

4 Na kammārāmatā na bhavārāmatā, na niddārāmatā na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhogano mat taṇṇi², asamsaggurāmatā nappapacārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attā dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti⁹.

Ph. M., no alam M. nalam.

omitted by all MSS exc. S

³ T. M., M., pe : na ca attham anuñña.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T

⁵ M. M., vakk^o, Ph. vakk^o

⁶ Ph. viṇa

⁷ Ph. M., no alam, M. alam.

⁸ S sekkh throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.

LXXX

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni Katamāni aṭṭha²

2 Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me kaṇontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmī'⁴ ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave pathamam kusītavatthum⁵

3 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim⁶, kammam kho pana me kaṇontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmī' ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave duttiyam kusītavatthum

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmī' ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum

5. Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmī' ti So nīpajjati na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum

6 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰ Tassa evam

¹ omitted by Ph M₈ ² T katabbam

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M Ph M₈ nippa° throughout

⁵ M Ph S °vatthu throughout ⁶ Ph M₈ M₇ °si

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo ⁸ Ph M₈ °si

⁹ Ph M₈ S gacchato, T continues handāham

¹⁰ T pari° always

boti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto
nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bbojanassa yāva
dattham pāripūrim tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇṇo,
handāham nipaṇṇāmi' ti. So nipaṇṇati pe³ Idam
bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatttham.

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni
gamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa
vā bbojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evam boti
'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatttham⁵
lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bbojanassa yāvadattham pāri
purim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇṇo māsaṇṇam⁶
maṇṇe handāham nipaṇṇāmi' ti. So⁷ nipaṇṇati⁸ pe⁹
Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatttham.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti
appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti 'uppanno kho me
ayam appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipaṇṇitum, hand
āham nipaṇṇāmi' ti. So nipaṇṇati pe Idam
bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatttham.

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāṇa vuttito
boti aciravuttito gelaṇṇa. Tassa¹⁰ evam hoti aham kho
gilāṇa vuttito aciravuttito gelaṇṇa tassa me kāyo dñb
balo akammanno handāham nipaṇṇāmi' ti. So nipaṇṇati na
viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigataassa adhi
gamāya asaṇṇikataassa sacchikariyāya. Idam bhikkhave
aṭṭhamam kusitavatttham.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavattthāni ti 1.

T M₂ M₃ n' alatttham.

M. Ph. M₂ S add na viriyam ār^o

³ M. M₂ la Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₂. ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ T 'cikam M₂ 'tikam M₃ 'vikam, Ph. māsaṇṇam
omitted by M₂

⁷ M. S. add viriyam ār^o T omits so nipp

⁸ M. Ph. pa omitted by M₂. ⁹ M₂ adds ābādho

¹⁰ M. S. add na vīr^o ār^o

M. la, Ph. pa omitted by M₂

S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number it reads
Atth' imāni S. gives a new number (TXXX), but it reads
Idha and so on

10 Attl' imāni bhikkhave āabbhavatthūni Katamāni aṭṭha?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana¹ me² kaṇṭhena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc'³ eva vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāyā' ti So vīriyaṃ āabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam⁴ āabbhavatthum

12 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa⁵ evam⁵ hoti⁵ 'aham kho kammam akāsam⁶, kammam kho paṇāsam kaṇṭho⁷ nāsakkhum⁸ buddhānam⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāyā' ti So vīriyaṃ āabbhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikūyāya Idam bhikkhave duttiyam āabbhavatthum

13 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo¹¹ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me¹² gacchantena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham paṭigacc' eva¹³ vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam āabbhavatthum

14 Puna ca paṇāsam bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsam¹⁵, maggam kho paṇāsam gacchanto nāsakkhum¹⁶ buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham vīriyaṃ āabbhāmi pe¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave catuttham āabbhavatthum

¹ omitted by M ² M Ph M₈ mayā

³ M Ph M₈ S paṭik° always ⁴ T aṭṭhamam

⁵ omitted by M₈ ⁶ Ph M₈ °sī ⁷ M₈ °tena

⁸ M Ph M₇ °kkhī, M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T °na

¹⁰ M M₈ la, Ph pa, S pe || Idam ¹¹ Ph gandho

¹² omitted by M. M₈ ¹³ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

¹⁴ M M₈ la, Ph pa ¹⁵ M M₈ °sī

¹⁶ M M₈ °kkhī

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni gamam vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇi tassā vā bhojanassa yāvadattam paṇipūrim. Tassa evam hoti aham kko gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattam paṇipūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo haṇḍ aham viriyam ārabhami pe¹ Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavattum.

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni gamam vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattam paṇipūrim. Tassa evam hoti aham kko gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alati tham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattam paṇipūrim tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo haṇḍāham viriyam ārabhami pe² Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavattum.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuo uppanno hoti appamattako āhādho Tassa evam hoti uppanno kko me ayam appamattako āhādho (hānam kko paṇi etam vijjati yaṃ³ me āhādho pavaddhoya haṇḍāham paṇigacce eva viriyam ārabhami pe Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavattum.

18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelānā. Tassa evam hoti aham kko gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelānā (hānam kko paṇi etam vijjati, yaṃ me āhādho paccendāvatteyya haṇḍāham paṇigacce⁴ eva viriyam ārabhami appattassa paṭṭiyā anadhi gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa paṭṭiyā anadhi gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavattum.

Imāni kko bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavattum ti

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁵

Tatr' uddānam⁵

Ph. T. na l M. M. la, Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo, M. sata(?), M. Ph. M. add samatto

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd. itself

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve mañanasatī² dve³ sampadā³ athūpāre⁴
 Icchā alam⁵ pañhūnam kusītam⁶ ārabbhavattūnī tī.

LXXXTI.

1 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asatī satisampajaññavipannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hotī hūottappam, hūottappe asatī hūottappavipannassa hatupanisō hotī indriyasamvāio, indriyasamvāie asatī indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hotī silam, sīle asatī sīlavipannassa hatupanisō hotī sammāsammādhī, sammāsammādhīmhi asatī sammāsammādhivipannassa hatupanisam hotī yathābhūtaññānadassanam, yathābhūtaññānadassane asatī yathābhūtaññānadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hotī nibbidāvūāgo, nibbidāvūāge asatī nibbidāvūāgavipannassa hatupanisam hotī vimuttiññānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papatikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūim gacchatī, taso pi phleggu pi sāmō pi na pāripūim gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajaññe asatī satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam hotī hūottappam, hūottappe asatī hūottappavipannassa hatupanisam hotī pe¹² . . vimuttiññānadassanam

2 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave satī satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hotī hūottappam, hūottappe satī hūottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hotī indriyasamvāio, indriyasamvāie satī indriyasamvāiasampannassa upanisasampannam hotī silam, sīle satī sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hotī sammāsammādhī, sammāsammādhīmhi satī sammāsammādisampannassa upanisasampannam hotī yathābhūtaññānadassanam, yathābhūtaññānadassane satī yathābhūtaññānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hotī

¹ omitted by S ² Ph M₈ S patipadā

³ omitted by Ph M₈ S ⁴ Ph M₈ S apare

⁵ Ph M₈ S lacchā ⁶ Ph inserts attha

⁷ S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito cattutthavaggo ⁸ M Ph M₈ °vipp° throughout

⁹ S hatū° throughout, M T hatū sometimes

¹⁰ S pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M M₈ la, Ph pa

¹³ Ph upanisā° and upanissa°, M₈ upanissa° always

nibbidāvirāgo nibbidāvirāgo sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa
 upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiññadassananā Seyyathā
 pi bbikkhavo rukkho sikkhāpalāsasampanno, tasso papaṭikā
 pi pāripūrim gacchati. teco pi phoggu pi saro pi pāripūrim
 gacchati. orom ova kbo bbikkhavo satisampajafūno satisam
 pajafūnasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti hirottappam,
 hirottappo sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampannam
 hoti pe vimuttiññadassananā ti.

LXXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiya yena Bhagavā ten' apa
 sāsikamī upasāsikamitvā po Ekamantam nisīno
 kho āyasmā Punṇiya Bhagavantam etad avoca ko nu kho
 bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam
 dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti ti?

2. Siddho ca' Punṇiya bhikkhu hoti no ca' upasa
 samitā' nava' tava' Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti
 Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasa
 samitā ca' eṇa' Tathāgatam dhammo le anā paṭibhāti
 Siddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasāsikamitā ca no ca'
 paripūrasitā po Paripūrasitā ca no ca' pari
 pucchitā Paripucchitā ca no ca' olutasoto dhammam
 sunāti Olutasoto ca dhammam sunāti no ca'
 sutvā dhammam' dhāreti Sutvā' ca' dhammam'
 dhāreti 1, no ca' dhatānam' dhammānam attham upa
 rikkhati Dhatānā ca dhammānam atthom' upa
 rikkhati no ca' attham anūya dhammam anūya dhammā
 undhammapaṭiponno hoti nava' tava' Tathāgatam dham
 madesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho

M M₂ la Ph pa. M. Ph M₂ S. in full

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M cāpa S omits ca.

⁵ M₂ tvā throughout.

⁶ T no ca pana M₂ no M₂ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ M₂ etam ¹⁰ T M₂ M₂ 'ti ti. Ph. adds ca

omitted by Ph. T M₂. ¹¹ omitted by T

¹² S adds ca. ¹³ M₂ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasankamitā ca paṇḍitupāsītā ca paṇḍitapucchitā ca obhitasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca² dhammam dhāretī dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-patibhānam⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸

LXXXIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhavaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kim-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ kanti vyākāreyyātha ti?

2 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti Tena hi bhikkhave¹² sunātha sādhu-kam manasikārotha, bhāsissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etaṃ avoca

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T ² omitted by M₆

³ omitted by Ph M₈ T M₆ M₇

⁴ M Ph M₆ M₇ insert atthahi, T attha

⁵ Ph. M₈ °tam, M °ta ⁶ M Ph S °bhānam

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanam, T only tam

⁸ omitted by M M₆

⁹ T adds 'va, and so throughout in this §

¹⁰ M₈ kimsa° throughout

¹¹ M Ph M₈ M₇ adhi° throughout

¹² M Ph add desissāmi, tam, M₈ only tam

ādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā kīṃ uttarā sabbe dhammā,
 kīṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
 tesam aññatitthuyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyā
 tha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasam
 bhavā sabbe dhammā phassasamudayaṃ sabbe dhammā
 vedanāsamosaṃsārā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe
 dhammā satādhīpateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe
 dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe
 bhikkhave tesam aññatitthuyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ
 vyākareyyātha ti.

I XXXIV

1 Aṭṭhahī³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro
 khuppaṃ pariyāpayati na ciraṭṭhūti⁴ko hoti. Katamehi
 aṭṭhahī?

2 Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati⁵ itthiṃ
 hanati⁶ kumārīṃ dūseti⁷ pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakoṣam⁸
 vilumpati⁹ accāsanne kammam karoti na ca nidhūnaku
 sālō hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah³ aṅgehi samannāgato me
 hācoro khuppaṃ pariyāpayati ne ciraṭṭhūti⁴ko hoti.

3 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na
 khuppaṃ pariyāpayati ciraṭṭhūti⁴ko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahī?

4 Na oppaharantassa paharati na anavasesam ādiyati
 na itthiṃ hanati⁵ na kumārīṃ dūseti na pabbajitam vi
 lumpati na rājakoṣam vilumpati na accāsanne kammam
 karoti, nidhūnakussalo¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah³ aṅgehi samannāgato na
 hācoro na khuppaṃ pariyāpayati ciraṭṭhūti⁴ko hoti ti.

Ph. phassaṃ

T inserts yeva. ³ T M₇, etth' ime.

⁴ T adī¹⁰

⁵ T M₆, M₇, hanti S. harati throughout.

⁶ M₆, duss¹⁰ ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₆, M₇, aṭṭhahī Ph. T M₇, aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T M₆, M₇, add ca.

T aṭṭhahī M₇, aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1 'Samano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam
 arihato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhāhmano' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arihato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhava-
 nam arihato¹ sammāsambuddhassa², 'bhāsakko' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arihato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'nimmalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhava-
 nam arihato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalō' ti bhikkhave
 Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam arihato sammāsambud-
 dhassa, 'ñānū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adbhavanam
 arihato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathā-
 gatass' etam adbhavanam arihato sammāsambuddhassa³ ti

Yam² samanena pattabbam³ bhāhmanena vusimātā
 yam vedagunā pattabbam⁴ bhāsakkena anuttarān
 yam nimmalena pattabbam⁵ vimalena sucumatā⁶
 yam ñānīnā⁷ pattabbam⁸ vimuttana anuttarān
 so' ham vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemī bandhanā
 nāgo mhi parāmanā⁹ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti

LXXXVI

1 Ékam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikam caia-
 māno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhūn yena Icchāna-
 galam¹¹ nāma Kosalānam bhāhmanagāmo tad avasāsi
 Tattha sudam Bhagavā Icchānangale viharati Icchānangala-
 vanasande

2 Assosum kho Icchānangalakā bhāhmanagahapatikā
 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabba-
 jito Icchānangalam anuppatto Icchānangale viharati Icchā-

¹ T M₆ M₇ pe

² M₆ omits these gāthās

³ M₈ S ka°

⁴ M₈ makattabbam

⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S vusimātā

⁷ S inserts ca

⁸ M mapā°, M₈ makā°

⁹ M parāma d°, M₈ parato d°, Ph S parāmadanto

¹⁰ M₈ S Kosambīsu

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ ka° throughout

naṅgalavanasaṅde Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam
 evam kalyāṇo kitti adde abbhuggate iti pi so Bhagavā
 arāham sammāsambuddho pa sādhu kho pana
 tathārūpānam arāhatam dassanam hoti ti. Atha kho
 Icchūnaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā¹ tassā rattiya acca
 yena pahūtam² khādaniyam bhojaniyam³ ādāya yena
 Icchūnaṅgalavanasaṅdo ten upasaṅkamamisu, apasaṅkamitvā
 balu dvārakoṭṭhako atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3 Teva kho pana samayena āyasma Nāgito⁴ Bhagavate
 upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam
 āmantesi — Ko pand to Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,
 kovaṭṭa māṇhe macche⁵ vilope⁶ ti? Eto bhante Icchūnaṅ-
 galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja-
 niyam ādāya balu dvārakoṭṭhako tūta Bhagavantam⁷ yeva⁸
 uddissa bhikkhusaṅghan eā ti. Maham⁹ Nāgita yasena
 samāgamam mā ca mayā yaso yo¹⁰ kho¹¹ Nāgita na
 yimassa nekkhammasukkhassa¹² parivekasukkhassa upasama
 sukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi assa¹³ akiccha
 lābhi akasirālābhi yassāham¹⁴ nekkhammasukkhassa pari-
 vekasukkhassa¹⁵ upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkā
 malābhi assam¹⁶ akicchalābhi akasirālābhi so tam majha
 sukham middhasukham¹⁷ lābhasakkārasilekasukham ādāyey
 yā ti. Adhivāseta dāni bhanto Bhagavā adhivāseta Sugato
 adhivāsaakāle dāni bhanto Bhagavato yena yen' eva¹⁸
 dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati tanninna¹⁹ va bhayassanti
 brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca Seyyathā

Ph. M₆. T M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

M. M₆ la, Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samana

⁴ M. Ph. M₆ bahutam *aliways*. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M₆ mostly Nābh. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. 'tahi o'ova.

S mā tvam, omitted by M₆. S 'ma.

T ye Ph. M₆ insert so.

¹¹ T M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹² Ph. M₆ nekkhama or nikkhama. ¹³ M. assam.

¹⁴ T yassāya (sic) M₆ yassāyam, M₇ yassāya M₆ omits
 all from yassā to akasirālābhi. ¹⁵ omitted by T

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ assa, omitted by T M₇. ¹⁷ S yena pi

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. Ph. M₆. T ja

pī bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti biāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca Tam kissa hetu⁵ Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' tī Māham⁶ Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁷ mā ca mayā yaso, yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhī assa⁹ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, yassāham¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhī assam¹¹ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkāsilokasukham sādūyeyya¹² Devatā pī kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhīniyo assu¹⁴ akicchalābhīniyo akasualābhīniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchalābhī akasualābhī Tūmhākam pī¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita sangamma samāgamma sanganīkavīhāram anuyuttānam viharatam evam hotī na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhīniyo assu¹⁴ akicchalābhīniyo akasualābhīniyo, yassāham¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikkāmalābhī assam¹⁶ akicchalābhī akasualābhī, tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph S samv° ² S yena pī ³ S ca

⁴ Ph M₈ T ja°

⁵ M₆ nāham, then Māgita (!), S mā tvam.

⁶ S °ma ⁷ Ph inserts so

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ M assam.

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ yassāyam, M₈ omits all from yassā° to akasualābhī

¹¹ Ph assa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹² M₈ °yyam ¹³ T imassa

¹⁴ omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇ ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ yassāyam

¹⁶ Ph assa, omitted by M₈ T M₆ M₇

¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ ¹⁸ T M₇ add me

¹⁹ M Ph hi ²⁰ Ph nūn' ime

²¹ M S add pana, Ph kho

āyasmanto saṃgāmanā samāgāmanā saṃgāmahavihāraṃ una
yuttā viharanti

4. Idhāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ
aṅgulipatodakehi saṃyagghaṇṭṭo saṃkiṭṭante. Tassa mayhaṇi
Nāgita evaṇi hoti na hi³ nāna⁴ 'mo⁵ āyasmanto imassa
nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa
sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhino assu⁶ akicchalābhino
akāśiralābhino yassāhaṇi⁷ nekkhammasukkhassa paviveka
sukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhī
assaṇi⁸ akicchalābhī akāśiralābhī tathā hi⁹ 'mo āyasmanto
aññamaññaṇi¹⁰ aṅgulipatodakehi saṃyagghaṇṭṭo saṃkiṭṭanti.

5. Idhāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhū paṇṇaṃ yāvadattthaṃ
udarāvadehakaṃ bhūyitvā soyyasukhaṇi phassasukhaṇi
middhasukhaṇi anuyutto viharante. Tassa mayhaṇi Nāgita
evaṇi hoti na hi³ nāna⁴ 'mo⁵ āyasmanto imaṇṇa nekkham
masukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha
sukkhassa nikkāmalābhino assu⁶ akicchalābhino akāśiralā
bhino, yassāhaṇi nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikkāmalābhī assaṇi⁸
akicchalābhī akāśiralābhī tathā hi⁹ 'mo āyasmanto yāva
dattthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhūyitvā eyyasukhaṇi phassa
sukhaṇi middhasukhaṇi anuyutta viharanti

6. Idhāhaṇi Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi gāmantaravihāraṇi²
samāhūtaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṇi Nāgita evaṇi hoti
idāṃ imaṇṇi³ āyasmantaṇi āramiko vā saccassati⁴ sanna
puddeso vā taṃ⁵ tamhiṇi samādhimhā cāvassati⁶ ti

T M₆ M₇ bhikkhū. S. kena T. karuṇi

³ M. Ph. hi³ 'mo. ⁴ Ph. nāna⁴ 'mo.

⁵ omitted by M₆. T. M₆ M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa, omitted by M₆. T. M₆ M₇

⁸ M. S. add pana T. omits tathā hi⁹ 'mo M₆ M₇ omit 'mo

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. kenna.

M₆ S. idha paṇṇaṃ T. M₇ idha mayhaṇi

T. bhikkhū. ³ M. Ph. hi, omitted by M₆

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ M₆ bhikkhū.

⁶ Ph. M₆ 'rī, T. 'raṃ S. 're.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ idāṃ imaṇṇi, M₆ idāṃ.

⁸ M. S. upatthahissati Ph. M₆ pathayati.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ so omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. M₆ bhav^o, S. gam^o

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi
gāmantavihāena.

7 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam²
araññe pacalāyamānam³ nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita
evam hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imam niddākīlamatham
paṭivinodetvā āraññasaññam⁵ yeva manasikarissatī ekattan⁶
tī Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi
araññavihāena.

8 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam⁷
araññe asamāhītam nissinnam. Tassa mayham Nāgita evam
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhītam vā cīttam samāda-
hissatī⁸ samāhītam⁸ vā⁸ cīttam⁸ anuakkhissatī⁷ tī Tenā-
ham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi ārañña-
vihāena⁹.

9 Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam¹⁰
araññe¹¹ samāhītam nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cīttam vimuccissatī
vimuttam vā cīttam anuakkhissatī⁷ tī Tenāham Nāgita
tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi āraññavihāena Yasmā-
ham¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci
passāmi puṇato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita
tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccāapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ tī

LXXXVII

1 Aṭṭhahī bhikkhave anghī samannāgatassa upāsa-
kassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-
mehi aṭṭhahī?

¹ omitted by M Ph M₈

² M Ph ar°, omitted by M₈ S ³ S capalāy°

⁴ omitted by T M₇ ⁵ Ph M₈ S °saññā, M₇ āi°

⁶ S ettakan

⁷ M Ph āi°, T āraññam, omitted by M₈ S

⁸ omitted by M₈, M₆ has samādahessatī, samādahītam
anuakkhatī ⁹ T āi° ¹⁰ M Ph M₈ M₇ S ar°

¹¹ T āi°, omitted by M₈ S

¹² omitted by M₈, M₆ M₇ phāsum

¹³ M₈ yasmāyam, T yasmā, Ph. yasmim 'ham

¹⁴ T adds 'va ¹⁵ M Ph M₈ S. °kammassā

2 Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam anāvasāya parisakkatī bhikkhūnam akkosatī paribhāsati bhikkhū bhikkhū vihhodeti,³ buddhassa avannam bhāsati dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave attāhi⁴ augehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkuyeyya.

3 Attāhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkuyeyya. Katamehi attāhi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkatī na bhikkhūnam anāvasāya⁵ parisakkatī na bhikkhūnam akkosatī paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhū vihhodeti,⁷ buddhassa vannaṃ bhā⁸ atī dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati saṅghassa vannaṃ bhā⁹ atī.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave attā aṅgeḷu samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkuyeyya ti.

LXXXVIII

1 Attāhi bhikkhave dhammeḷu samannāgatassa a bhikkhūno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam² pavedoyyurū. Katamehi attāhi?

2 Gihīnam³ alābhāya⁴ parisakkatī⁵ gihīnam anattāya parisakkatī gihīnam⁶ akkosatī paribhāsati gihī gihī vihhodeti. buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsati dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsati saṅghassa avannaṃ bhāsati agocaro⁷ ca⁸ naṃ passanti.

Imeṃ kho bhikkhave attāhi dhammeḷu samannāgatassa bhikkhūno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavedoyyurū⁹.

M. M. avāsāya, T. M. av°

M. M. S. bhikkhū Ph. bhikkhū

³ Ph. T. M. bho° ⁴ M. Ph. M. attāhi.

⁵ M. M. avā T. M. M. av° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhū

⁷ T. aya ⁸ omitted by T

⁹ M. S. gihī, M. Ph. gihī. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihī

M. bhed

S. tato

¹¹ S. adds devī.

¹² T. °yyun ti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum. Katamehi atthahī?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī¹, na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī gihī vibhedetī³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, gocare⁴ ca⁵ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti⁶

LXXXIX

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṭisāriyākammam kaṇeyya Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam⁷ akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, gihī⁸ gihī vibhedetī⁹, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, saṅghassa avannaṃ bhāsatī, dhammikaṇ ca gihipatisavam¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṭisāriyākammam kaṇeyya

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno saṅgho paṭisāriyākammam paṭipassambheyya Katamehi atthahī?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī¹², na gihīnam² akkosatī paṇibhāsatī, na gihī⁸ gihī vibhedetī¹³, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsatī, dham-

¹ M M₃ insert na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī.

² M gihim, S gihī

³ M₃ T M₇ bhedetī, Ph codetī ⁴ S tato

⁵ S adds devā ⁶ omitted by M₃ ⁷ M S gihī

⁸ M Ph gihim ⁹ Ph T M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₃ °paṭisāriyam ¹¹ M₃ paccuppeti

¹² M₃ inserts na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī

¹³ T M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhūṇsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhūṇsati dham
mikañ ca gihapaṭissavaṃ suvuddheti

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammeḥi samannāgatassa
bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭi-
passambhēyyā ti.

XO

1 Tassapāpiyyasikkakammakātena bhikkhave bhikkhuna
aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam na upasampāde-
tabbam na massayo dātabbo na³ sāmanero³ upaṭṭhāpe-
tabbo³ na bhikkhuno vādakasammuta⁴ sādītabbā⁵ samma-
tena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā na kēci⁶ saṅghasam-
muta⁴ sādītabbā⁷ na kismūci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸
na ca tena mūlena vutṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikkakammakātena bhikkhave bhikkhuna ime-
su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo samatto

Tatr' uddānam

Sati Paṇṇiya mūlena cora samapena pañcamam
Yaso patta³ pasādena paṭisāraṇiyau ca vattati ti

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sīrīmā⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khama Soma¹⁵ Rāpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī Sumanā

T pacca, M, pesiti. M. Ph. M, bbo

³ omitted by T⁴ S. sammatā. ⁵ T M, M, dātabbā.

⁶ T M, M, kiuci. ⁷ M, haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M, vutṭhāpetabbo S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T M, M, continue Bojjhā (T M, bojjhāṅgā) Sīrīmā
and so on. M, Vaggo.

M. Ph. M, catuttho omitted by S.

¹² M, samānena S. samena. ³ S. patā

¹⁴ T M, bojjhāṅgā. ⁵ M, Sīrīmā.

⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā S. Sudhammā M, Sasuvana.

⁷ M, S Manu; T Manujā M, M, Manujā.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M, S. ⁹ M. Ph. M, S. Ruci

²⁰ M, odā M, Cuddi.

M. Ph. Pimbī M, Bimpī T M, Vimbi

Mallikā¹ Tassa² Tressiya³ mata⁴ Sonā⁵ Sonavā⁶ mata⁷
 Kānā⁸ Kāmavā⁹ mata¹⁰ Uttara¹¹ Nandamata¹² Visakha Migā-
 ramatī Khuyuttara upasika Samavati¹³ upasika Suppavasa
 Kāyādhuta Suppivā upasika Nakulamitī gahapatani ti

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūṇaya attha dhamma bhaye-
 vetabbā Katame attha?

2 Sammaditthi sammāsankappo sammavāca sammā-
 kammanto sammā-āyaso sammāvayamo sammāśati sammā-
 smādhi

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūṇaya ime attha dhammā bha-
 vetabbā ti

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinūṇaya attha dhamma bhaye-
 tabbā Katame attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasāññi¹⁰ bahuddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passā-
 mi ti evamsāññi hoti

3 Ajjhattam rūpasāññi bahuddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mātāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti

4 Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹¹ bahuddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evamsāññi hoti

5 Ajjhattam arūpasāññi¹² bahuddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 mātāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti

¹ M₈ M₆ M₇ Malli, T Valli

² omitted by M₈ S

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā, M Ph S Tissamātā

⁴ omitted by M Ph M₈ S

⁵ S Sonamātā

⁶ M. Ph S Kāṇamātā, M₈ Kalāmātā

⁷ T M₆ M₇ Uttare (T M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°),

M₈ Uttarāmātā, S Uttaramātā

⁸ M. Ph M₈ S Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆ M₇ S

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ arū° ¹¹ T rūpa°

6 Ajjhattam arupasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni
nilavapṇāni pe pitāni pitavapṇāni³ pe⁴
lohitaṇi lohitaṇavapṇāni⁵ pe⁶ odāṇi odāṇa
vapṇāni odāṇanidassanāni odāṇambhāsāni. Tāni abhubbhuyya
jānāmi passāmi ti evampassāmi hoti.

Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhū
vetabbā ti⁶

1 Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2 Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhattam arupasaññi bahiddhā
rūpāni passati subhan t⁸ eva adhimutto hoti sabbaso
rūpasannūnam samatikkama paṭighasaññānam atthagamaṃ
nīnattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsanau-
cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsanau-
cāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ vinnūnaṃ ti vinnūnau-
cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati sabbaso vinnūnau-
cāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthu kuci ti ākucanūcāyatanaṃ upa-
sajja viharati sabbaso ākucanūcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
nevasannūnūsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati sabbaso
nevasannūnūsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma sannūvedayitani
rodham upasampajja viharati.

Rūgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhū
vetabbā.

3 Rūgassa bhikkhave parinnūya parikkhayāya
pahānāya lbayāya vāyāya virāgāya
nīrodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸

1 Dosassa	mobassa	kodhassa	upanāhassa
malīhassa	palāssa ⁹	issāya ¹⁰	maccha

M S add nilanidassanāni nilambhāsāni

Ph. pa, omitted by M. M₂.

³ S adds 'nidassanāni 'mbhāsāni M. M₂ la Ph. pa.

⁴ T adds 'nidassanāni S. also 'mbhāsāni.

⁵ omitted by all MSS exc. Ph. ⁷ T M₆ M₇ arūpi

⁶ omitted by M. M₂ T M₆ M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pal omitted by M₂

1. yassa māyāya sūṭheyyassa¹ thambhassa
 sūṭambhassa mānassa² . atimānassa madassa
 pamādassa² abhinūñāya . paṇinūñāya paṇikkha-
 jāya pahānāya khayāya vāyāya viñā-
 gāya mūdhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime
 attā dhammā bhāvetabbā tū

Atṭhakamūḍam³ samattam⁴

¹ Ph M₈ sūth°, M sādho^o ² omitted by M₈

³ Ph M₈ M₆ M₇ atṭhami°

⁴ M nūṭṭhitam, Ph adds Akkhaṇā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpam samam siyā Tasmā hi pandito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayam Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā sam-
 sarianto uccē kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhūm labhivāna jātakālato
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkhaṇam disvā sabbam
 nisesam jānitvā dhāreyyum Nibbānapaccayo hotu *Then*
follows the year in Burmese M₈ adds Idam me puñ-
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese

NAVAKA NIPATA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam
buddhassa.

I

1 Eram me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi
yam vibharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi¹ — Bhikkhave ti Bla
dante ti to bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā
etad avoca —

2 Sace bhikkhave anumatitthiya² paribbājaka evam puc
cheyyam sambodhapakkhikānam³ āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Eram puttā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aṇiṇatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyākareyyātha⁴
ti? Bhagavānasmāka⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavānottikā⁶
Bhagavānapiṭṭhāna, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam sieva
paṭibhāntu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho Bhagavato sutva bhik
khu dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam
manasikarotva bhāsissāmi ti. Eram bhante⁷ ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3 Sace bhikkhave anumatitthiya² paribbājaka evam puc
cheyyam sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Eram puttā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aṇiṇatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākarey
yātha idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamahāyo

T omits the Udāna. S has as title Pappāsaka.

¹ M. Ph. continue Sace.

² M. Ph. sambodhu throughout. ³ S smāla.

⁴ M. la Ph pa S. po 1 Bhagavato.

kalyānasampavānko Sambodhapakṣhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāyasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocārasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Sambodhapakṣhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam duttiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu jāyāṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāmbhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttinānadassanakathā, evaūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī Sambodhapakṣhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

6 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ānaddhavinīyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhūro kusalesu dhammesu Sambodhapakṣhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁴ udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Sambodhapakṣhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya

8 Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikankham⁵ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavānassa sīlavā bhaviṣṣati, pātimokkhasamvāyasamvuto viharissati ācāriyagocārasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikankham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavānassa jāyā⁶ kathā abhisallekhikā, cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā pe⁶. evaūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhaviṣṣati akicchalābhī akasualābhī Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikankham⁷ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavānassa ānaddhavinīyo viha-

¹ S *anu° throughout* ² T 'ūpiyā

³ omitted by T ⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'kha

⁵ T jāyāya ⁶ M Ph S *in full* ⁷ T M₆ 'kha

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etam bhikkhāve bhikkhuno pāṭikānkhāṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāhassa paññavā bhaviṣṣati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhā kkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhāve bhikkhunaṃ imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarāṃ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādaṃ pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkāpacchedāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhāve bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṃhātā anattasaññi¹ asmimānasamugghātā² pāpuṇāti dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

II

1/ Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' npa saukāmi upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā³ ekam antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁴ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati kattavatā na kho bhante bhikkhu nissaya sampanno hoti ti?

2 Saddham ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalāṃ pajahati kusalāṃ bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa⁵ tam akusalāṃ hoti. Hiru ce bhikkhu nissāya pe⁶ Ottappaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya⁷ Viriyan ce bhikkhu nissāya⁸

Paññaṃ⁹ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalāṃ pajahati kusalāṃ bhāveti pahīnam ev' assa tam akusalāṃ

¹ M. Ph. M., 'ti M. S. 'essati Ph. M., ānā

² Ph. 'sannā omitted by M₆. ³ T. 'tā.

⁴ M. la Ph. pa S pe : Ekam

⁵ T. nissāya alway M₆ once, M₇ twice.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ evāssa M₆ M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁷ M. Ph. pa omitted by S

⁸ M. pa S omits the dots ⁹ Ph. upan

M₆ gives it in full, M. has pa.

M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti Tam' hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalam pahīnam hoti² suppahīnam³, yamsa⁴ ariyāya⁵ paññāya⁵ dīsvā⁶ pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹ Katame cattāro?

3 Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam² patisevati², samkhāy'ekam adhiyāseti, samkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹⁰, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu missaya-sampanno hoti ti

III

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cāhikāyam vihāriti Cāhikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādeti¹² ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam tūto kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante Jantugāmam¹³ pindāya pavāsituṃ' ti. 'Yassa dāmi tvam Meghiya kālam maññasi' ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pavāsi, Jantugāme pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-patikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadīyā tūnam ten' upasankamī. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadīyā tūne jaṅghāvihāriyam¹⁶ anucankamamāno¹⁷ anuvicariyamāno¹⁸

¹ T M₆ M₇ bhikkhu ² omitted by M₆

³ M₆ yamsā, M yam, Ph yañ ca, S yassa, M₉ (Com) = yam assa ⁴ Ph pariyāyam, S viyyāya

⁵ T paññā, omitted by Ph ⁶ T M₆ twice

⁷ all MSS exc M read bhikkhave

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

⁹ S viharitabbā, T hihātabbā. ¹⁰ T °vajjati

¹¹ T °kāya°, Ph Cāhiya°, S °ka° ¹² M inserts so

¹³ M Ph Jattu° throughout

¹⁴ M Ph S °lāya throughout, M₇ °lāya and °lāya, M₆ Kimikālā ¹⁵ M upasankamitvā addasā

¹⁶ M Ph S jaṅgha° always ¹⁷ T anucakamāno

¹⁸ Ph adds addasā

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam. Disvāna assa etad ahoṣi
 ahoṣi pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam alam
 vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya sace
 mam Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham imam ambava-
 nam padhānāyā' ti.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkamī nṛpasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Meghiyo
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham hante pñhanhasama-
 yam nīvāsetvā pattacivarān adīya Jantugāmanam piṇḍāva pūvi-
 sam¹ Jantugāma piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍa
 pūtapatikkanto yena Kimukālāya adīyā tīram ten' upa-
 saṅkamam² addasam³ kho aham⁴ bhante Kimukālāya na-
 dīyā tīre jaughāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anavācaramāno
 ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam disvāna me etad ahoṣi
 «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam alam vat'
 idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham⁵ imam ambavanam
 padhānāyā ti sace⁶ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyā-
 ham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti⁷. Āgamehi tva
 Meghiya ekak'ambhā tva yāva aṇṇo pi koci hikkhu
 dissatā ti.

4. Datīyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹ karaniyam,
 natthi katassa paṭicayo mayham kho pana bhante atthi
 uttarim² karaniyam atthi katassa paṭicayo sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-
 dhānāyā' ti. Āgamehi tva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā tva
 yāva aṇṇo pi koci hikkhu dissatā' ti.

T padhānakassa. M. pajānāya.

¹ T padhānesānāyā, M. 'nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. 'ti.

² M. S. 'mim. ⁵ T M. M, 'sa. ⁷ omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. gacch.

⁶ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

S. inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam
 etad avoca.

M. S. 'hi. M. vata.

¹ M. Ph. S. 'ti throughout, M, 'rim and 'ti.

5 Tataydā pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim kaianīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante attā uttarim kaianīyam, attā katassa paṭicayo, sace mañ Bhagavā anuṇeyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāmi tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti

6 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññataśasmim iukkhamūle divāvihāriyam nisīdi Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā³ samudācarianti. seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahośi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸ kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena⁹ viḥimsāvitakkena⁹ ti

7 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisimno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācarianti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko, tassa mayham bhante etad ahośi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agāśasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T M₆ M₇ ² T M₆ °gahetvā

³ M Ph T °la° ⁴ M Ph. ca, omitted by S

⁵ M Ph S tamhā ⁶ M Ph S °tā

⁷ T pana me

⁸ T °santē, M S °sattā, Ph anvāhatā.

⁹ T °vitakke

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā

¹¹ M Ph ca, T M₆ M₇ vata bho, omitted by S

¹² T vāmhi (sic), M₆ M₇ c'ampi (sic)

¹³ Ph va.

pan imehu tīhi pāpakāhi akusalehi vitakkāhi anvāsatto
kammavittakkena vyūpādavittakkena vihupsāvittakkena' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhamma
paripakkāya³ samvattanti. Katamo pañca?

8 Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayam paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁴ pūti
mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anu-
matteṣu vajeṣu bhayadassāvi samādhāya sikkhati sikkhā
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam katvā abhi-
sallekhi⁵ cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā⁶
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttakathā
vimuttiūpāpadassanakkathā eva⁷ rūpiyā kathāya nikkamalebbhi
hoti akacchalābhi akasiralebbhi. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu araddhaviñño vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁸ kusalānaṃ⁹
dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya thāma⁷ vā dāhparakkamo
anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
samānādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayam pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamuttass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikan-
kham⁷ kalyāṇasārahayassa kalyāṇasampavāṅkassa silavā bha-
vissati, pāṇimokkhasamvarasamvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

T la T M₁ satta M S satta Ph. hata.
³ T pakkāya. ⁴ T M₆ M, *continues* samādhāya.
⁵ T M₆ M, *continues* eva⁷ rūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T
⁷ T M₆ M, kha. ⁸ M. la Ph. pa, S pe : samādhāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vaṇṇesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham¹ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāṇasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā. pe². vimuttinānadassana-kathā³, evaūpiyā kathāya mikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasūalābhī Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham⁴ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa āiaddhaviṇṇo viharissati pe² anikkhittadhuno⁵ kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaukham⁶ kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavaukassa paññavā bhavissati .. pe⁴ sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmmiyā Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttariṃ⁷ bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā iṅgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyūpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁸ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃmānasamugghātāya Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī asmiṃmānasamugghātā pāpunāti dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti

IV

1 Ekam⁷ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ājāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bahū dvārikotṭhake atthāsī kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam viditvā ukkāsivā⁹

¹ T M₆ M₇ °khā.

² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in full (T ubhaya°)

⁵ omitted by M Ph ⁶ M S °ssati, Ph ānā°

⁷ T M₆ M₇ omit the first phrase ⁸ T M₇ Ānando

⁹ M Ph S °setvā

nggalam akotesi. Vivarupsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasāham pavasitvā paṭiṭṭhe asāne nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āya mantam Nandakam etad³ avoca³ diḥho kho tyaṇam Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnam paṭibhāsi apī me piṭṭhi āga lāyati bahu dvārakotṭhako tūṭassa kathāpariyosānam āga mayamānassā⁵ ti.

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandake³ sārajjamānarūpo⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca na kho⁷ mayam⁸ bhante jānāma Bhagavā bahu dvārakotṭhako tūṭe ti sace hi manyam bhante jāneyyāma. «Bhagavā bahu dvārakotṭhako tūṭe» ti, ettakam⁹ pi ne na ppaṭibhāseyyā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam sārajjamānarūpaṃ viditvā āya smantam Nandakam etad avoca ‘saddho saddho Nandaka¹⁰ otam¹¹ kho Nandaka¹² tamhakaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānam saddhāya¹³ agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁴ pabbajitānam yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sammāsīdeyyātha sannipatitānam vo Nandaka dṛayam¹⁵ karaṇiyam dhammi¹⁶ vā¹⁷ kathā ariyo vā tunhībhāro¹⁸. Saddho ca¹⁹ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁰ sīlavā evaṃ so ten’ aḍḍena aparipūro²¹ hoti, tena tam aṅgam paripūretabham²² kiṇṭhiham saddho ca

M. Ph. paṇattāsana.

T. Ānandamkatam M, Ānandakatam

³ T. etavoca (sic) ⁴ T. M. Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M, Ānandaka.

⁶ T. sārajjayamāna M, māna M, sajjayamāna, S. adds ottappamāno

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M, mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

M. inserts dhammam Ph. after no

T. M, Ānandakam.

T. sārajjayamāna M, M, sārajjayamāna

¹¹ T. Ānandakam M, Nandakam. ¹² T. M, evam.

¹³ T. M, M, Nanda.

¹⁴ T. M, M, saddhā, Ph. yass’ atthāya. ¹⁵ M. and

¹⁶ T. mayam. ¹⁷ Ph. T. M, dhammiyā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M,

Ph. T. M, kathāya, M. adds vā.

omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁹ M. adds vā

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ Ph. °rī.

assam sīlavā cā» tī? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa¹, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo² hoti, tena tam angam paṇipūetabbam akintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassā³» tī? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmako, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo assa evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti, tena tam angam paṇipūetabbam akintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁸ adhīpaññādharmavipassanāyā» tī? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca⁷ lābhī⁹ ca⁹ ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī ca⁷ adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti' tī

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vātvā¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vīhāyam pāvīsi

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acūṇapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi paḍehi kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa, M Ph S °samādhussa *throughout*

² Ph °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhī adhīpaññādharmavipassanāya *and so on*

⁴ Ph. S dvipādako

⁵ Ph. S tassa, M *puts* assa *before* tassa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu

⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁸ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

⁹ T M₇ lābhicca ¹⁰ M₇ vātvā

¹¹ M upatthāyāsanā ¹² M Ph idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavattho ‘saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti evaṃ so ten’ angena paripūro hoti’ ti.

Pañc’ ime āvuso ānisaṃso kilena³ dhammasavane ka
lena³ dhammasākkacchāya⁴ Katame pañca?

o Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adī
kalyāṇaṃ mayhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ
savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacari
yaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ
dhammaṃ deseti adīkalyāṇaṃ pe⁸ parisuddhaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti tathā tathāssa⁹ Sattha¹⁰ ‘va
piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹¹ bhāvanīyo ca¹² Ayam
āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kilena dhammasavane kalena
dhammasākkacchāya.

6. Puna ca parāṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti adīkalyāṇaṃ pe⁸ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.
Yathā yathāvuso¹³ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti
adīkalyāṇaṃ pe¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti tathā
tathā¹⁵ so¹⁶ tasmā dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti
dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca Ayam āvuso duttiyo ānisaṃso
kilena dhammasavane kilena dhammasākkacchāya.

7. Puna ca parāṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti adīkalyāṇaṃ mayhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ
sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brah
macariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁷ bhikkhu bhikkhū
naṃ dhammaṃ deseti adīkalyāṇaṃ pe¹⁸ brah

omitted by M. T. S.

M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse excepting one
single passage, instead of which they have la pa or pa
respectively. T kile M₁ omits ka dh¹⁹

⁴ T ‘sākkacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T yathā a. ⁷ T so omitted by M₂.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so Ph. tathā so tassa S. tathā tassa tassa.
M. Ph. S. Sattha.

M₃ ca, omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā a.

¹⁶ M. la Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₃ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la Ph. pa. T gives the sentence in full.

macariyam, pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmim dhamme gambhinam atthapadam paññāya pativijjha² passati Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasāyaṇe kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam pe³. brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam pe⁵ brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttari⁸ sambhāventi ‘addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā’ ti Ayam āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasāyaṇe kālena dhammasākacchāya

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekkhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ tam¹⁶ dhammam sutvā vuriyam ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ patiyā anadhiḡatassa¹⁸ adhiḡamāya asacchikātaṃ sacchikāyāya, ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraniyā¹⁹ ohiṭabhārī anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadham-

¹ T M₆ M₇ tathāvuso ² M abhi^o, T. M₆ M₇ at^o

³ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ M Ph yathā ā^o ⁵ M Ph pa, T in full

⁶ T nañ ca

⁷ T brahmacārī, M₆ brahmacārī, M₇ va brahmacārī

⁸ M Ph 21 ⁹ S maggo

¹⁰ M₆ paccati, T M₇ pabbati, M. S gacchati

¹¹ M₆ M₇ pe 11 paṇisuddham and so on

¹² omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇ S ¹³ M kho

¹⁴ S sekkhā ¹⁵ T M₇ appamattamānasā

¹⁶ Ph tesam, T nam l tam, M₆ M₇ ne l te

¹⁷ T M₇ appamattassa ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ °gamassa

¹⁹ T katamkaraniyam, M₇ °yā

ma ukhavihāram yeva mayuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ eva o
pucchamā sūsam o I idena dhammaṃ vane kileṇa dhammaṃ
v kaccāha.

Imo kho sū o paṇca ām up ā kileṇa dhammasavane
kileṇa dhammaṃ v kaccāha tū.

V

1 Cattar imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattārī?

2 Pannābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavaṃyabalaṃ vācchābalaṃ
Jatamā ca bhikkhave pānābalaṃ¹

3 Ye dhammā aku alā aku akusālikā tī ye dhammā
ku alā kusāla amkāhā² ye dhammā anavaṃyā anavaṃyālikā tī ye dhammā
kāhā kāhā amkāhā³ ye dhammā sukā sukā amkāhā⁴
ye⁵ dhammā v vitābā a vitābā amkāhā⁶ ye⁷ dhammā
vitābhā vitābhālikā⁸ ye dhammā nāliṃariyā nāliṃariyālikā
ariyā amlāhā⁹ ye dhammā alāliṃariyā alāliṃariyālikā¹⁰
tāsa¹¹ dhammā¹² jamaṃyā¹³ vohā¹⁴ hī nti vāritā¹⁵ honti
Idam vuccati bhikkhave pānābalaṃ. Katamā ca bhik
khavo viriyabalaṃ¹⁶

4 Ye dhammā aku alā akusāla amkāhā ye dhammā
kusāla kusāla amkāhā ye dhammā kāhā kāhālikā
kāhā ye dhammā a vitābā a vitābālikā amkāhā ye
dhammā nāliṃariyā nāliṃariyālikā tesā dhammā
nāliṃariyā ebhāṇā janeti vāṇāni viriyāni ārabhati
cittāni paggaṇhāti padabati. Ye dhammā ku alā kusāla
amkāhā ye dhammā anavaṃyā anavaṃyā amkāhā ye dham
mā sukā sukālikā¹⁷ ye dhammā v vitābā vitābhā¹⁸

M Ph. S. kusāla at the first place and aku alā at the
second omitted by T. ¹ M. Ph. S. ku alā

² M. Ph. S. akusāla

³ M. transposes the two sentences

⁴ T. tyasa S. tyas u Ph. tassā

⁵ T. dhammanā aṇāya ⁶ T. dīṭṭho ⁷ T. hoti

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. balāni

¹⁰ T. inserts ye dh. anavaṃyā amkāhā

¹¹ T. tesā corrected to yosā

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamaṇava alamaṇiyasamkhātā. te sam dhammanam patibhāva chandam janeti vīyamati vivaram bhībhāti cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vivabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvo anavaṇṇena kavakammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṇṇena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6 Cattāri¹ māni² bhikkhave³ saṅgahavatthūṃ dānam peyyavajjanam⁴ atthacariya⁵ samannattata⁶. Itad⁷ aggamaṃ bhikkhave danānam, yad idam dhammadānam. Itad⁸ aggamaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanam⁹, yad idam attlukka ohiṭasotassa punappunam dhammanam deseti. Itad¹⁰ aggamaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānam yad idam assaddham siddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹¹, dussilam¹² sīlasampadāya samādapeti¹³ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁴, maccharim¹⁵ cagasampadāya samādapeti¹⁶ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁷, duppaññam paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁸. Itad¹⁹ aggamaṃ bhikkhave samannattatānam, yad idam sotāpanno²⁰ sotāpinnassa samānatto sakadāgāmi²¹ sakadāgāmi-sa samānatto anāgāmi²² anāgāmi-sa samānatto araham²³ arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti²⁴.

7 Imehi kho bhikkhave cattūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvo pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²⁵. Katamāni pañca?

8 Ājivikabhayaṃ²⁶ asilokabhayaṃ paṇisasārajjabhayaṃ²⁷

¹ omitted by M Ph ² Ph veyyā° and veyyā°

³ T °yam ⁴ T °nattā

⁵ T etaggam *throughout*

⁶ T patitthā°, M₆ M₇ patitthā° and patitthā°

⁷ T °lyam ⁸ M Ph S omit samā° nī° pati°

⁹ T M₆ M₇ °ī ¹⁰ S °panna ¹¹ S °minā

¹² M Ph °hā, S arahatā ¹³ omitted by M Ph S

¹⁴ omitted by M₇

¹⁵ Ph T ājivaka°, S ājivita° *throughout*

¹⁶ S paṇisaṃ sār°, T paṇisaṃ sār°

maranabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati —

9 Nāhaṃ¹ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyāmi. Kissaṃhaṃ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni paññā balam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppañño kho ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, kusito² ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, sāvaṃjakāyakkammanta³-vacīkammanta⁴-manokammanto⁵ ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ajivikabhayaassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabbayaassa bhāyāmi pe⁷

Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabbayaassa⁶ bhāyāmi Nāhaṃ maranabhayaassa bhāyāmi Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyāmi Kissaṃhaṃ duggatibhayaassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya kusito duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya sāvaṃjakāyakkammanta³ vacīkammanta⁴ manokammanto⁵ duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catulhi balehi samannāgato ariya sāvako imūni pañca bhāyāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —
 Āvuso² bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āvasma to Sāriputtaṃsa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaṃ pi, cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaṃ pi pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaṃ pi senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaṃ pi gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo

S so Ph. sa. omitted by S 3 omitted by T
¹ T omits this phrase. ² T M. M. kamanto
³ S 'ta. ⁴ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T
⁵ S. parisaṃ sū
⁶ M. la Ph. pa S. pe 1 āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi, janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitaabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹

3 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitaabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticea vuttam²

Tattha yam³ jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, ye ca⁴ kho⁵ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhāṇā⁶ samudānetabbā civarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccavabhesajjaparikkhāṇā, te ca kasuena⁷ samudāgacchanti⁸, yassa c'amlh atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam⁹ pabbajito so ca¹⁰ me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūṇam gacchati^{10'} ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ iattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵ Tattha yam¹⁶ jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti¹⁷, ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhāṇā¹⁵ samudānetabbā civarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccavabhesajjaparikkhāṇā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasena samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amlh atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūṇam gacchati^{10'} ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamitabbam²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰ Tattha yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T pi ti, then itī kho pan' etam and so on

² omitted by T ³ T 'a, Ph pi

⁴ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇ ⁵ T 'a

⁶ Ph appakasena, M₆ omits ca before ka^o

⁷ S samudāgacchanti throughout

⁸ M anā^o throughout

⁹ omitted by M ¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ antī

¹¹ S adds samkhā pi ¹² M adds samkhā pi

¹³ S adds vā ¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ 'tabbo

¹⁵ T M₇ na anu^o ¹⁶ S pariḥāyanti

¹⁷ S abhivaddhanti

¹⁸ M₆ sa, M₇ sace l ye ca, T omits also me after kho

¹⁹ T na, M₇ omits ca ²⁰ omitted by S

²¹ M anāpu^o, omitted by S, but it has yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na

²² S 'tabbo

kaḷā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,
 ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā
 civarapindapūta¹ enūsanagilānapicecayabbe² vyaparikkhārā
 te ca appakasirena³ samudāgacchanti⁴ yassa oamhi
 attāya agāra mā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me sūnari
 natthi bhavanāpāripurāṇa gacchanti⁵ ti tena⁶ u puggaleṇa
 so puggalo samkhā⁷ pi⁸ anubandhitabbho na⁹ pakkaṇu
 tabbam⁷ Tattha yaṃ⁶ jaṇu puggalaṃ imaṃ kho me⁹
 puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā
 dhammā abhivaddhanti¹⁰ ye ca kho me pabbajitena
 jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapindapūta enūsa-
 nāgilānapicecayabbesappaparikkhārā te ca appaka¹¹ irena sam-
 udāgacchanti¹² yassa e amhi attāya agāra mā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajito so ca me samannattho bhavanāpāripurāṇa
 gacchanti¹³ ti tena¹⁴ u puggaleṇa¹⁵ so puggalo vāya¹⁶svaṇa
 anubandhitabbho na pakkaṇutabbam¹⁷ api¹⁸ j anu¹⁹manu²⁰na²¹ .

Puggalo pi āvuso duridhena²² sevita²³bbho²⁴ sevita²⁵bbho pi
 asevita²⁶bbho pi ti ita²⁷ yaṃ taṃ vuttam²⁸ idam²⁹ etaṃ paṭicea
 vuttam³⁰

4 Civarapam pi āvuso duridhena³¹ sevita³²bbham³³ sevita³⁴bbham
 pi asevita³⁵bbham³⁶ pi ti ita³⁷ kho paṇ³⁸ etaṃ vuttam³⁹ kin⁴⁰ e⁴¹ etaṃ
 paṭicea vuttam⁴²?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇu⁴³ civarap⁴⁴ idam⁴⁵ kho⁴⁶ me civarap⁴⁷ se-
 vato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti⁴⁸ kusalā dhammā pari-
 hāyanti⁴⁹ ti evarupam⁵⁰ civarap⁵¹ na⁵² sevita⁵³bbham⁵⁴ Tattha yaṃ
 jaṇu⁵⁵ civarap⁵⁶ idam⁵⁷ kho me civarap⁵⁸ sevato⁵⁹ akusalā
 dhammā parihāyanti⁶⁰ kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti⁶¹ ti
 evarupam⁶² civarap⁶³ sevita⁶⁴bbham⁶⁵

— — —

T M₆ M₇ abhivaddhanti, M₆ parih at the second place
 T M₇ omit ku⁶⁶ dh⁶⁷ par⁶⁸

T M₆ kasirena M₇ na ka⁶⁹ M₆ onti

1 M₆ kham pi S yāva⁷⁰yaṃ⁷¹ omitted by Ph.

S. no. 7 S atabba⁷² omitted by T

9 omitted by T M₆ M₇ Ph. pi

omitted by M Ph M₆ M₇ S.

T M₆ M₇ add me⁷³ M₇ patikk⁷⁴, S atabbam⁷⁵

1 T M₇ appanu S. api manu T M₆ M₇ add ju

3 T M₇ insert kho⁷⁶ T M₇ paṭisevato⁷⁷

Cīvarīyam pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pi ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

5 Pīṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pi ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti evaṃūpo pīṇḍapāto na sevītabbo Tattha yaṃ jaññā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaṃūpo pīṇḍapāto sevītabbo

Pīṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pi ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

6 Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pi ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti, evaṃūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevītabbham Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti ti, evaṃūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevītabbham

Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbham sevītabbham pi asevītabbham pi ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam

7 Gāmaṇigamo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevītabbo pi ti itī kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmaṇigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā paṇihāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo gāmaṇigamo² na sevītabbo Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph idam

² M₆ continues sevītabbo, as in the next phrase

nigamam sevato akusala dhamma parihāyanti kusala dhamma abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam kīṇ c etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesam imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusala dhamma abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhamma parihāyanti' ti evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesam imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusala dhamma parihāyanti, kusala dhamma abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam ti.

VII.

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagava Rāja gahe viharati Gujhaḷḷe pabbato. Atha kho Sutarā¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimi sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇi yaṃ vitisāretvā akamantam² nisīdi³. Ekamantam nimno kho⁴ Sutarā⁵ paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idaṃ⁶ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁷ idh eva Rāja gahe viharati⁸ Guṇibbaja. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam¹⁰ 'yo so Sutarā bhikkhu araham¹¹ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita

¹ T this phrase is missing

omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T eva nāma M, Sutrā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T adds nāma M, Sutrā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lutam always. ¹¹ S. eva T Sutrā.

T phantam

bhūto anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthānāni² ajjhācāritum abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātānāṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsītum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārike⁵ kāme paribhūñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāṇiyabhūto⁶ ti⁷ Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sussutān sugghātān⁸ sumanasikatam sūpadhātān⁹ ti?

3 Taggha te¹⁰ tam¹¹ Sutaṃ¹² sussutān sugghātān⁸ sumanasikatam sūpadhātān⁹ Pubbe cāham Sutaṃ¹³ etaṃ ca evaṃ vadāmi yo so bhikkhu ariyam khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo olutabhūto anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tthānāni¹⁵ ajjhācāritum abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jīvītā voropetum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātānāṃ ādātum³ abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārike¹⁶ kāme paribhūñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāṇiyabhūto, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīnāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M Ph sammā° *always* ² M Ph S tthānāni

³ T M₆ ad° ⁴ T °nam mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko, S °kam.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ agāṇika° ⁷ omitted by M Ph S

⁸ M Ph suga°, M Ph M₆ S °hitam

⁹ M M₆ S su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvam, Ph adds Sutaṃ

¹¹ M S etaṃ, Ph evaṃ me sutam, omitted by M₆

¹² T M₆ °va, M₇ Sutaṃ, omitted by Ph S

¹³ T M₆ M₇ S °va ¹⁴ omitted by T

¹⁵ Ph T M₇ S tthānāni

¹⁶ M₇ °ko, S °kam ¹⁷ T M₆ M₇ buddham

¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ paccāvikkhītum

¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ dhammam ²⁰ T M₆ M₇ saṃgham

gatum gantum Pabbe cāham Sutaṃ³ otaṃhi ca evaṃ
vadāmi yo so bhikkha araham khināsavo vusitavū kata
karaṇiyo olutabbhāro anappattasadattho parikkhinabbava
samyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava
tthānāni⁴ ayhācaritum ti.

VIII.

1 Eram⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rāja
gahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sayho pari
bbūjako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārī
ṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīdvo
kho⁶ Sayho paribbūjako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam⁷ bhante samayam Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva
Rājagaho viharatī⁹ Gijjhake. Tatra mo bhante Bhaga
vato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'yo so
Sayha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavū¹⁰ katakaraṇiyo
olutabbhāro anappattasadattho parikkhinabbavasamyojano
sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹¹ pauca tthānāni¹² ayhā
caritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāpam jivita
voropetam abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹³ theyya
saṃkhatam iddātam, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunnam
dhammam paṭisevitum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sam
pajānamusā bhāsītum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sanni
dhikārako¹⁵ kāme paribbañjitum seyyathā pi pabbe agāri
yabhūto¹⁶ ti¹⁷. Kacoi mo tam¹⁸ bhante Bhagavato sussutam
sugāhitam sumanasikatam supadhāritam ti?

T M₆ M₇ sikkham

T paccavekkhitum, M₆ M₇ vikkhitum

³ T M₆ S. eva. ⁴ Ph. S. tthānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆ M₇ pe : samma

¹⁰ omitted by T M₇ S tthānāni

M₆ M₇ pe : sannidhikārako. ¹¹ S. lam.

3 Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam⁴ suggahītam⁵ sumanāsikatam⁶ sūpadhāritam⁷ Pubbe cāham⁸ Sajjha etarahi⁹ ca evam vadāmi¹⁰ yo so bhikkhu aīaham¹¹ khināsavo vusitavā¹² katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tthānāni¹³ ajjhācaritum¹⁴ abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam¹⁵ jīvītā voiopetum¹⁶ . pe¹⁷ . abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāake¹⁸ kāme paribhuñjitum¹⁹ seyyathā pi²⁰ pubbe agāyiyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu buddham²¹ paccakkhātum²², abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu dhammam²³ paccakkhātum²⁴, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sangham²⁵ paccakkhātum²⁶, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sikkham²⁷ paccakkhātum²⁸ Pubbe cāham²⁹ Sajjha etarahi³⁰ ca³¹ evam vadāmi³² yo so bhikkhu aīaham³³ khināsavo vusitavā³⁴ katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni³⁵ nava tthānāni³⁶ ajjhācaritum³⁷ ti³⁸

IX

1 Nava yīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin² Katame nava?

2 Aīahā, aīahattāya patipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmīphalasacchikūyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattīphalasacchikūyāya patipanno, puthujjano

Ime³ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin⁴ ti

¹ Ph adds Sajjha

² Ph evam me sutam

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M Ph M₇ S tthānāni

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by M₆ M₇, T in full

⁶ S okam

⁷ T M₆ M₇ chandāgatim

⁸ Ph paccakkhitum, T M₆ M₇ gantum.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ dosāgatim

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ mohāgatim

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ bhayā°

¹² omitted by T

¹³ M₆ M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁴ M Ph T S tthānāni

¹⁵ omitted by M

¹⁶ T imāni

X.

1 Nava yame bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā aṇḍalīkaraṇiyyā anuttaram puṇṇakkhettam lokassa. Kutame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno anāgāmi, anāgāmi-phala sacchakiriyyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphala sacchakiriyyāya paṭipanno sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchakiriyyāya paṭipanno gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā po anuttaram puṇṇakkhettam lokassa ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānam⁴

Sambodhu nissayo c'eva Meghuyam⁵ Nandakam⁶ balam
Sevanā Sutava Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI.

1 Evam⁷ me⁸ sutam⁹. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sūvatthuyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam otad avoca 'vuttho¹⁰ me bhanto Sūvatthuyam vassa vāso icchāmi' aham bhanto janapadacārikam pakkamitva¹¹ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kalam maṇasi' ti. Atha kho¹² āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

T M₆ M₇ har. M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. 'dhi¹³ T M₆ M₇ 'dibapakkhiyavaggo, Ph. vaggo

⁴ S adds bhavati missing in T M₆ M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. 'ya. ⁶ Ph. 'dikam

⁷ S. has as title Navakaniṭṭhe pappāsakassa dutiyavagge

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S., M₆ M₇ have Sāvattthudānam
Atha kho ⁹ S. vuttho Ph. vutto

M S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acinapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantetu' Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuṇanam⁵ ādāya vihāriena⁶ vihāram⁶ anavāhanti⁷ 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammam āpanno āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti

4 Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhntā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārīm āsajja appatimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhavīyam sucim pi nikkhīpanti asucim pi nikkhīpanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhīpanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhīpanti khelagatam pi nikkhīpanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhīpanti lohita-gatam pi nikkhīpanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭhiyati¹² vā haṭṭhiyati vā jigucchati vā evam

¹ S āpajja throughout ² Ph °sī

³ Ph °sī, M₆ °sī (*without* ti), T °hi

⁴ M Ph patissu° ⁵ M₆ āvā, M S apā, Ph āpā°

⁶ M Ph T vihārie, S vihāriam

⁷ T. anavāh°, M Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T M₆ M₇ only once ⁹ T M₆ M₇ gūtham

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ muttam

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ insert muttagatam pi nī°

¹² T. atṭhi° throughout, M₇ atṭhiyati and atṭhiyati

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisaṃsena cetasaṃ viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ kheḷagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohthagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aññiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āpasamena cetasaṃ viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi jāhata⁶ asucim pi jāhata gūthagatam⁷ pi muttagatam pi⁸ kheḷagatam pi pubbagatam pi lohthagatam⁹ pi⁹ jāhata na ca tena tejo aññiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasaṃ viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asuom pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ kheḷagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati lohthagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aññiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasaṃ viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

T idhaṃ. Ph. āpo. ³ T M₆ M₇ gūtham

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. da. T M₆ M₇ dayhata throughout.

⁷ T M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆ M₇ dayhata.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ M₇ S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharianam sucim pi puñchatī¹ asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī² muttagatam pi puñchatī³ khelagatam pi puñchatī⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchatī⁶ lohthagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharianam attiyati vā hatiyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharianasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante candālakumārako⁸ vā candālakumārīkako⁹ vā kalopīhattho¹⁰ nantīkavāsī¹¹ gāmam vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam jeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati evam eva kho aham bhante candālakumārīkasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena⁷ avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavāsīno soḷato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ iathiyāya¹⁵ iathiyam singhātakena singhātakam anvāhindanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visānena vā evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavāsīnasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamānena avekena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭimissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ juvā vā³ mandanakajātiko¹⁷ sīsamo³ nahāto¹⁸ alukunapena vā

¹ T M₆ M₇ puñjati, S muñcati throughout.

² omitted by M. Ph. T S ³ omitted by M. Ph. S

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S ⁵ omitted by T

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T M₆ S ⁷ M₆ M₇ pe || āsajja

⁸ T °kumāro ⁹ T °kumārī ¹⁰ Ph kalovī°

¹¹ M₆ nantako°, T M₆ M₇ °vāsini

¹² M candālakumārīkacandālīkumārīko°

¹³ M S suḷato ¹⁴ S °sikkhito

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ rathiyā ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph

¹⁷ T maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S

kukkurakupaṇena vā manussakupaṇena¹ vā laṇṭhe asat
tena aññiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā putikāyena aññiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nuna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa,
so idha annatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsaya appaṭṭhissaya
cārikāṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikāṃ parihareyya
chuddam² vichuddam³ uggharantam paggharantam evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante mama kāyaṃ paribarāmi chuddam³
vichuddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa so idha
aññatarāṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsaya appaṭṭhissaya cārikāṃ
pakkameyyā ti.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ okāsaṃ uttarā
saṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bha
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo mama bhante accagama⁵
yathābalaṃ⁶ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalam yo 'haṃ⁷ āya
santam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā
cikkhiṃ⁸ tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatam samvaraṇā¹⁰ ti. 'Taggha tvam¹¹ bhik
khu accayo accagama¹² yathābalaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹³ asatā tucchā musā abbū
tena abbhācikkhi yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ
accayato¹⁴ disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te¹⁵ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma vuddhiṃ he¹⁶ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya
ti¹⁷ samvaraṇāṃ kapaṇa¹⁸ ti.

omitted by S T asatth S. alaggena.

¹ M. Ph. S. chuddavacchuddam so also M₂ (Com.)

² T M₆ pāde.

³ M. accā, T M₆ accaya, M₇ accayaṃ^o

⁶ T balaṃ ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. M. accā

¹¹ T 'putto, M₆ 'putta. ¹² T accato

¹³ S. tam, M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ esā.

¹⁵ T M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta massa moghapurissassa, purāssa¹ tatthi² eva³ sattadhā muddhā phalissatī⁴' tī 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam⁴ so āyasmā evam āha khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā⁷ tī

XII

1 Ekam⁶ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāyam ādāya Sāvattthum⁷ pindāya pāvisi Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho⁸ 'atippago kho tva Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasankameyyan' tī Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā telī aññatitthiyehī paribbājakehī saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāmānīyam vītisiāetvā ekamantam nisīdi

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-
iākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nuayā aparimutto tīracchā-
nayoniyā aparimutto pītṭivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggatī-
vinipātā⁹ tī

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitam neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi 'Bha-
gāvato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāmī⁹' tī Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritvā

¹ M₇ purāssa, M purā tassa, Ph nāsanāya, S punā-
yam, *omitted by* M₆ ² T etena 'va, M₆ M₇ etthi⁷ eva

³ T M₆ M₇ phalatī

⁴ M₇ S mamam, M₆ *omits* sace mam so āy^o

⁵ *omitted by* M₆

⁶ in T M₆ M₇ the introductory phrase is missing

⁷ T M₆ M₇ 'tthiyam

⁸ M pettī^o, T *omits* aparī^o pītṭi^o ⁹ T M₆ M₇ ajā^o

pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāri-
 putto Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāhaṃ bhanto pobbapāha
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāma ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya
 pūvisim, tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad abosi 'atippago kho
 tāva Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum yān nūnāhaṃ yona
 annatittihyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasankamoy
 yaṃ³ ti attha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhanto yena annatittihyaṇaṃ pa-
 ribbājakaṇaṃ ārāmo ten' upasankamuy⁵ upasankamitvā
 teha annatittihyaṇe paribbājakeha saddhim sammodim⁶,
 sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ vārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdim⁷ tena kho pana bhanto⁸ samayena tesam anna-
 tittihyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇuṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ
 ayaṃ antarākaṭhā udapādi yo hi keci āvuso sa upādiseso
 kālāṃ karoti saḥho so aparimutto⁹ nirayā¹⁰ aparimutto
 tiracchānayaṇīyā aparimutto pittivisaṃyā aparimutto apā-
 yaduggatvinipātā¹¹ ti attha khvāhaṃ¹² bhante te up nūnā
 tittihyaṇaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva ubbhunandim na
 ppaṭikkosim, ubbhunanditvā uppaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 pakkāmaṃ Bhagavato santiko otāsa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ
 ājānissāmi¹³ ti

4 Keci⁴ Sāriputta annatittihyaṃ paribbājakaṃ kālāṃ vyuntā,
 keci⁵ sa-upādisesaṃ¹⁶ vā sa upādiseso⁷ ti jānissanti, anu-
 pādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso⁸ ti jānissanti Nava yimo⁹
 Sāriputta puggalaṃ sa upādisesaṃ kālāṃ kurumāṇā parimuttā
 nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaṇīyā parimuttā pittivisaṃyā¹⁰
 parimuttā apāyaduggatvinipātā. Katame nava?

T M₆ M₇ 'tthiyaṃ. M M₇ om¹ 3 T mīp.

⁴ M Ph. kho ahaṃ, S. kho 'haṃ

⁵ M Ph. T M₇ om¹. ⁶ M Ph. T M₆ M₇ 'di.

⁷ M Ph. M₇ 'di.

⁸ omitted by M Ph M₆ S.

⁹ omitted by M₇ M. T petti T duggatī¹⁰

M Ph. om¹. 3 T ajā

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ to ca.

¹² T M₇ ke ca. ¹³ T savapā ¹⁴ S. 'sā.

¹⁵ T ime. ¹⁶ M petti

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakāī², paññāya na³ paripūrakāī³ So pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antaīāparimibbāyī hoti Ayam Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kumamāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tīnacchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā

6 Puna ca parāṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti samādhismim paripūrakāī, paññāya na paripūrakāī So pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparimibbāyī hoti .⁵ asankhāraparimibbāyī hoti .⁶ sasankhāraparimibbāyī hoti .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmī Ayam Sāriputta pañcāmo puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kumamāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tīnacchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsayā⁴ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā⁷

7 Puna ca parāṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakāī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakāī⁸ So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā iāgādosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakā⁹ eva⁹ imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam kaṇoti Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādīseso kālam kumamāno parimutto nīrayā . pe¹⁰ parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā

8 Puna ca parāṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakāī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakāī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakāī¹¹ So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S paripūrī° *throughout*

² T M₆ M₇ *add* hoti

³ M Ph. S *mattasokāī always* ⁴ M *pettī°*

⁵ M la, Ph ayam Sā° *duṭṭiyo puggalo* | pa | parimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asankh° hoti

⁶ M la, Ph pa ⁷ Ph *adds* tī.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakāī, *omitted by* T M₇

⁹ M *sāḥimdeva*.

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti ¹² T °sāḥim

dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam' Sāriputta sattamo puggalo
sa upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā pe'
parimutto apāyaduggatavimuttā.

9 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu
paripūrakkāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paunāya matta
sokāri So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā kolamkolo
hoti dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass'
antam karoti. Ayam' Sāriputta aññhamo puggalo sa upā
diseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā pe
parimutto apāyaduggatavimuttā.

10 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu
paripūrakkāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paunāya matta
sokāri So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhayā sattakkhattu
paramo' hoti, sattakkhattuparamam' deve ca manusse'
ca sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam
Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa upādiseso kalam kurumāno
parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoṇiyā parimutto
pittivīsaya' parimutto apāyaduggatavimuttā.

Keci' Sāriputta aññatutthiyā paribbajakā bālā ayyattā
keci' sa upādisesam vā sa upādiseso ti jānissanti anu
pādisesam vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa upādisesā kalam
kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoṇiyā
parimuttā pittivīsaya' parimuttā apāyaduggatavimuttā. Na
tāvāyam¹¹ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsī bhikkhūnam
bhikkhūnaṇaṃ upāsakūnaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Tam kassa hotu?
Mā yimaṃ¹² dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādam āharissu¹³

T M₆ M₇ pe : So tinnam and so on

M. la Ph. pa.

¹ T M₆ M₇ So tinnam omitting the rest.

² M₇ S. sattakkhattup' : T M₇ S. 'ttumpara

³ M₆ M₇ mānuse. : M. pettā

⁴ M. Ph. te ca, T M₇ ye ca, M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁵ Ph. T M₆ te ca, M₇ ko ca. : S. 'aṇ.

T savupādisesam vā.

T 'va khvāyam, M₇ khvāyam, M₆ tāham

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ imam

¹² M. Ph. S add ti, Ph. has ārabhissu.

apī ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti

XIII.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā āyasmata⁴ Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sāraniyam vīti-sāretvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam⁵ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam tam me kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yam kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam⁸ kammam pariṇipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam pariṇipakkavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahuvedaniyam⁹, tam me kammam appavedaniyam⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso Kim panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S ² S yo ³ M Ph 'ko throughout

⁴ T 'mantena ⁵ S dhammam

⁶ T M₆ M₇ pana āv^o ⁷ T M₇ pana āv^o

⁸ T M₆ M₇ yam me ⁹ T pariṇipakkavedaniyam

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim² pan āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti? No h' idam āvuso

2 Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭha dhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ pan āvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ sukavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim pan āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ' taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ' hotū' ti etassa⁷ atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vassati ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim pan āvuso Sāriputta yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavatī

T M₆ M₇ pe : Kim nu ' T appavedaniyaṃ

¹ T pe : Kin nu kho as in § 2 M₆ M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

² T kin nu kho M₇ kin nu kho āvuso, M₆ omits this phrase. ³ T M₆ M₇ pe : yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha

⁴ T pe : yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka also M₆ M₇ but without pe. ⁵ M₇ parikappa and aparikappa

⁶ T M₆ M₇ vāṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁴ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁵ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁷ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti itī puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso⁹ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti?

3 Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, tassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiyā sacchikariyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa¹⁰ āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, yassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātam¹² adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, tassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavatī bhāmacariyaṃ vussatī ti¹³.

¹ T M₆ M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ *of the next phase*

² T M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase

⁴ M Ph caritāvuso, S. caritāvuso

⁵ S kho 'ssa, M Ph kho, M₇ kavassa *in the place of* yaṃ khvassa ⁶ T asacchi^o ⁷ T M₆ M₇ 'samāya

⁸ omitted by M Ph S

⁹ in M Ph S this question is wanting

¹⁰ M₆ 'samāya, T M₇ anabhisaṃmāya

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa, S kho 'ssa, M kho yaṃ, Ph kho

¹² S omits all from aññātam to vussatī ti

¹³ omitted by Ph

'Ayaṃ dukkhaṣamudayo' ti khvassa āvuso ' po
 Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa' āvuso ' 'Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ
 aditthaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametam, tassa
 nāpāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ aditthaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametam tassa nāpāya dassanāya
 pattiyā sacchikariyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten upasankamī upasankamivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavittakā uppaj-
 janti' ti? Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. Te' pana'
 Samiddhi kva⁷ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? Dhātūsu⁸ bhante'
 ti. Te' pana' Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti? Phassa-
 mudaya bhante' ti. Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā'
 ti? Vedanāsamosaṇā bhante' ti. Te pana Samiddhi
 kimpamukhā' ti? Samādhupamukhā bhante' ti. Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ adhipateyyā ' ti? Saīdhupateyyā bhante'
 ti. Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ uttarā' ti? Paññuttarā bhante'
 ti. Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti? Vimuttisārā bhante'
 ti. Te¹¹ pana ' Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti? Amatogadhā
 bhante' ti.

2. Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavittakā
 uppajanti' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante
 ti vadesu, 'te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

M₆ khvassa, S. kho 'ssa M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

M. la Ph. pa omitted by S. ' M. la.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ abhisamayā. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆ M₇ kām.

⁹ M₆ dhātū. T. S. adhi M₆ tena.

¹¹ T. M₇ tvaṃ M₆ taṃ.

iti puttho samāno 'dhiūtūsu bhante ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puttho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-
 ranā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vedanāsamosaranā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttho samāno 'samādhupamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puttho samāno 'satādhupateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puttho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vmuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi Sādhū sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham² puttho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti

XV

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gando anekavassaganiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni tato yam kiñci pagghaieyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghaieyya, duggandham yeva pagghaieyya, jegucchiyam⁸ yeva pagghaieyya yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya

2 Gando⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etam¹⁰ cātummahā-bhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adbhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsapacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanapaimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghaieyya, asuci yeva pagghaieyya, duggandham yeva pagghaieyya, jegucchiyam

¹ S ādhi^o ² M Ph puttho ³ M Ph visa^o

⁴ S vā ⁵ M Ph maññasi

⁶ Ph tassa, M adds gandassa.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ asuciñ ñeva always

⁸ M Ph jegucchi throughout ⁹ Ph M₇ gandho

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ eva ¹¹ M Ph cātummahā^o

¹² Ph mātāpitti^o ¹³ Ph 'kumāsū^o

¹⁴ Ph 'madābhedana^o, T aniccucchādanapaimaddhana^o

¹⁵ M tass' assu gandassa, omitted by Ph

yeva paḍḍharāti yaṃ kinca pasavati asuci yeva pasavati
duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchyaṃ yeva pasavati.
Tasmā ti ba bhikkhave maṃsaṃ kīye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1 Nava yuṃā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā
mahapphalā honti mahānissamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-
sāṇā. Katamā nava?

2 Asubhasaṇṇā maraṇasaṇṇā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā,
sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇṇā aniccasaṇṇā anicce dukkha
saṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā, paḥṇasaṇṇā virūḍḍasaṇṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikāṭṭhā
mahapphalā honti mahānissamsā amatogadhā amatapari-
yosāṇā ti.

XVII.

1 Navahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anu-
pagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam nisī-
ditum. Katamehi navahī?

2 Na manāpena pacottthenti, na manāpena abhivādentī,
na manāpena āsanam denti santam assa parigūhanti,¹
bahukam pi tthokam denti papitam pi lūkhāṃ denti,
asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam na² npanisidanti dham-
masavanāya, bhāntassa³ na rasiyanti⁴

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahī aṅgehi samannāgatam ku-
lam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nā-
lam nisīditum⁵

3 Navahī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anu-
pagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam nisīdi-
tum. Katamehi navahī?

4. Manāpena pacottthenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manā-
pena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti⁶ bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. M. Ph. anabhīratī

² T. M. M. paṭi and pari S. parigūyanti.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. S. bhāntam assa.

⁵ S. rasiyanti, M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁶ T. ditum ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, panītam pi panītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanīṣanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita² sāsīyanti³

Imehi kho bhikkhave navahī' angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum. upagantvā vā alam nīṣiditum ti

XVIII

1 Navahī'⁴ angehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāno Katham upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navahī' angehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāno?

2 Idha bhikkhave ayyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhatī 'jāva-jīvam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivīratā nīhitaṇḍā nīhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-lūtanukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattum imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivīrato nīhitaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtalūtanukampī viharāmi, iminā p' angena⁸ arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena⁹ samannāgato hoti

3 ¹⁰ 'jāva-jīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivīratā dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattum imaṃ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivīrato dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' angena arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā duttiyena angena samannāgato hoti

¹ Ph T bahum ² M Ph S bhāsitaṃ assa

³ S sāsīyanti, M Ph sūssusanti

⁴ M navahī bhikkhave angehi

⁵ M 'vuttho throughout, Ph twice

⁶ omitted by T ⁷ M. Ph S 'pino

⁸ T pi angena, M₆ pan' angena

⁹ Ph p'angena, S c'angena

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe, M Ph S leave out § 3—8 incl

4. 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahūya brahmacāri ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā aham p' ajja imam ca rattup imam ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahūya brahmacāri ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannā gato hoti.

5. yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahūya musā vādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakū lokassa aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattup imāñ ca divasam musāvādam pahūya musāvādā paṭivirato sacca vādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannā gato hoti.

6. 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthā nam pahūya surāmerayamajjapamādatthāñ paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattup imāñ ca divasam surāmera yamajjapamādatthānam pahūya surāmerayamajjapamāda tthāñ paṭivirato iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā vikālabhojanā aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattup imam ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato vikālabhojano iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana māḷgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthāñ paṭiviratā aham p' ajja imāñ ca rattup imam ca divasam naccagītavāditavisukadassanamāḷgandhavilepanadhāraṇa maṇḍanavibhūsanatthāñ paṭivirato iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. yāvajivam arahanto nccāsayanamahāsayanam pahūya nccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kap-

pentī mañcake vā tinasanthārike¹ vā, aham p' aṇṇa imaṇ
ca iattim² imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pa-
hāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivuto nīcaseyyam kappemi
mañcake vā tinasanthārike vā, iminā p' angena aṇṇatam
anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti Iminā
aṭṭhamena angena² samannāgato hoti

10 Idha³ bhikkhave³ aṇṇasāvako³ mettāsahagatena ce-
tasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam
tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁴ itī uddham adho
tūyam sabbadhi sabbatthātāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-
sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena ave-
sena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena
angena² samannāgato hoti⁷

Evāṇ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navangasamannāgato
uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahā-
vipphāso ti

XIX

1 Imaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave iattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhi-
kkantāya iattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā
mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu Ekamantam tūṭā
kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ mam etad avocum 'upasanka-
mimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agā-
rāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhi-
vādīmha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vip-
patisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hīnam kāyam upapannā¹⁴ ti

¹ M, S. °santharake, M Ph °santārike throughout

² Ph p'angena, S c'angena. ³ only in Ph

⁴ T M₆ M₇ °im ⁵ M Ph M₆ S sabbattatāya

⁶ S itī iminā ⁷ T hoti ti

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ T M₆ M₇ continue mam upasankamivā etad avocum

¹⁰ omitted by S ¹¹ S te

¹² Ph T M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending, T M₆ M₇ paccupa° throughout

¹³ M paccā° throughout

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ uppa° throughout

2 Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasāṃ kamitvā etad avocaṃ upasāṃkamipsu no bhante pubbo manassabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha abbivādimha⁷ no ca khe⁸ āsanāṃ adambā⁹ tās¹⁰ mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisārinīyo paccānutāpīniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ npapaṇṇā¹¹ ti.

3 Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasāṃ kamitvā etad avocaṃ upasāṃkamipsu no bhante pubbo manassabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abbivādimha⁷ ca āsanāṃ ca⁸ adambā⁹ no ca khe yathāsattip¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ samvibhajimha pe¹² yathāsattip¹³ yathābalaṃ¹⁴ samvibhajimha¹⁵ no ca khe npaṇisīdimha dhammasavanāya¹⁶ upaṇisīdimha¹⁷ dhammasavanāya, no ca khe olitasotā dhammaṃ sunimha¹⁸

¹⁹ olitasotā dhammaṃ sutimha no ca khe sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha²⁰ sutvā²¹ ca²² dhammaṃ²³ dārayimha²⁴ no ca khe dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ npapariḷḷhimha²⁵

²⁶ dhatānaṃ²⁷ ca²⁸ dhammānaṃ²⁹ atthaṃ³⁰ upapariḷḷhimha³¹, no ca khe attham anuāya dhammam aśiūya dhammānudhammapaṭipayimha, tā³² mayā bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisārinīyo paccānutāpīniyo³³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ npapaṇṇā ti

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasāṃ kamitvā etad avocaṃ npasāṃkamipsu no bhante pubbo manassabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayā bhante paccuṭṭhimha abbivādimha⁷ āsanāṃ⁸ adambā⁹ yathā

T °ānaṃ. M. Ph. S add ca. ³ M teṇaṃ.

⁴ S adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te T M₆ M, pe : āsanāṃ adambā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S te. ⁷ omitted by Ph

⁸ omitted by T M₆ M₇. ⁹ Ph adimhā, S. adimha

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °satti. Ph. yathā ca balaṃ

M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆. ¹¹ M. la.

¹² M. Ph. add ca. ¹³ T sunimhā

¹⁴ omitted by T ¹⁵ omitted by T M₆. ¹⁶ S te.

¹⁷ Ph paccā ¹⁸ Ph. °ānaṃ

¹⁹ T M₆ here paccuṭṭh and S paccupa S adds ca.

S. adds ca. ²⁰ M S. adimha.

sattip¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanīṣidimha² dhamma-savanāya, dhūtasotā ca dhammam sunimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhūrayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānam attham upapaṇikkimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripunnakammantā avippaṭisārimīyo apacchānutāpimīyo paṇītam kāyam upapaṇṇā⁷ ti

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgāṇāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha⁷, mā pacchā vippaṭisārimīno ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti

XX.

1 Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam⁹ vīharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī ti? Diyyatī me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkaṃ kanājakam¹⁰ bālaṃ adutiyaṃ ti

2 Lūkañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikātvā¹² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattatī, na ulāiāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāiāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāiāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namatī, na ulāesu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittaṃ namatī, ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M Ph S °satti ² S adds ca ³ Ph sutvāna

⁴ omitted by M₆ M₇, S

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ S te ⁷ T M₆ M₇ °dattha

⁸ in T M₆ M₇ the first phrase is wanting

⁹ omitted by T M₇

¹⁰ S kā°, T kānañjakam, M₇ khañjakam

¹¹ M Ph cā, S vā

¹² M Ph acittim k°, S apacittim k°

¹³ S apavittam ¹⁴ omitted by Ph T M₆ M₇

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kam-
makarā ti vā, te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na
aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etam³
gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko

3 Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti papitam vā, tañ
ca sakkaccam deti cittikatvā⁶ deti sahatthā deti, ana-
paviddham⁷ deti ngamanaditṭhiko deti, yattha yattha tassa
tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati ulārāya bhattabhogāya
ottam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulā-
rāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāma-
gupesu bhogāya ottam namati, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā
ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakarā ti vā,
te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti⁹
Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ hetam³ gahapati hoti sakkacca-
katānam kammānam vipāko

4 Bhūtapubham gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṃ.
So evaṃ dānam adāsi mahādānam caturāsiti suvaṇṇa-
pātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni caturāsiti rūpiyapātisa-
hassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsiti kamsapātisahassāni
adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsiti batṭhisahassāni adāsi so-
vaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasanchannāni ca-
turāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi eṭhacammaparivārāni vyaggha-
cammaparivārāni dipicammaparivārāni paṇḍukamhalapari-
vārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasan-
channāni caturāsiti dhenusaṃhassāni adāsi dukūlasantha-
nāni¹⁰ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹¹ caturāsiti kaññāsahassāni adāsi
āmuttamaṇḍikupḍalāyo¹² caturāsiti pallāṅkasahassāni adāsi

M. Ph. *pesā throughout.*

M. *upadahanti.*

³ M. Ph. S. *evañ o'etam.* ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā.* ⁶ M. *ottam k°* S. *paottam k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°vitṭham.* ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M. M.*

⁹ S. *hanti, M. upadahanti.* ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

M. Ph. S. *°paticchannāni always, Ph. adds catur-*
assa adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa hema

¹¹ T. *adds sovaṇṇaparivārāni.*

¹² Ph. *°santhānāni, S. °santhānāni, M. °sandhanāni, T*
°sandassāni (sic), M. °sanda (sic), M. is spoiled.

¹³ T. *lāsū Ph. adds catur° usabha adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅ-*
kāraṇi sovaṇṇa hema ¹⁴ Ph. *hyo*

gonakatthātāni¹ paṭikatthātāni² pataḥkatthātāni³ kadālīm-
gapavārapaccatthāna⁴ni⁵ sa-uttaracchādāni⁶ ubhato lohita-
takūpadhānāni⁷, catuṣāsīti⁸ vatthakoṭṭisahasāni⁹ adāsi khoma-
sukhumānam¹⁰ koseyyasukhumānam¹¹ kambalasukhumānam¹²
kappāsikasukhumānam¹³, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa¹⁴ bhojjassa¹⁵ leyyassa¹⁶ peyyassa¹⁷ naḥko maññe
vissandati¹⁸

5. Sīyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'aṇño nūna¹⁹
tena samayena Velāmo biāhmano ahoṣi. so tam dānam
adāsi mahādānam²⁰ ti Na kho pan' etam²¹ gahapati evam
datṭhabbam Aham tena samayena Velāmo biāhmano
ahoṣm²² aham tam dānam adāsm²³ mahādānam Ta-
smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhineyyo ahoṣi,
na tam koci dakkhinaṃ viśodheti Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo
biāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam²⁴ ditṭhisam-
pannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalatāraṃ Yaṇ²⁵ ca
gahapati Velāmo biāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
ca satam ditṭhisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'²⁶ ekam sakad-
āgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idam²⁷ tato mahapphalatāraṃ Yaṇ²⁸ ca
gahapati Velāmo biāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam,
yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya yo c'²⁹ ekam anā-
gāmiṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya
yo c'³⁰ ekam arahantam bhojeyya yo³¹ ca satam ara-
hantānam bhojeyya yo c'³² ekam paccekabuddham bho-

¹ omitted by Ph M₆ ² T °mīgapacca°

³ T M₆ M₇ °danāni

⁴ M Ph S omit kambala°, T omits koseyya°

⁵ M bhojassa, Ph. S bhojanassa. ⁶ S lepanassa

⁷ S seyyassa

⁸ M. Ph S viśa°, Ph °dati ti, M₆ S °danti, T M₇
vissananti ⁹ S na ¹⁰ T repeats na kho pan' etam.

¹¹ Ph T M₇ °sī ¹² Ph. M₇ °sī

¹³ M. Ph ca ekam, T M₆ M₇ ekam.

¹⁴ M Ph. S omit yaṇ ca °dānam, mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M₆ M₇, will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta

¹⁵ M Ph T ca, omitted by M₆ M₇

¹⁶ S has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ ¹⁸ M₆ M₇ omit yo bhojeyya

jeyya yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 1 yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya
 yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶ pāpātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvāda vera
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāpātipātā
 veramaṇiṃ pe⁹ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddhānamattam¹⁰ pi metta
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ Yañ ca
 gaḥapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adesi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekaṃ diṭṭhusampannaṃ bhojeyya yo ca satam diṭṭhi
 sampannaṃ hhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ hhojey
 ya yo ca satam sakadāgāmināṃ bhojeyya yo o' ekaṃ
 anāgāmiṃ hhojeyya yo ca satam anāgāmināṃ hho
 jeyya yo o'¹¹ ekaṃ arahantaṃ hhojeyya yo ca satam
 arahantaṃ hhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho
 jeyya yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho
 jeyya yo ca huddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kārāpeyya yo ca¹² pasannacitto huddhañ ca dhammañ
 ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pāpātipātā veramaṇiṃ
 pe⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ
 yo ca antamaso gaddhānamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

omitted by M₆ M₇

omitted by T M₆

³ T M₆ M₇ saṅghaṃ.

⁴ T catu

⁵ omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ Ph. samādapeyya.

⁷ M Ph

pi S. 'ni throughout

⁸ M Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T gives it in full.

M Ph. gandho

Ph. adds yo ca antarasaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca
 saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

T ca.

¹³ T M₆ M₇ catu

¹⁴ omitted by M₆

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa

veyya 30 ca,¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi amccasaññam
bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ tī.

Sihanādayaggo² duttiyo.

Tati³ uddānam⁴

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhūtena⁵ Samuddhinā
Gandasāññā kule mettā⁶ devatā⁷ Velāmena cā tī

XXI 7.

1 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakuruṇṇā manussā deve
ca Tāvātimsa adhiḡanhanṭi Jambudīpake ca manusse
Katamehi tīhi?

2 Amamā⁸ apariggahā nīyatāyukā⁹ viśesabhūno¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Uttarakuruṇṇā manussā
deve ca¹¹ Tāvātimsa adhiḡanhanṭi Jambudīpake ca¹¹ ma-
nusse

3 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakuruṇṇā
ca¹¹ manusse adhiḡanhanṭi Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

4 Dibbena āyunaṃ dībbena vannaṃ dībbena sukhena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttara-
kuruṇṇā ca manusse adhiḡanhanṭi Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5 Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-
kuruṇṇā ca¹¹ manusse adhiḡanhanṭi deve ca Tāvātimsa
Katamehi tīhi?

Suā satimanto idhābhāmacariyavāso

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā
Uttarakuruṇṇā ca manusse adhiḡanhanṭi deve ca Tāvātimsa
se tī¹²

¹ omitted by M₆ ² Ph Vaggo

³ T M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna

⁴ Ph vuttho, M vutto ⁵ M Ph 'kena.

⁶ Ph mettā, S sattā

⁷ S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā, M₆ amamaḥā ⁹ T nīyathā^o

¹⁰ M₇ 'bhūno, T 'bhūto, M Ph. 'gunā.

¹¹ omitted by T ¹² omitted by Ph. T

XXII

1 Tayo ca bhikkhave assakha|uñke desessāmi tayo ca purisakha|uñke tayo ca assasaddasse³ tayo ca purisasaddasse tayo ca bhadde³ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam supātha sādhu⁴ kam⁴ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paocassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakha|uñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ boti na vappasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti vappasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakha|uñko jivasampanno ca boti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakha|uñkā

3 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakha|uñkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ boti na vappasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti vappasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakha|uñko jivasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakha|uñko jivasampanno⁶ hoti na vappasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo⁸ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho⁸ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada⁸ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

always written with 'ng in M. Ph. S., in T. M., sometimes with 'nkh. M. Ph. 'parasse.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadra. ⁴ M. Ph. S. *continues* Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca. M₆ purisa, as below, omitting all the rest.

T. M₇ add hoti. M₇ adds ca.

¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa jvasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme^{*} kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti² Idam assa na vānasmim vadāmi Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam Idam assa na ārohaparimāhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko jvasampanno hoti na vānasampanno⁴ na ārohaparimāhasampanno

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko jvasampanno⁴ hoti vānasampanno⁵ na ārohaparimāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe⁶ . 'āyam dukkhamodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa jvasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸ Idam assa vānasmim vadāmi Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam Idam assa na ārohaparimāhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko jvasampanno⁴ hoti vānasampanno⁵ na, ārohaparimāhasampanno

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puṇisakhalunko jvasampanno ca⁹ hoti vānasampanno ca ārohaparimāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe¹⁰ . 'āyam dukkhamodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa jvasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāyaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti¹¹, no samsādeti¹² Idam assa vānasmim vadāmi

¹ 'M^a samsādeti

² T °sī, M Ph visa°, Ph S *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti, M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M Ph *add* ca ⁵ M Ph S *add* ca

⁶ M. Ph la, T M₆ *in full*, M₇ *adds only* 'āyam dukkhamodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T °sī, M visa°, Ph. na visa°

⁸ M samsādeti, S sampādeti, Ph *omits* no sams°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, T *in full*

¹¹ T °sī, M Ph visa°

¹² M. °sāretī, Ph S sampādeti

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāṭasenaśāsanagilānapacca yabbesajaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohaparipāhasamīṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisa-khaṇṭiko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisa-khaṇṭikā.

7 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādasso pe java sampanno ca³ boti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasādasso pe⁵ java sampanno ca boti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasādasso⁶ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇcannam orambbāgyūnam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvatāraḥ tasmā loka. Idam assa javasamīṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivāsaye pañham puttāho viśayeti⁷ no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasamīṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana boti cīvarapīṇḍapāṭasenaśāsanagilānapacca yabbesajaparikkhāraṇam. Idam assa ārohaparipāhasamīṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasādasso javasampanno ca boti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasādassā.

10 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo pe¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohaparipāhasampanno ca.

M Ph. °parassā throughout.

M. Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T adds hoti.

⁵ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T °ai, M. Ph. viśa.

⁸ M. °sāreti, Ph. S samsādeti.

⁹ T M₆ M₇ bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M Ph. la, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā¹

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā puṇisājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo puṇisājāniyo² pe³
 javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
 nāhasampanno ca

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo puṇisājāniyo . pe⁴
 . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-
 nāhasampanno ca⁵

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhi⁷ eva dhamme sajam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Idam assa
 javasmm vadāmi Abhiññam kho pana abhivimaye
 pañham puṭṭho vissajjethi⁸, no samsādeti⁹ Idam assa
 vannasmim vadāmi Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāta-
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇam Idam assa
 ārohaparīnāhasmm vadāmi Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo
 puṇisājāniyo javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca
 ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā puṇisājāniyā ti

XXIII

1 Nava bhikkhave tanhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi¹⁰
 Tam sunātha . pe¹¹ . Katame ca¹² bhikkhave nava
 tanhāmūlakā dhammā?

2 Tanham paṭicca paṇyesanā, paṇyesanam paṭicca
 lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca
 chandaṇāgo, chandaṇāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam¹³, ajjhosānam
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam¹⁴,
 macchariyam paṭicca¹⁵ ārakkhādhikāraṇam¹⁶, dandādāna-

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

² S bhaddo puṇisā^o ³ M Ph viśa^o

⁴ M °sādeti, Ph S sampādeti ⁵ T desi^o

⁶ Ph pa, omitted by M, T M₆ M₇ give it in full

⁷ omitted by M S ⁸ Ph °no, T. ajjho

⁹ T °yo ¹⁰ M adds ārakkho, M₆ ārakkhā

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ insert kho pana

sattvādānakkalāhaviggahavivādā turampitvayappesumnamu¹ā
vādā nneko pūpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tanhāmūlaka dhammā ti

XXIV

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā² Katame nava?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakā yā ninnattasūñño
seyyathā pi manussā ekacco ca devā³ ekacce⁴ ca⁵ vimi
pātikā ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāya ekattasūñño
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāvika paṭhamābhinnibhattā ayaṃ
dutiyo sattāvāso

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakavā nānattasūñño
seyyathā pi devā⁶ Abhassarā ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakava ekattasūñño,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakarā⁷ ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6 Santi bhikkhave sattā aśūñño appatissamvedino
seyyathā pi devā Asannasatta⁸ ayam pañcama sattāvāso

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbā o rūpasūññāṇāṃ samā
tikkamā paṭighasūññāṇāṃ⁹ atthaṇḍgamā nānattasūññāṇāṃ
amaṇasikārā¹⁰ 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānandāyatanūpagā ayam
chattho sattāvāso

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānandāyatanāṃ
samatikkamma anantaṃ vimūḍhaṃ ti vimūḍhānandāyatanā
pagā ayam sattamo sattāvāso

9 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso vimūḍhānandāyatanāṃ
samatikkamma 'atthi kiṃci ti ākincanāyatanūpagā ayam
atthamo sattāvāso.

10 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākincanāyatanāṃ
samatikkamma noraśūññā¹¹ aśūññāyatanūpagā ayam nava
mo sattāvāso

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti

¹ M. dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka T turampitvape^o

² omitted by M Ph ³ omitted by T

⁴ T kinṇakā, M₂ kinṇā, M₃ kinhakū

⁵ S asāññi ⁶ T paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV

1 Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā tī pajānāmī'² tī³ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti?

2 'Vītaṇāgaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asaṇāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ³ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' tī paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittam supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karaṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā tī pajānāmī'⁴ tī

XXVI

1 Evaṃ⁵ me⁵ sutam⁵ Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāṇiputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājāgahe viharanta Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tattha kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶ Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato⁷ kho āvuso bhikkhūno cetasa cittaṃ⁸ supariṇītaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kalam veyyākā-

¹ T *corr* to yatho

² S °ti tī, M °ti, Ph *omits* pajānāmī tī

³ T *omits this phrase* ⁴ Ph S °ti tī

⁵ *omitted by* M Ph S

⁶ T M₆ M₇ *insert after* āmantesi *the usual formula of greeting* ⁷ Ph T M₆ M₇ *insert* ca

⁸ M *only* 'cittam, and so repeatedly

raṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2 Evaṃ vutto āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi² ti evaṃ ca³ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti.

3 Datīyaṃ pi kho jae⁴ tatīyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti. Tatīyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi⁵ ti evaṃ ca⁶ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kaṭaṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi⁷ ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariṇeṭṭaṃ hoti?

S *oti throughout*

T M₇ atha kho omitted by M₆.

¹ T inserts ca. ⁴ omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ T M₆ M₇ omit all from evaṃ ca to pajānāmi ti.

‘Vītaṇāgaṃ me cittaṇ’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī,
 ‘vītadosaṃ me cittaṇ’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī,
 ‘vītaṃmohaṃ me cittaṇ’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī,
 ‘asaṇāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṇ’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ
 hotī, ‘asadosaḍḍhammaṃ¹ me cittaṇ’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇ-
 cittaṃ hotī, ‘asaṃmohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṇ tī cetasā cittaṃ
 supāṇcittaṃ hotī, ‘anāvattīḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabha-
 vāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī, ‘anāvattīḍḍhammaṃ
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī,
 ‘anāvattīḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā
 cittaṃ supāṇcittaṃ hotī

5 Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno
 bhūsā⁴ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham⁵
 āgacchantī⁶, nev’ assa cittaṃ paṇiyādiyaṇtī⁷, amissīkatam
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hotī tīṭṭam āneyappattam⁸ vāyaṃ c’ assā-
 nupassatī, bhūsā⁹ ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā¹⁰ ghāṇa-
 vīññeyyā gandhā¹¹ pīṭhāvīññeyyā rasā¹² kāyavīññeyyā
 phoṭṭhabbā¹³ manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham
 āgacchantī, nev’ assa cittaṃ paṇiyādiyaṇtī, amissīkatam ev’
 assa cittaṃ hotī tīṭṭam āneyappattam¹¹, vāyaṃ c’ assānu-
 passatī Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukkuko¹², tassa
 assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari
 nemassa, atha puatthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
 bhūsā¹⁷ vātavutṭhī, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na saṃkam-

¹ T M₆ M₇ write asandosa° ² T S °vimutti°

³ omitted by T ⁴ Ph bhūsā always

⁵ T apātham

⁶ T M₇ gacch°, M₆ so throughout

⁷ T na p° ⁸ M Ph S āneñja°

⁹ T M₇ bhūsā ¹⁰ M la, Ph pa, S pe

¹¹ Ph ānañca°, M S āneñja°

¹² T M₆ M₇ °kakkhuko, Ph S °kukku

¹³ T assa, M₇ tassū, omitted by M S

¹⁴ M Ph kukku always, T M₆ M₇ kakkhu

¹⁵ M nemangamā, S nemangamā, Ph nepankamā

¹⁶ T kakkhuko, M₆ M₇ kakkhu

¹⁷ T M₆ M₈ omit all from bhūsā to atha pacch°

¹⁸ omitted by S

¹⁹ M. Ph saṃkampeyya, S. saṃkampeyya

peyya na sampavedheyya atha pacchunāya atha
 nttaṛāya : atha dakkhunāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya
 bhūsa¹ vātavutthi neva na² kampeyya³ na samkam
 peyya⁴ na sampavedheyya. Tam kassa hetu? Gambhīrattā
 āvuso nemassa sunikkhātattā silāyūpassa. Eva⁵ eva⁶ khō⁷
 āvuso⁸ eva⁹ sammāvimuttacittassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno bhūsa¹¹ ce
 pi cakkhavinñheyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti
 nev¹² assa citta¹³ pariyaḍiyanti amissikātam ev¹⁴ assa citta¹⁵
 hoti tūta¹⁶ ānejjappattam¹⁷ vāya¹⁸ c¹⁹ assānupassati bhūsa²⁰
 ce pi sotavinñheyyā saddhā ghaṇaviñneyyā gandhā
 jivhāvinñheyyā rasā kāyavinñheyyā phoṭṭhabbā mano-
 vinñheyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti : nev²¹ assa
 citta²² pariyaḍiyanti amissikātam ev²³ assa citta²⁴ hoti tūta²⁵
 ānejjappattam²⁶ vāya²⁷ c²⁸ assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasāṅkamaṃ upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnnaṃ kho Anātha
 piṇḍikaṃ gaṇapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Yato kho gaṇapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni
 verāni vūpasantāni honti catuhi ca¹ sotāpattiyaṃgehi
 samannāgato hoti so ākaṅkhamāno attanā² 'va attānaṃ
 vyākareyya khīṇasurayo³ 'mhi khīnatiracchānayo⁴ : khīṇā
 pīṭṭhivisayo⁵ khīṇāpāyadaggatavinipāto sotāpanno⁶ 'ham
 asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano⁷

S. sampakamp° M. Ph. *omit* na sam

T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

¹ T M₆ M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsa.

⁵ *omitted by* S.

⁶ M. samkappeyya Ph. satk°, S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁸ S. vimutti

⁹ M. bhūsa. ¹⁰ Ph. ānāca M. S. ānenja

T M₇ bhūsa. S. pa. ¹¹ T M₆ gacchanti

¹² *omitted by* T M₇ vatthu

¹³ M₆ adds 'mhi M₇ S. 'yoniyo ¹⁴ M. 'petti

¹⁵ M. Ph. add ti

3 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīṭṭha-dhammīkam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, sampaiṇīyīkam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pānātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammīkam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² sampaiṇīyīkam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasīkam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . pe³ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammīkam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, sampaiṇīyīkam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti⁵, suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammīkam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na sampaiṇīyīkam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasīkam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā ariham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāhiko ehipassiko opanayiko⁸ paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī' ti; sanghe aveccāppasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹, sāvakasangho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS exc S, but in the next Sutta M Ph do not omit pi ² T omits this passage

³ M. la, Ph pa

⁴ T continues dukkham dom° paṭi°

⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe || suāmeiayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa ⁶ T adds pana

⁷ M Ph svākyāto ⁸ M Ph °neyyiko

⁹ omitted by T

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhu neyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo uñjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram paṇṇakāhettaṃ lokassa' ti ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asahalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi vīruppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhūsamvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyāṅgehi samannāgato hoti so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ khīṇapittivisa⁶yo⁷ khīṇāpīyaduggatavīnipāto sotāpanno⁸ ham asmi avīnipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti.

XXVIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyāṅgehi samannāgato hoti so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ khīṇapittivisa⁶yo⁷ khīṇāpīyaduggatavīnipāto sotāpanno⁸ ham asmi avīnipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyaṇo.

2 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti? pe⁹ Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni rūpasantāni honti.

3 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

4 Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyāṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

M. Ph. āhun pāhun omitted by T

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T M₆ M₇.

⁵ T M₆ M₇ S. 'yonīyo ⁶ M. 'petti

⁷ T M₆ S. 'yonīyo

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāṇātipātā paṭivirato where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāṃ pañca bhayaṇi verāmi¹ rūpasantāmi honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attānam vyākāreyya khīnaṃ ayo⁴ 'mhi khīnatu acchānayo⁵ khīnapittivisa⁶yo⁷ khīnāpāyaduggatavimūḍato, sotāpanno⁸ 'ham asmi avimūḍatadhammo nyato sambodhipaiṇyaṇo ti

c

XXIX

1 Nava yimāmi⁴ bhikkhave āghātavattthūmi Katamāmi nava²

2 'Anattham me acari¹' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carati²' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissati³' ti āghātam bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁶

⁷ anattham carati⁸ ⁷ anattham carissati⁹ ti āghātam bandhati⁵ 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari⁶ ⁹ attham carati⁸ ⁹ attham carissati⁹ ti āghātam bandhati

Imāmi kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattthūmi ti

XXX

1 Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghātapativinayā Katame nava²

2 'Anattham me acari¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹²' ti āghātam pativineti, 'anattham me carati¹², tam kut' ettha labbhā¹³' ti āghātam pativineti, 'anattham me carissati¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā¹⁴' ti āghātam pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹⁴ ⁷ anattham carati¹⁵ ⁷

¹ omitted by T M₆ M. ² T M₆ S 'yomiyo

³ M 'petti^o ⁴ T imā ⁵ T 'ti ti

⁶ S 'iī ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S inserts here piyassa me manāpassa

⁸ S 'ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T yimā

¹¹ S 'iī ti ¹² S 'ti ti

¹³ T S 'ti ti, T omits tam

¹⁴ S 'iī ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o pati^o

¹⁵ S 'ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o pati^o

anattamaṃ carissatī tam kut' ottha labbhā ti āghātama
 paṭivineti 'appiyassa me amanāpasa⁵ attamaṃ acari³
 attamaṃ caratī⁴ ' attamaṃ carissatī⁵ tam kut' ettha
 labbhā' ti āghātamaṃ paṭivineti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapaṭivimayā ti

XXVI

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katamo
 nava?

2 Paṭhamamaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ samāpannassa kāmasanū⁷
 niruddhā hoti⁸ dutiyamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka
 vicārā niruddhā honti⁹ tatiyamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa piṭṭi
 niruddhā hoti⁹ catuttamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa
 passāsa niruddhā honti¹⁰ ākāsānancāyatanaṃ samāpannassa
 rūpasanū¹¹ niruddhā hoti¹² viññānancāyatanaṃ samāpan
 nassa ākāsānancāyatanasanū¹³ niruddhā hoti¹³ ākāraṇaṃ
 yatanamaṃ samāpannassa viññānancāyatanasanū¹⁴ niruddhā
 hoti¹⁴ nevāsānū¹⁵ saññāvatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāraṇaṃ
 yatanasanū¹⁶ niruddhā hoti¹⁶ sannaivedayaṇanirodhaṃ samā
 pannaṃ saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti

Sattāvāsavaḥ 3 tatiyo

Tatr' uddānaṃ 4

Thūnakkhaṇṇiko 5 tanhā ca 6 satta 7 sanna¹⁸ silāyūpo
 Dve vorā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti

T S. 'ti ti. S. 'ti ti tam kut' ettha l ti āgh paṭi

³ S. inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. 'ti ti tam k' l ti āgh paṭi. ⁵ S. 'ti ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ S. 'jhi and so in every similar case, M₆
 sometimes also as it is given in the text

⁷ S. āmisa. ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti omitted by T

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. T. M₆ honti

¹¹ M₇ honti. ¹² Ph. Vaggo T. Sattamo vaggo

¹³ Ph. S. add bhavati. T. M₆ M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁴ M. go Ph. ga. ¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ S. vavattha. ¹⁷ M. paññā.

XXXII.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhāṇā Katame nava?

2 Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicīce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāṇanam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāiam samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītīyā³ ca viññātatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pāṇisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. pe sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasāññānam atthangamā nānattasāññānam amanasikāṇā 'ananto' ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati

Tme kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhāṇā ti

XXXIII.

1 Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhāṇāsamāpattiyo desessāmī⁵, tam sunātha pe⁶ Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhāṇāsamāpattiyo?

2 Yattha kāmā nuyjhanāti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakassa catutthavaggo

² M. Ph S have only pathamam jh^o du^o jh^o ta^o jh^o ca^o jh^o ākāśānañcā^o viññānañcā^o ākiñcā^o neva^o saññāvedayitanirodho

³ T omits this phrase

⁴ T M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñcī ti

⁵ T desi^o ⁶ M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjanti, ke ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi pe⁴ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati ettha kāmā nirujjanti to ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namas samāno paṭijaliko payirupāseyya.

3 Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto micchūtā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjanti ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpa samā pe⁸ duttiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjanti te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁹ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno paṭijaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha¹⁰ pīti nirujjati¹¹ ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto micchūtā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadanṅenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjati¹² ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jñāmi aham¹³ etaṃ¹⁴ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacaniyo idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe¹⁵ tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nirujjati te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

M. Ph. pāraṅg¹⁶ alwaṃs T taṅgena.

³ T te 'va M₁ te ca, M₆ only te.

⁴ omitted by M₆ M₇ M. Ph. S in full

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho T M₇ asaṭṭho throughout.

⁶ T 'va M₆ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T

⁸ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁹ M₇ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payanupāseyya.

5 Yattha upekkhāsukham¹ muijhati, ye ca upekkhāsukham mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto mechātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha upekkhāsukham muijhati² ke ca³ upekkhāsukham mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti² Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴

pe⁵ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha upekkhāsukham muijhati te ca upekkhāsukham mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payanupāseyya

6 Yattha rūpasāññā muijhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasāññā⁷ mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto mechātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi⁷ Kattha rūpasāññā muijhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasāññā⁷ mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti⁹ Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaugamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikāri¹⁰ «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasāññā muijhanti⁸ te ca rūpasāññā¹⁰ mmodhetvā mmodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payanupāseyya

¹ M Ph S upekkha° *throughout* ² T 'uijhati

³ omitted by T

⁴ T M₆ M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ T M₆ M₇ 'uijhati ⁷ Ph 'saññam

⁸ M. T M₆ M₇ 'uijhati ⁹ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M Ph 'saññam

7 Yattha ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbntā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati ke ca ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāpanaṃ ti viññānāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ettha ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amūyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno panjaliko payira pāseyya.

8 Yattha viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbntā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati ke ca viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpanāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anattā kiñci ti ākāśānāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ettha viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amūyāvi pe³ natmakamāno panjaliko payirupāseyya.

9 Yattha ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbntā tippā pāragatā tad aṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇā nirujjhati ke ca ākāśānāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

T °saṇṇā.

T M₆ M₇ have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

* T tattha then viññāpanāncāyatanaśāṇṇāṃ nirodhetvā M₇ kattha °saṇṇā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T continues upasampajja vī° ⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

‘Aham etam, na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo. evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi¹ ‘pe² namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

10 Yātha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto micchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmī ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo ‘idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nrujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nruddhetvā nruddhetvā viharanti’ ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamūpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1 Evam⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴ Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho⁵ āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ ‘sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānam’ ti

2 Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca

¹ M Ph S in full

² T continues abhinanditvā and so on

³ T M₇ ime

⁴ omitted by M Ph S

⁵ T M₆ M₇ insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan ettha avuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam ti?

3 Etad eva khv ettha avuso sukham yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' imo avuso kāmaganū. Katame pañca?

Oakkhuvīñeeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹ kāmūpasamphutā rajanīyā² sotavīñeeyā saddhā³ po⁴ ghānavīñeeyā gandhā jīhvavīñeeyā rasā⁵ klyā vīñeeyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁶ kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁷ kāmū pasamphutā rajanīyā.

Ime kho avuso pañca kāmaganū. Yam⁸ kho avuso imo pañca kāmaganū pañca uppayati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' avuso kāmasukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁹ po⁴ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti svāssa¹⁰ hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppayejya yāva-d-eva ābādhūya, evam ev' assa to kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā caranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho pañāvuso ābādho dukkham etam¹¹ vuttam Bhagavatī. Iminā pi kho etam¹² avuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

5. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpa samā po⁴ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Tassa ce avuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka sahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi avuso sukhino dukkham uppayejya yāva-d-eva ābādhūya evam ev' assa¹⁴ to vitakkasahagatā

Ph. khv etthāvuso T M₆ khv atthā M₇ khuvattha.

Ph. adds sātārūpā. 3 M. Ph. S °niyā throughout.

¹ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

² T po 1 rajanīyā. ³ T yato

⁴ T adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁵ M. svāssa throughout

⁶ Ph. idam ¹⁰ M₆ M₇ tam omitted by T

T M₆ M₇ °nan ti always.

M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆.

¹³ Ph. °samāgatā.

¹⁴ T etassa, and so throughout M₆ etassa and ev' assa M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa

saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso paṇiyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

6 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu pīṭiyā ca vūṭṭhā pe¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharitena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam³ āvuso paṇiyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

7 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ pe⁵ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharitena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso paṇiyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

8 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthangamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā viharitena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācariṇti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

¹ M la, Ph pa - ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ Ph evam, M₇ panam (sic), omitted by M₆

⁴ T M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆

⁶ Ph upekkhāsukha°, T M₆ M₇ upekkhāsukha°

⁷ Ph upekkhāsukha°

⁸ Ph svāssa, so also henceforth throughout

⁹ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho pañvuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imiṇā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

9 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ vinūḍḍhaṇaṃ’ ti vinūḍḍhañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa co āvuso bhikkhuno imiṇā vihārena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho pañvuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imiṇā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

10 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso vinūḍḍhañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa co āvuso bhikkhuno imiṇā vihārena viharato vinūḍḍhañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te vinūḍḍhañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho pañvuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imiṇā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

11 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma uvasānuññāsānuñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa co āvuso bhikkhuno imiṇā vihārena viharato ākiñcāñcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppayeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya evam ev’ assa te ākiñcāñcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho pañvuso ābādho dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Imiṇā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

*M. M., continue Yo kho
in T this section is missing*

12 Puna, ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitaṃ odham-
upasampajja viharati, paññāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā paṇi-
kkhīnā honti Iminaṃ pi kho etam āvuso paṇiyāyena vedī-
tambam yathāsukham nibbānaṃ ti

XXXV

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā
akhettaññū akusalā vīsame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam
assa 'yan nūnaṃ agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disam gaccheyyam,
akhāditaṃ ca tinaṃ khādeyyam, apītaṃ ca
pānīyaṃ piveyyan⁶ ti, sā puṇnam pādam na suppatitthi-
tam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhāreyya, sā na⁷
c'eva agatapubbam⁸ disam gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-
pubbānī⁹ tinaṃ¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītaṃ ca pānī-
yāṃ piveyya, yasmim c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tthitāya¹⁴ evam assa
'yan nūnaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhā-
ditaṃ ca tinaṃ khādeyyam, apītaṃ ca pānī-
yāṃ piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesam na sotthinā paccā-
gaccheyya¹⁵ Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave
gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā vīsame
pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco
bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc' eva kā-
mehi¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum¹⁷,
so tam nimittam na¹⁸ āsevatī¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti
na¹⁹ svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnaṃ
vitakkavicāriṇaṃ vūpasamā pe¹⁶ dutiyam jhānam

¹ T saññāya ² T M₆ M₇ c'assam, S p'assa

³ T M₆ M₇ twice ⁴ T tassa ⁵ T āga°

⁶ T pivedeyyan ⁷ M₆ nam ⁸ T M₇ āga°

⁹ T 'pubbā, S, adds ca

¹⁰ T tinaṃ ca, M₆ M₇ tinaṃ ca

¹¹ T M₆ M₇ S add ca ¹² S p'assā, T tassa

¹³ M Ph padese, S dese ¹⁴ Ph caritāya.

¹⁵ T M₆ paccā° ¹⁶ M Ph S in full

¹⁷ M Ph T M₆ M₇ viharati ¹⁸ T M₆ M₇ sevati

¹⁹ omitted by T

upasampajjā vihareyyan' ti so na sakkoti vitakkavicārā
ham vupasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharā
tam tassa evam hoti yaṇ nānāham vivicc' eva kāmehi
pe³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan
ti so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi paṭhamam jhā
nam upasampajja viharatam. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu ubhato bhāṭṭho ubhato parihino seyyādhā pi sā
gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhetannū akusalā visame
pabbate caritum.

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā
khetannū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassa evam assa
yaṇ nānāham agatapubban c eva disam gaccheyyam akhā
ditapubbāni ca tīrāni khādeyyam apītapubbāni ca pāṇi
yāni piveyyan ti sā purimam pādam suppatatṭhitam pati
tṭhipetvā pacelumam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubban⁴
c'eva disam gaccheyya akhāditapubbāni ca tīrāni khā
deyya apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya yasmim c'assā⁵
pāde⁶ tṭhitāya evam assa yaṇ nānāham agatapubban⁷ c eva
disam gaccheyyam akhāditapubbāni ca tīrāni khādeyyam,
apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan ti tañ ca padesam
soṭṭhinā pacceggaccheyya⁸. Tam kassa hetu⁹? Tathā hi sā
bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khetannū kusalā
visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyattō khetannu kusalo vivicc eva
kāmehi¹⁰ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatam¹¹
so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhutṭhitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti yaṇ nānāham vitakkavicārānam
vūpasamā¹² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan
ti so dutiyam jhānam anabhinipāsamaṇo¹³ vitakkavicārā
nam vūpasamā dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati,
so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhutṭhitam
adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti yaṇ nānāham pītiyā ca virāgā

T M₇ tam M₆ tam na. M. la Ph. pa S. pa.
³ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁴ T. āga.
⁵ M₆ c'assa, S. passā. ⁶ M. Ph. padeso S. deso.
⁷ M₆ āga. ⁸ T. M₆ picchā, M₇ gaccheyya.
⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.
¹⁰ Ph. S. hisamāno throughout. Ph. pa, S. pa.

. ¹ tatīyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so tatī-
 'yam jhānam anabhīhimsamāno pītiyā ca viāgā ² tatī-
 yam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āse-
 vatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sukhasa ca pahānā ³ catut-
 tham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so catuttham
 jhānam añabhīhimsamāno sukhasa ca pahānā ^{pe}³
 catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam
 āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam sama-
 tikkamā patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānam
 amanasikāiā «ananto ākāso» tī ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upa-
 sampajja vihareyyan' tī, so ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ anabhī-
 himsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā ^{pe}⁵
 ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam
 āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa
 evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ
 samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» tī viññānañcāyatanaṃ
 upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so viññānañcāyatanaṃ anabhī-
 himsamāno sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' tī viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vi-
 haratī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulikarotī svā-
 dhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa evam hotī 'yan nūnāham sābba-
 so viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» tī
 ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so ākiñ-
 caññāyatanaṃ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāya-
 tanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ
 upasampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī
 bahulikarotī svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhātī, tassa evam hotī 'yan
 nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-
 saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so neva-
 saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ anabhīhimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññā-
 yatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upa-
 sampajja viharatī, so tam nimittam āsevatī bhāvetī bahulī-

¹ M Ph S *in full*

² Ph pa, S pe

³ M la, Ph pa

⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthago

⁵ M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ *in full*

karoti evādlaṭṭhitaṃ adlaṭṭhāti tassa evaṃ hoti yaṃ nuṃṃ
baṃ sabbaso nevasamuṃṃāsaṃuṃṃāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
saṃuṃṃavedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, so
saṃuṃṃavedayitanirodhaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso neva
saṃuṃṃāsaṃuṃṃāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṃuṃṃavedayitaniro-
dhaṃ npasampajja viharati'.

3 Yato' kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ' taṃ eva saṃṃ
pattim samāpajjati pi vaṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti
kammaṇaṃ maduṃā' cittaṇā' kammanūena' appamāno
samādhiṃ hoti subhārito so' appamānena samādhinā subhā
ritena yassa' yassa' abhiṃṃā' sacchikarapīrassa dhammāssa
cittaṃ abhiṃṃāmeti' abhiṃṃā' sacchikariyāya tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpāṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace
ākaṃkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhāveyyaṃ
eko pi hatvā bahudhā assaṃ' po¹⁰ yāva Brah
malokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattoyyaṃ' ti tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpāṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace
ākaṃkhati dibhāya sotadhiṭṭiyaṃ pe sati sati
āyatane. So sace ākaṃkhati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ
cittān ti pajāneyyaṃ po' vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vi
mattaṃ 'cittān' ti 'pajāneyyaṃ arimattaṃ' vā cittaṃ
arimuttaṃ cittān ti pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhi
bhābatam pāpāṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṃkhati
'anekavihitaṃ pabbhenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ seyyathidaṃ
ekam pi jūtiṃ dvo pi jūtiyo po¹⁰ iti sāhāraṃ
sa uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pabbhenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti
tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpāṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Ph. 'ti ti. Ph. *inserts* ca. 3 T M, naṃ

4 T mudu 5 M. *adds* cittaṇa.

6 *omitted by* T M₆ M₇. 7 S. yaṃ yassa' eva.

8 T abhiṃṃandameti.

9 M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hatvā eko assaṃ.

10 M la Ph. pa *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.

T M₆ M₇ *omit this sentence.* M. Ph. pa

3 M Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

4 *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

5 T M₆ M₇ *omit* avi cittaṇ ti.

So sace āhankhatī 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-
 mānu akena¹ . . pe² yathākammiūpage satte paṇa-
 neyyan' tī, tatīa tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī
 satī āyatane So sace āhankhatī 'āsavānam khayā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan tī, tatīa tatī
 eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane tī

XXXVI

1 Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānam missāya āsavā-
 nam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam
 missāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tattiyaṃ paṇam bhik-
 khave jhānam missāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham
 p'aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya āsavānam khayam va-
 dāmi, ākāsaññāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave missāya āsa-
 vānam khayam vadāmi, viññānaññāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhik-
 khave missāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanam
 p'aham bhikkhave missāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi⁶
 pe³ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave
 missāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi

2 Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam missāya āsavā-
 nam khayam vadāmi tī iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam⁷, kiñ c'
 etam paticca vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi pe⁸
 paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati So jad⁹ eva
 tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhā-
 ragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato 10-
 gato gandato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M °nussakena

² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

³ Ph pa, M T M₆ M₇ in full

⁴ M Ph S pāham throughout

⁵ Ph pa, S pe || nevasaññā° kh° vadāmi

⁶ M also adds nevasaññā° vadāmi saññāvedayitani-
 10dham vadāmi, Ph has vadāmi tī, then iti kho, as
 in § 2 ⁷ T uttam

⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁹ T tad.

¹⁰ T āgh° ¹¹ Ph paralokato

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yad idaṃ sabbasāṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha t̃hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā t̃rapurīsa³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta⁹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīvico¹⁰ eva kāmehi pe paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññēpagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato¹¹ suññato anattato samanupassati so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabba saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti so tattha¹² t̃hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

M. paṭipādeti Ph. paṭidhāpeti, S. paṭitthāpeti and so throughout. T khaya.

³ M. Ph. S. 'purīsarūpaka

⁴ T mattitā, M₇ mattike vā puñje. ⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T dūreṇa. ⁷ T 'ti M₆ nīpāti.

⁸ T akkhaṇe vedhī M₆ akkhaṇāvedhī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. 'hita alīcay.

¹⁰ M. la Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇ omitted by T M₆ M₇. T ugh

¹¹ Ph. paralokato corr to palokato.

¹² T M₆ M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam mssāya āsavānam khayam¹ vādāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

3 Duttiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam mssāya pe²
tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam mssāya . pe³
catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam mssāya⁴ āsa-
vānam khavam⁵ vādāmi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiñ c'
etam paṭicca vuttam⁶

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa
ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā
adukkhamasukham upelkhāsati pāṇisuddhim catuttham jhā-
nam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-
gatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāna-
gatam, te dhamme amecato dukkhato rogato gandato
sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato
samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so
tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti vā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ
upasamharati 'etam santam etam pamitam, yad idam sabba-
saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpaṭimissaggo tanhakkhayo vi-
rāgo nuodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha itto āsavānam
khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten
eva dhammāyāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇam oṇam-
bhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha
paṇimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Sevathā pi
bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapūnisake vā matti-
kāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre
pāti ca hoti akkhanavedhū ca mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā⁶ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahā-
nā . ' pe⁷ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati
so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam⁸ pe⁷
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

¹ T khayā ² M la, Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ in full

³ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁴ T M₆ M₇ insert ākāsānañcīyatanaṃ p' aham bhik-
khave jhānam

⁵ T M₆ M₇ continue sabbaso rūpasamūṇam, as in § 4

⁶ readings of the Sinh MSS ⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph adds saññā^o saṅkhāra^o viññāna^o

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca
vuttam.

4. Ākāsīnanācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya
āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam kiṃ c'
etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamūhānaṃ sama
tikāmaṃ paṭighasaṃūhānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ nānattasaṃūhānaṃ
amanasikārā ananta ākāso' ti ākāsīnanācāyatanam upa
sampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam
saṃūhāgatam saṅkhārāgatam³ So⁴ paucannaṃ
orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti
tattha parinibbūyi anāvattidhammo tasmaṃ lokaṃ. Seyyathā
pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsanterāsī vā tipapurisake vā
mattikāpuñje⁵ vā yoggam karitvā so nparena samayena
dūre pātī⁶ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhū ca mahato ca kāyassa
padāletā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa
saṃūhānaṃ samatikāmaṃ⁷ paṭighasaṃūhānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ nā
nattasaṃūhānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananta ākāso' ti ākāsīnanācā
yatanam upasampajja viharati so yad eva tattha hoti
vedanāgatam saṃūhāgatam⁸ pe' anāvattidhammo
tasmaṃ lokaṃ.

Ākāsīnanācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca
vuttam.

5. Viññānācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya⁹
pe' Ekūḍasaṃūhāyatanam n' aham bhikkhave nissāya
āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam,
kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

T M₆ M₇ kamma

T M₆ M₇ atthago throughout

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T M₆ mattika⁵ M₇ °ti

⁶ T M₆ M₇ add sampkhāra then they have So paṭican
naṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo⁶ pari opa hoti tattha parinā⁶
anāvatti and so on.

⁷ M. la Ph. pa.

⁸ T M₆ M₇ add āsavā kh vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāvatanam samatikkamā 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasam-
pajja viharati So yad eva tattva hoti vedanāgatam saññā-
rūp¹ pe² So³ pañcannam orambhāgavānam
samvojjanānam tasmā lokā⁴

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ p aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ vadāmi ti itī yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ pañca
vuttam

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tīvata aññā-
paṭivedho⁵ Yāṃ ca kho imāṃ bhikkhave⁶ āvatanāni
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti ca saññāvedavītanam odho
ca jhāyī h' ete⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi
samāpattivutthānakusalehi⁸ samāpaṇṇitvā vutthahitvā⁹ sam-
akkhātābbāni¹⁰ ti vadāmi ti

XXXVII

1 Evam¹ me sutam Ekam samavam āyasmā Ānando
Kosambiyam viharati Ghositāme Tattha kho āyasmā
Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āruso bhikkhave² ti
Āruso ti kho te bhikkhū āvasmato Ānandassa piṇḍas-
sum Āyasmā Ānando etaṃ avoca

2 Accharivam āruso abbhutam āruso yāvañ c' idam
tena Bhagaratā jānatā passatā arihatā sammāsambuddheṇa
sambādhe³ okāsaḍḍhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā
sokapaṇḍevānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya⁵ dukkhaḍḍomanassānaṃ
atthaugamāya⁶ āyassa adhiḍḍhigamāya nibbānassa sacclu-
kijjāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā⁷ tañ⁸

¹ M Ph S in full

² T M₆ M₇ add āsav^o kh^o vadāmi ti ³ S saññā^o

⁴ M S add nissāya dve, Ph dve niss^o

⁵ Ph tehi, S so te ⁶ omitted by T M₆

⁷ T uttha^o ⁸ M Ph S samma-d-akkhā^o

⁹ M Ph S omit this phrase

¹⁰ M S oṇe, omitted by Ph ¹¹ T oḍe, omitted by S

¹² T M₆ M₇ oḍḍavānam

¹³ M₆ M₇ okkammāya, T okkammayāya

¹⁴ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ rūpānaṃ

cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati³ tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati te saddhā⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati, tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati, so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti

3. Evam rutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññi m eva nñ kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ndāhu asaññi ti? Saññi¹¹ m eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti no asaññi' ti. Kimsaññi pañāvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹² paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārū 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānancāyatanam napaśampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāpan¹ ti viññāpanāñ cāyatanam napaśampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci ti ākāśanāñcāyatanam napaśampajja viharati. Evamsaññi pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti

7 Ekam idūham āvuso samayaṃ bhikkhū viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭṭilagāhiyā¹³ bhik

T 'tanato omitted by T

³ M. Ph. 'diyati throughout.

⁴ T M, saddānañ M, has saddāyatanam

⁵ T M, M, gandhānañ. ⁶ M. va.

⁷ T rasam M, M, rasānam.

⁸ M. va T M, so va l so ca, M, se va ca.

⁹ T M, bbānam M, bbāyatanam.

M. Ph. M, 'yī T M, sampk.

T M, asaṃk. ¹¹ T M, M, kamma.

¹² T M, M, atthag.

¹³ M. Jaṭṭilavāsikā Ph. Jaṭṭilabbhātikā S. Jaṭṭilabhūgikā throughout.

khunī yenāham ten upasankam, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi Ekamantam ṭhitā kho āvuso Jāṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'jāyama² bhante Ānanda samādhī na cābhīnato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasankhāraṃggayhavāṇītavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paṇitassatī, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhī kumphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' tī⁸ Evamaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jāṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunaṃ etad avocaṃ⁹ 'jāyama¹⁰ bhagīni samādhī na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasankhāraṃggayhavāṇītavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paṇitassatī, ayaṃ bhagīni samādhī añña-phalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' tī

Evamsaṇhī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedetī tī

XXXVIII

1 Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum

2 Pūjano bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṇṇadassanam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me titṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samītam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan' tī So evaṃ āha 'aham anantena ñānena antavantaṃ¹⁵ lokam jānam passam viharāmi' tī

¹ T' M₆ M₇ 'kā.

² T svāyam, M₇ savāyaṃ, M₆ yaṃ cāham

³ T M₇ vābhīnato, Ph cātinato ⁴ T vāpanato

⁵ T vāṇīnavato, M₆ vāṇīvato, Ph vāṇīvato

⁶ M Ph samtussī¹⁰ ⁷ T M₆ M₇ kim 'va ph¹⁰

⁸ Ph svāhaṃ, M so 'ham, S tāham, Ph add's kho

⁹ Ph T M₆ M₇ 'ca

¹⁰ T M₆ yavāyaṃ, M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic)

¹¹ M vāṇīvato, Ph vāṇīvato, M₆ samkhāravāṇītavato

¹² Ph. añña¹⁰, S añño ph¹⁰

¹³ omitted by T M₆, M₆ omits also Go¹⁰

¹⁴ M Ph S add me ¹⁵ M Ph S anantaṃ

Ayam pi bho Gotama Nigantho Nātaputto¹ sabbāṇu sabbadassāvī aparisesanāpadassanāṃ paṭijānāti² 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca³ suttassa ca⁴ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nāpadassanāṃ paccapaṭṭhitan'⁷ ti. So evam āha ahaṃ antavantena⁸ nāpenna antavantam⁹ lokāṃ jñāṃ passāṃ viharāmi¹⁰ ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ nānamanāṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ¹¹ ko saccāṃ āha¹² ko musā ti?

3 Alam brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhat etaṃ imeṣāṃ ubhinnaṃ nāpavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaṇṇaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccāṃ āha¹³ ko musā ti. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi taṃ supāṭha sādhukeṃ manasikarotha bhāsi ssāmi ti. Evaṃ bho¹⁴ ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac cassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhita paramāya gatiyā ca javena ca¹⁵ samannāgata paramena ca padavītiḥarena, te¹⁶ evarūpena javena samannāgata assu seyyathā pi nāma dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katabhattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātum + atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥarena seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo atha puratthimāya¹⁷ disūya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi¹⁸ ti, so aññatr eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita¹⁹ 6 aññatra²⁰ uccārapassāvukamma aññatra²¹ muddūkilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassa satajivi vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā

M Ph. S. add hi. M₆ 'nto, Ph. 'ndho

¹ M. T. Nāta, M₆ M, Nātha

⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ⁵ M. adds me.

⁶ T. sanatam ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. 'nivādānaṃ omitted by S.

M, paramā g° Ph. purimāya g° S. purisag° M. only paramena.

omitted by M. Ph. T. na.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ M. 'dip, Ph. 'cchāyaṃ.

⁵ Ph. purimāya. ⁶ S. asitakhāyita

¹⁷ T. M, aññatr' eva.

kālam kaṇḍya¹ atha pacchinnāya disāya² pe².

• atha³ pttāyā⁴ disāya⁴ atha dakkhinnāya disāya⁵ thito
pui⁵so evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-
pamissāmī⁶ ti, so aññati⁷ eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita⁸ aññati⁹
uccārapassāvakammā aññati¹⁰ niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā
vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā¹¹ 'va
lokassa antam antatā¹² kālam kaṇḍya¹³ Tam kissa hetu¹⁴
Nāham brāhmanā eva¹⁵ūpāya sandhāvamkāya lokassa antam
ñātayyam¹⁶ datthayyam¹⁷ patteyyan¹⁸ ti vadāmi Na cāham
brāhmanā appatvā¹⁹ 'va lokassa antam dukkhass' antakūyam
vadāmi²⁰

5 Pañc ime brāhmanā kāmāgunā ariyassa vinaye loko
ti vuccati¹⁰ Katame pañca?

6 Cakkhaviññeyyā¹¹ rūpā¹² itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā
kāmūpasāñhitā rajanyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā¹³ pe¹⁴
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā¹⁵ jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹⁶ kāya-
viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyaūpā kāmū-
pasāñhitā rajanyā

Ime kho brāhmanā pañca kāmāgunā ariyassa vinaye
loko ti vuccati¹⁰

7 Idha brāhmanā bhikkhu vivace¹ eva kāmehi²
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati
brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama¹⁴ lokassa ante
viharati Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-
panno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā³ ti Aham pi¹⁵ brāh-
manā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi
anissato lokamhā⁴ ti

¹ M₆ continues tam kissa hetu, as below

² M la, Ph pa, T M₇ thito pui⁵so evam vadeyya

³ omitted by S ⁴ T M₇ thito pu⁵so evam va⁵

⁵ S asitakhāyita⁵

⁶ M Ph S ñāteyyam, M₇ ñāpāyyam

⁷ M Ph S dittheyyam ⁸ M Ph M₇ S patteyyan

⁹ T M₆ M₇ omī ti ¹⁰ M Ph vuccanti

¹¹ T viññeyyau¹¹, and so at the other places

¹² M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹³ M Ph S in full ¹⁴ Ph S āgamā

¹⁵ M Ph S add hi

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā pe dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati tatīyam jhānaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti.

9 Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa saññānaṃ samatikkama⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārū ananto ākāso⁸ ti ākāsaṃ nañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti.

10 Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṃ nañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ⁹ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati pe sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñci⁹ ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti. Aham pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno ayam pi anissaṭṭo lokambhā' ti.

11 Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso neva saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayatanirodham upasampajja viharati paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhipā honti. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

M. la Ph. pa *omitted by* T M₆ M₇.
omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T M₆ *continues* sabbaso rūpa *as in* § 9

⁴ Ph. S. agama. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* hi.

⁶ M. kamma Ph. T M₆ M₇ kamma.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o ⁸ S p'assa.

kassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tanno loka
 vāsattikaṃ ti²

XXXIX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devūsinasangāmo² samu-
 pabbūlho³ ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ sangāme
 asuā jñimsu, devā parājyimsu⁵ Parājītā ca⁶ bhikkhave
 devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhīmukhā⁸ abhijimsu⁹ asuā
 Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’¹⁰ eva
 kho asuā, jan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asuehi sangā-
 meyyāmā’ ti

2 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asuehi sangāmesum
 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asuā ‘va’¹² jñimsu, devā parā-
 jyimsu Parājītā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵,
 uttarenābhīmukhā⁸ abhijimsu asuā Atha kho bhikkhave
 devānam etad ahosi ‘abhiyant’ eva kho asuā, jan nūna
 mayam tatīyam¹⁶ pi asuehi sangāmeyyāmā’ ti

3 Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asuehi sangāmesum
 Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave asuā ‘va’¹² jñimsu, devā parā-
 jyimsu Parājītā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuiam¹⁸
 yeva pavimsu Devapuiagatānā ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
 devānam etad ahosi ‘bhīruttānagatena’²⁰ kho dāmi mayam

¹ Ph S agamā

² S *has* °sangā° *throughout*, T M₆ M₇ *very seldom*

³ T samū°, M S °byūlho, Ph samuppabyūlho

⁴ omitted by T M₇

⁵ M Ph °jayimsu, T M₆ M₇ °jñimsu *throughout*

⁶ omitted by Ph

⁷ S apassimsveva, M₇ apāyamsveva, M apayimsu eva,
 T apasamsveva, M₆ apayamsena

⁸ T M₆ M₇ uttarena mukhā, S uttarābhī°

⁹ T M₆ M₇ abhiyamsu, S abhiḥbhayimsu *throughout*

¹⁰ S abhiḥbhayant’ *always* ¹¹ M dutiyakam

¹² omitted by S ¹³ Ph ‘va’

¹⁴ omitted by M Ph S, T M₇ omit devā

¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ apayamsveva, M₇ apayimsu yeva, Ph āpa-
 yimsu yeva, S apassimsveva

¹⁶ M tatīyakam ¹⁷ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁸ S °pure ¹⁹ M puna ²⁰ S bhīruttāna° *throughout*

etarahu attāna viharāma akaraṇiṇiṃ asurehi' t¹ Asurānaṃ
pi bhikkhave etad abosi bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā
etarahu attāna viharanti akaraṇiṇiṃ ambehi' t².

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samūya
bbūlho³ abosi. Tasmā kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme
devā jūṃsaṃ, asurā parajiyimsu⁵. Parajitā ca bhikkhave
asurā apayimsveva⁶ dakkhunenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā.
Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad abosi abhiyanti eva
kho devā yaṃ nūna mayāṃ datiyam⁸ pi dovehi saṅgā
meyyāma⁹ t¹⁰.

5 Datiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā dovehi saṅgāmesurā.
Datiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va¹¹ jūṃsaṃ, asurā parā
jiyimsu. Parajitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva
dakkhunenābhimukhā¹² abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave
asurānaṃ etad abosi 'abhiyanti' eva kho devā yaṃ nūna
mayāṃ datiyam pi dovehi saṅgāmeyyāma t¹³.

6 Tatiyam¹⁴ pi kho bhikkhave asurā dovehi saṅgāme
surā. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jūṃsaṃ, asurā parā
jiyimsu. Parajitā ca¹⁵ bhikkhave asurā bhūtā asuraputā¹⁶
yeva pavisimsu, asuraputāgatānaṃ ca pana¹⁷ bhikkhave
asurānaṃ etad abosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁸ mayāṃ
etarahu attāna viharāma akaraṇiṇiṃ dovehi t¹⁹. Devānaṃ
pi bhikkhave etad abosi bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā
etarahu attāna viharanti akaraṇiṇiṃ ambehi' t²⁰.

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmā samaye bhikkhū
vivicc' eva kāmehi po²¹ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upa
sampajja viharati tasmā bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa
evam hoti bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham²² etarahu attāna

T kar²³ T ammohi.

³ T samū, M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho M, samopabbulho

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T 'diniṃsu.

⁶ T M₆ apayimsveva M. apayimsu yeva S apassim
sveva, M₇ 'payimsveva.

⁷ T M₆ M₇ S. dakkhūnena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆ S

Ph. 'va. T here ayamsveva. M. tatiyakam

¹¹ S. 'pure ¹² M. pana. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ T dānaṃ

vihārāmi akarāṇiyo Mārassā tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhūttānagatena kho dāmi bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akarāṇiyo mayhan' tī.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā pe¹ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhūttānagatena kho dānāham etarahi attanā viharāmi akarāṇiyo Mārassā tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhūttānagatena kho dāmi bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akarāṇiyo mayhan' tī

9 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā² patighasaññānaṃ atthagamā³ uñnattasaññānaṃ amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsaññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māiam⁴ apadam⁵ vadhivā⁶ Māiacakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato⁷

10 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṃ' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī⁸ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kañci' tī ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī⁸ sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Mūiam apadam¹⁰ vadhivā¹¹. Māracakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tinno loke visattikan tī.

¹ M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M₆ M₇

² T M₆ M₇ 'kkamma

³ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁴ M₆ pāiam⁵ Ph apaiam

⁶ S bandhivā

⁷ M. Ph *add* tinno loke visattikan tī

⁸ S pe⁹ S p'assa

¹⁰ M amadam, Ph apaiam

¹¹ T vayivā, S bandhivā

XL.

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabbhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tīnaggāni chindanti tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabbhā² pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sakkābhaṅgam⁴ khādanti tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham otunnassa hatthi pi hatthimiyo pi hatthikalabbhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soḍḍaya udakam alolenti⁵ tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otunnassa⁷ hatthimiyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo aññiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti aham kho etarahi ākappo⁹ viharāmi hatthihi hatthi nīlu hatthikalabbhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹ chinaggāni c'eva tīnāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggāni ca me sakkābhaṅgam khādanti¹² āvilāni¹³ ca pāṇiyāmi pivāmi ogāhañ¹⁴ ca me otunnassa¹⁵ hatthimiyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo¹⁶ gacchanti yaṃ nānāham eko gaṇasmā vupakattho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vupakattho viharati acchinaggāni c'eva¹⁷ tīnāni khādati obhaggobhaggāni c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° throughout.

M. Ph. kaḷ S. kuḷ throughout M, kaḷ and °kaḷ

³ omitted by T ⁴ T twice, M, bhaggam.

⁵ T M, M, alol, M. Ph. lol ⁶ M. Ph. hā.

⁷ M. uti, Ph. utti

⁸ M. S. upaghams°, Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T ākappo. ¹⁰ T M, kaḷabbehi.

T hacchāpehi

¹¹ T bbaggā M, bhaggam.

¹² M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹³ T anāyī

¹⁴ M. S. hā pi Ph. hassa pi

¹⁵ M. uti, Ph. S. utti° ¹⁶ M. ca

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ca

sākhābhangam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni⁴ 'ca⁵ pānīyāni⁶ pivāti, ogāhañ⁷ cassa⁸ otinnassa⁹ na¹⁰ hatthimyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo¹¹ gacchanti. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākinno¹² vihāsim¹³ hatthiṃ hatthimīṃ hatthikalābheṃ hatthecchāpeṃ chinnaaggāṃ c'eva tināni khādāmi¹⁴, obhaggobhaggañ¹⁵ ca me sākhābhangam¹⁶ khādāmi¹⁷, āvilāni¹⁸ ca pānīyāni¹⁹ apāyāmi²⁰, ogāhañ²¹ ca me otinnassa²² hatthimyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo²³ agamāmi, so 'ham²⁴ etarahi eko ganasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaaggāṃ c'eva tināni khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ²⁵ ca me sākhābhangam na²⁶ khādanti²⁷ anāvilāni²⁸ ca pānīyāni²⁹ pivāmi, ogāhañ³⁰ ca me³¹ otinnassa³² na hatthimyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo³³ gacchanti' ti. So sondāya sākhābhangam³⁴ bhaṇṇitvā sākhābhāgena kāyaṃ paṇimadditvā³⁵ attamaṃ kammaṃ³⁶ samhanti³⁷.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave vasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū ākinno¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūṃ bhikkhunīṃ upāsakeṃ upāsikāṃ iaññā ijjamāhāmatteṃ tittiyehi tittiyasāvakeṃ, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno viharāmi bhikkhūṃ bhikkhunīṃ upāsakeṃ upāsikāṃ iaññā ijjamāhāmatteṃ tittiyehi tittiyasāvakeṃ, yaṃ nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati āraññaṃ²⁷

¹ Ph 'bhangāni, M₇ 'bhaggam

² M Ph S *put* na *before* obhaggo

³ M Ph S khādanti ⁴ T jā ⁵ M Ph S 'hā pi

⁶ Ph ca. ⁷ M utto, Ph S utti°

⁸ S *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M Ph S upagh°

¹⁰ Ph ākinnam ¹¹ Ph 'si

¹² M Ph. 'di, T M₆ M₇ 'dāmi ¹³ T 'bhaggam

¹⁴ M Ph S 'ditam ¹⁵ Ph 'yi, S 'sim

¹⁶ M Ph S 'hā

¹⁷ M utto, Ph utti°, T M₆ M₇ tinnaggassa

¹⁸ M S upagh°, Ph uggh° ¹⁹ T M₆ M₇ S so 'mhi

²⁰ *omitted by* S ²¹ *omitted by* Ph

²² M utto, Ph S utti°, M₇ tinnassa ²³ S upagh°

²⁴ M Ph. S 'majjitvā

²⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'du, M Ph sondam

²⁶ M Ph 'harati ²⁷ T ārañña°

rukhamulam* pabbatam kandaram* girigubham susūaam
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsam palālapunjam, so araṇṇagato⁴
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññagārāgato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam
 abhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satum apa
 tṭhapetvā⁶ so abhujham loke pabbāya vigatābhujhena ce-
 tasā viharati, abhujhāya cittaṃ parisodheti vyāpādapado-
 sam⁷ pabbāya avyāpaanacitto viharati, sabbapānābhūtāni
 tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti tinnamuddham
 pabbāya vigatattinnamiddho viharati ālohasamūti sato sampā-
 jāno thūramiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, niddhaccakukkuccam
 pabbāya anuddhato viharati ojjhattam rūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pabbāya
 tinnavicikiccho viharati akathamkathā kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti So ime pañca nivarane
 pabbāya cetaso⁸ upakkilesa paṇḍhāya dubbhahikkarane vīce-
 era kāmehi po⁹ pathamam jhānam upasampajja
 viharati so attamano kaṇḍam samphanti vitakkavīcā
 rānam rūpasamā po¹⁰ dātuyam jhānam tati-
 yam jhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati
 so attamano kaṇḍam samphanti sabbaso rūpaśūñṇam
 samatikkamma¹¹ paṭighasaṇṇānam atthaṅgamā¹² nānta
 saṇṇānam amanasikārā yanto ākāso ti ākāśānāśeṇyata-
 nam upasampajja viharati so attamano kaṇḍam samphanti
 sabbaso ākāśānāśeṇyatanam samatikkamma¹³ ānantan viñ-
 ṇānam¹⁴ ti viññānaśeṇyatanam upasampajja viharati¹⁵
 sabbaso viññānaśeṇyatanam samatikkamma¹⁶ antthi kiuci¹⁷
 ti ākiucaññyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso
 ākiucaññyatanam samatikkamma¹⁸ nevasaṇṇānaññāna-
 nam upasampajja viharati¹⁹ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānaññāna-

T āraṇṇa S kaṇḍ T kaṇḍo

³ M Ph. *pattam. ⁴ T āra²⁰ ⁵ Ph. abhāṇjō

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā ⁷ T vya throughout. ⁸ S. *sa.

⁹ M Ph. S in full

T M₆ *da M Ph. *dam throughout.

¹⁰ Ph. S. hatati, M. harati throughout.

¹¹ M. la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M₇.

¹² T M₆ M₇ *kamma. ¹³ T M₆ M₇ atthago

¹⁴ S. pe. ¹⁵ T M₆ M₇ so attō ka samph

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham upasam-
pajja. viharatī, paññāya c'assa' dīyā āsavā parikkhīnā
honti, so attamano kandum sambhanti ti

XII.

1 Evā¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu²
viharatī Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam³ nigamo Atha
kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarān
ādāya Uruvelakappam⁴ pindāya pāvīsī Uruvelakappe pin-
dāya ca⁵itvā pacchābhattam pindapātapaṭikkanto āyasmān-
tam Ānandam āmantesi idh eva tva tva⁶ Ānanda hohi,
yāvāham⁷ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihāriyā' ti 'Evam
bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim
nikkhamūle divāvihāriyam nisīdi.

2 Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapatī venāyasmā Ānando ten
upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmāntam Ānandam abhivā-
detvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso
gahapatī āyasmāntam Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmāiāmā⁹ kāmāratā kāmasam-
muditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhogi-
nam kāmāiāmānam kāmāratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-
pāto viya khāyatī yad idam nekkhammam¹¹, sutam me¹²
tam¹² bhante imasmim dhammavinaye dhammānam dham-
mānam¹³ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁴ cittaṃ pakkhandatī
pasīdatī santitṭhatī vimuccatī «etam santam» ti passato,
tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-
hūnā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idam nekkhamman¹⁶ ti

¹ S p'assa ² M. Ph S *omit this phrase*

³ S Mallakesu, T M₆ M₇ Malatesu

⁴ T M₆ M₇ Malatānam ⁵ T Vuuo

⁶ T vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph^o *throughout*

⁸ M Ph S *ogino throughout* ⁹ M₆ 'iāgā

¹⁰ M Ph S samu^o *always*

¹¹ Ph nikkhamam *always* ¹² Ph S etam

¹³ *omitted by T* ¹⁴ Ph nikkhame *always*

¹⁵ T vinayabh^o ¹⁶ Ph *here* nekkhaman

Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpūbhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya āyama gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkha missīma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma, yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissatī³ tathā tam⁴ dharessāma⁴ ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinaṃ saddhūṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam pe⁵ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam ēha mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabbogī kāmārāma kāmaraṭṭī kāmasammuditā⁶ tesam no bhante amhūkam gihinam kāmabbogham kāmārūmānam kāmaraṭṭānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharāsum⁹ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandatī¹⁰ passidatī santiṭṭhatī vimuccatī etam santan ti passato tayidaṃ bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman' ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam Ānanda mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhū anabhisaṃbuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandatī na ppasidatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandatī na ppasidatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi kāmesu kho me¹¹ ādinavo aditṭho so ca me abhāvikato nekkhamme¹² ānisaṃso anadhigato so ca me¹³

T °pabbhūtam. M. Ph. āroci
 3 M. Ph. byākāsi. 4 M. Ph. S. karissāma
 5 M. Ph. S. in full. 6 T. M. here samu
 7 T. pāpāto, Ph. pāpako 8 Ph. S. etam.
 9 omitted by T. 10 T. M. M, upa
 M. Ph. T. M, do not repeat evam etam A
 omitted by M. Ph. 11 M. S. add ca.
 12 T. M, add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹, tasmā me² nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham kāmesu ādinavam dīṣiā tam³ bahulikāreyyam⁴, nekkhamme ānāsam sam adhiḡamma⁵ tam āsevivam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, tam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya passiḍeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena samayena kāmesu ādinavam dīṣiā tam⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷ nekkhamme⁸ ānāsam sam adhiḡamma tam āsevīm⁹. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati passiḍati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivice' eva kāmehi .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharāna viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācanti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya jāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācanti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

5 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi jan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe¹⁴ duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan ti passato' Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānāsamso anadhiḡato, so

¹ T sevi, M₇ ssevivita (sic) ² omitted by T M₆ M₇

³ T na ⁴ M Ph bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T M₆ M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T M₆ tabbah^o, Ph ohm

⁷ M Ph ^osi ⁸ Ph adds me ⁹ M₇ ^ovi, T. ^ovitam

¹⁰ omitted by M Ph S ¹¹ M Ph S give it in full

¹² M svassa throughout, Ph. svassa and svāssa

¹³ Ph only assa, T M₆ etassa, M₇ eva tassa

¹⁴ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁵ S vitakke ¹⁶ M S add ca

ca me anūsevito tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na paḍḍhaṃ
 datī na ppaṣṣatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etaṃ santan'
 ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho
 ahaṃ vitakkesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ babulikareyyaṃ,
 avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ, jhānaṃ
 kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me³ avitakke cittaṃ paḍḍhaṃ
 deyya paṣideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santan ti
 passato So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitak-
 kesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulam⁶ akāsaṃ avitakke
 ānisamsaṃ adhiḡamma⁷ taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ
 Ānanda avitakko cittaṃ paḍḍhandatī⁹ paṣṣatī santiṭṭhatī
 vimuccatī etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho ahaṃ Ānanda
 aparena¹⁰ samayena¹¹ vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasaṃ-
 pe¹² dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa
 mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā
 saṇṇāmanasikārū samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābūdhō
 Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajeyya jāva-d-eva
 ābūdhūya evaṃ ev' assa me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saṇṇā
 manasikārū samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābūdhō

6 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
 pītiyā ca virūḡā¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vi-
 haroṃyaṃ ti Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītiḷe cittaṃ na
 paḍḍhandatī na ppaṣṣatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etaṃ
 santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko
 na kho heta ko paccayo yena me nippītiḷe cittaṃ na
 paḍḍhandatī na ppaṣṣatī na santiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī etaṃ
 santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi
 pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭho sa ca me abahulikato, nip-
 pītiḷe¹⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhiḡato so ca me anūsevito, tasmā
 me nippītiḷe cittaṃ na paḍḍhandatī na ppaṣṣatī na san-

S. 'akke, T adds ko me, M, kho me.

M. talibhulani k° Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

³ T adds taṃ. ⁴ M₆ S kke. ⁵ M. Ph. talibah

⁶ Ph. T °si. ⁷ T M₇ anadhr° ⁸ T M₇ vi

⁹ T na pa omitted by M. Ph. S.

M la, Ph. pa omitted by T M₆ M.

T M₆ M₇ only assa. ¹³ omitted by T M₆ M₇

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. add ca.

tittṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulīkarevyaṃ², nippīṭike ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyaṃ³, thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santitṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇeṇa samayena pīṭiyā ādīnavam disvā tam⁴ bahulam⁵ akāsam⁶, nippīṭike⁷ ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āsevim⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaṇeṇa⁹ samayena¹⁰ pīṭiyā ca viñāgā . . pe⁸ tatīyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda minā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇi, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhmo dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev assa⁹ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācariṇi, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . ¹⁰ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato² Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamso anadhi-gato, 'so ca me anāsevito, tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādīnavam disvā .

¹ M Ph tabbahulam k°, T °yyan ti ² T M₇ °yya

³ M Ph tabbah° ⁴ T °sī ⁵ T M₆ M₇ °tiyā

⁶ T °vī ⁷ omitted by M Ph S¹

⁸ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁹ M₆ only assa ¹⁰ M Ph S in full.

¹¹ M Ph S add ca ¹² T M₆ M₇ tassa

tan' bāhulikareyyam' adukkhamasukhe ānī amsam adhi-
gamma tam āseyyam, thīnam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittam paṭikkhandeva paṭideva au-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham
Ānanda aparena samavena upekkhāsukhe ādinavam diṣvā
tam' babulam' ukāsam' adukkhamasukhe āsisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āsevim'. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-
asukho cittam paṭikkhandati paṭidati santitṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena ukha a ca pahānā' pe' catuttham
jhānam upasampajja vibharāmi. Ta' mayham Ānanda
mūnā vīharena vibharato upekkhāsahagatā' asuññamānā
sikkhā samudācaranti evā a me hoti ābhāho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukkuno dukkham uppyeyya vāva d'eva ābu-
dhāya evam ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā' asuññamānā
sikkhā samudācaranti, evāssā me hoti ābhāho.

8 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahoṃ van' nūnāham
sabbaso rūpasamūhnam samatikkumā' paṭighasamūhnam
atthangamā' nānattasāññānam amanasikkhā ananto ākā o-
ti ākāṇaññeyyatanaṃ upasampajja vīhareyyan ti. Tassa
mayham Ānanda ākāṇaññeyyatane cittam na paṭikkhan-
dati na¹ ppaṭidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahoṃ ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāṇaññeyyatane cittam
na paṭikkhandati na ppaṭidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad'
ahoṃ rūpesu' kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me ābhā-
hikato ākāṇaññeyyatano' āsisamsa anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevitto, tasmā² me ākāṇaññeyyatane cittam na paṭikkhan-
dati na ppaṭidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbahā; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ v₁

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M₆ M₇

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ upekkhāsukhasah

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah

⁸ T. M₆ kamma throughout, M₇ kamma and *kamma

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ atthag° throughout ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add' ca ¹³ T. tassa.

tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham iūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulika²eyyam³, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁴ tam āseveyyam⁵, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena samayena iūpesu ādīnavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim⁴, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶ Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso iūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthangamā nūnattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihaīāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihaīena vihaīato iūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācanti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācanti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō

9 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihaīeyyan tī Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo aditṭho. so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam¹

¹ M Ph tabbah^o ² T M₇ āgamma ³ T. °yya

⁴ T M₇ °sī ⁵ M₆ āgamma ⁶ T M₇ °vi.

⁷ omitted by M Ph S ⁸ S adds ca

bahulikarēyyam, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santitthēyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāśānāñcāyatane ādīnavam disvā tam bahulam akāsim' viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim'. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati etam santan ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāśānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminū vihārena viharato ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhmo dukkham nppajeyya yava-d eva ābādhiya evam ev' assa me ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa mo hoti ābādho

10 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñci ti ākāśānāñcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho so ca me abahulikato ākāśānāñcāyatane⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitto, tasmā me ākāśānāñcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyam⁶, ākāśānāñcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁷, tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam me ākāśānāñcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

M. Ph. tabbah Ph. ^{ca} 3 Ph. T M, vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah, Ph. tabbahulam kar^o ⁷ T ^oyya.

yatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena samayena viññānañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apaena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharēna viharato viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato' Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam⁵, tñānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato

¹ M Ph tabbah^o ² Ph °s₁

³ omitted by M Ph S ⁴ S adds ca.

⁵ T M₇ °yya

So kko aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākāraṇīyātane
 ādinatam disvā tam¹ habulam² akāsam nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇī-
 yātane āmsamsam adhugamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayham
 Ānanda nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇīyātane cittaṃ pakkaṇḍati paṭi-
 datī santiṭṭhati vimuccati etam santan' ti passato. So kko
 aham Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākāraṇīya-
 tanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇīyatanaṃ npasam
 paya viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda imāṃ vibhārena
 viharato ākāraṇīyatanaśahagatī saṇṇāmanasikārā sam-
 udācaranti svāssa me hoti ābhāho. Seyvathā pi Ānanda
 sukhāro dukkham nppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābhāhāya evam
 ev⁵ assa me ākāraṇīyatanaśahagatī saṇṇāmanasikārā
 samudācaranti svāssa me hoti ābhāho.

12 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṃ yaṃ nūñhiham
 saḷbaso⁶ nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇīyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇā-
 vedayitanirodham npasampaya vihareyyam ti. Tassa may-
 ham Ānanda saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe cittaṃ na pakkaṇḍati
 na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam santan' ti
 passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṃ ko nu kko
 hetu ko paccayo vena me saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe cittaṃ na
 pakkaṇḍati na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etam
 santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṃ
 nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇīyatano kko me ādinavo adittho, so ca
 me aḷaḷikkato saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe⁷ ānisaṃso anadhi-
 gato so ca me ānāsevitto, tasmā me saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe
 cittaṃ na pakkaṇḍati na ppaṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-
 muccati etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda
 etad ahoṃ sace kko aham nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇīyātane ādi-
 navam disvā tam⁶ bahulīkareyyam⁶ saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe
 ānisaṃsam adhugamma tam āseveyyam, tūhaṃ kko paṇ'
 etam vijjati yam me saṇṇāvedayitamrodhe cittaṃ pakkaṇ-
 deyya paṭideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti
 passato. So kko aham Ānanda aparena samayena neva
 saṇṇānāsāṇṇīyātane ādinavam disvā tam¹ babulam² akā-

M. Ph. tabbah Ph. T. M., *81

¹ Ph. T. *vi, M., *vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. talibaho, Ph. tabbahulako

sim¹, saññāvedayitammodhe ānīsam sam adhūgama tam
 āsēvim². Tāssa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitānīrodhe
 cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santītthati vimuccati 'etaṃ
 santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda apaena³ sama-
 yena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
 saññāvedayitammodham upasampajja vihaīmi, paññāya ca
 me disvā āsavā paikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13 Yāvakiṇaṃ cāham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihaī-
 samāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶
 vutthahim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāham Ānanda sadevake loke samā-
 iake sabhāmake sassamanabhiñhamanīyā pajāya sadeva-
 manussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhīm abhisambuddho⁹
 paccaññāsim Yato¹⁰ ca kho aham Ānanda imā nava
 anupubbavihaīsamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samā-
 pajjim¹¹ pi¹² vutthahim⁷ pi¹², athāham Ānanda sadevake
 loke samāiake sabhāmake sassamanabhiñhamanīyā pajāya
 sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhīm abhisam-
 buddho paccaññāsim Nānaṃ ca pana me dassanam uda-
 pādī 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antīmā jātī, natthi
 dānī punabbhavo' ti

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho

Tati' uddānam¹⁵

Dve ca¹⁶ vihaī¹⁷ mbbānaṃ gāvī¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam
 Ānando bhāhmanā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti

¹ M °sī ² Ph °vī

³ omitted by M Ph S

⁴ M. Ph put na (Ph neva) before samā°

⁵ Ph °jī, T °jām, M °jāmī ⁶ M na

⁷ Ph °hī, M °hāmī ⁸ T hī, omitted by M

⁹ M Ph add ti

¹⁰ T M₆ M₇ omit this whole phrase

¹¹ Ph °jī, M. °jāmī ¹² omitted by M

¹³ Ph T vimutti ¹⁴ M Ph Vaggo

¹⁵ S adds bhavati, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

¹⁶ omitted by S ¹⁷ Ph S °re, S adds ca

¹⁸ Ph S bhāvī. ¹⁹ S °no ²⁰ M Ph devo.

²¹ Ph nāgo ²² M Ph Taph°

XLII:

1 Evaṃ¹ mo² sutam Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando
 Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme Atha kho āvasmā
 Udāyī³ yena āyasmā Ānando ten⁴ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūn sammōdī sammōdanīyam
 katham s'vīṇīyam⁵ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-
 antam nisīnno kho āvasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 etad avoca vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcalacandena devaputtena

Sambādhos⁶ gatam⁶ okāsam⁷ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
 yo⁹ jhānam abujjhi buddho paṭinhanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu kho¹⁰ āvuso sambādhho Katamo sambādhhe
 okāsaḍḍhigamo vutto Bhagavata¹¹ ti?

2 Pauc¹² ime āvuso kāmaganā sambādhho vutto Bhaga-
 vata. Katamo pauca?

Oakkhuviññeeyā rūpā itthā kantā manūpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeeyā saddhā¹³ ghāna
 viññeeyā gandhā jivhāviññeeyā rasā¹⁴ kāyaviññeeyā
 phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manūpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā
 rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pauca kāmaganā sambādhho vutto
 Bhagavata

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhū vivico eva kāmehi po¹⁵
 paṭhamam jhānam nprasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho
 āvuso sambādhho okāsaḍḍhigamo vutto Bhagavataṃ parivā
 yena. Tattha¹⁶ p' atthi¹⁷ sambādhho kiṃ ca tattha sam-
 bādhho?

S. has as title Navakampāte paññāsakassa paucama
 vaggero omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹ M. ^{yi} throughout Ph. ^{yi} and ^{yi} ⁴ M. Ph. sūra

⁵ T. ^{da} ⁶ Ph. katam, T. va tam M. M. vata me.

⁷ M. avidā, Ph. avuttā M. avidhā. ⁸ T. ^{oetasa}

⁹ omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi Ph. abaddha T. M. badhā, M. baddhā.

T. utto M. la S. pe. ¹¹ M. la Ph. pa

¹² M. tatrā Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva¹ tattha vitakkavīcārā anuruddhā² honti, ayam ettha sambādho

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavīcārānam rūpasamā pe³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca viāgā pe⁵ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhāsukham anuruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe⁶ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasāññānam atthaugamā⁸ nānattasāññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanasāññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anataṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcā-

¹ T deva ² T anuruddhā

³ M la, Ph pe (*sic*), omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁴ T kiñci

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ M la, Ph pa.

⁷ Ph okkammā, T M₆ M₇ okkamma

⁸ T M₆ M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañena Tattha p' atthi sambādho kin ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha vinnāpañcāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso vinnāpañcā yatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kinci ti ākiñcanāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcanāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcanā yatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyañena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho kin ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasannā anuruddhā hoti ayam ettha sambādho.

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma sannāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati paññāya c'assa divā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā nippariyañena ti.

XLIII.

1 Kāyasakkhi kāyasakkhi' ti āvuso vuccati.³ Kittāvata nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti?²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi¹ pe⁵ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyañena

S. passa. T utto. ³ T uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T passitvā, M Ph S. phussitvā.

3 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkāvicāṇānam
vūpasamā¹ . pe¹ duttiyaṃ jhānam . .² tatiyaṃ jhānam
² catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā
ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā³ vi-
harati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁴ Bhaga-
vatā paṇiyāyena

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam
samatikkamā⁵ patighasaññānam atthangamā⁶, nānattha-
saññānam amanasikāṇā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyatanam
upasampajja viharati yathā⁷ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā
tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena pe⁸

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitannodham
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā pari-
kkhinā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā
nam kāyena phassitvā³ viharati Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippaṇiyāyena ti

XLIV

1 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati Kittā-
vatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe¹⁰
paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹
nam¹¹ pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto
Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena pe¹²

¹ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T ² T M₆ M₇ pe

³ M Ph S phusitvā ⁴ T utto

⁵ T M₆ M₇ 'kkamma ⁶ T M₆ M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T M₆ M₇ have pe || sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam and
so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till
viharati, then sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā
and so on till paṇiyāyena, then as in § 5

⁸ M Ph pa ⁹ S p'assa

¹⁰ M la, Ph pa ¹¹ S pana

¹² M la; Ph pa, T M₆ M₇ give it in conformity with the
preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānam, ākāsañā-
ñcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam

3 Puna ca paramaṃ āvuso bhikkhu saḁbaso novasaṁhānaṃ
saṁvāyatanāni samatikkamma saṁvāvedayitanirodham upa
sampajja viharatī paṁṣāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhinaṃ
honti paṁṣāya ca¹ na² paṇānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso
paṁṣāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLV

1 Ubbhatobbhāgarimutto ubbatobbhāgarimutto¹ ti āvuso
vuccatī² Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubbatobbhāgarimutto
vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivace eva kāmehi po⁴
paṭhamāni jhānāni upasampajja viharatī yathā yathā ca
tad āyatanāni tathā tathā na² kāyena phāsitvā³ viharatī
paṁṣāya ca⁶ na⁵ paṇānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbha-
tobbhāgarimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena pi?

3 Puna ca paramaṃ āvuso bhikkhu saḁbaso novasaṁhānaṃ
saṁvāyatanāni samatikkamma saṁvāvedayitanirodham upa
sampajja viharatī, paṁṣāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhinaṃ
honti yathā yathā eva tad āyatanāni tathā tathā na²
kāyena phāsitvā³ viharatī paṁṣāya ca⁶ na⁵ paṇānāti.
Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobbhāgarimutto vutto Bha-
gavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLVI

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti āvuso
vuccatī¹

XLVII

'Sandiṭṭhikāni nibbānāni sandiṭṭhikāni nibbānāni' ti āvuso
vuccatī¹

¹ S p'assa T M, ca na S pana.

² T vuccatī ⁴ M la, Ph. pa.

³ M Ph S phāsitvā. ⁶ S pana.

⁷ M la, Ph. pa T M, M, as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M Ph S give it in conformity with li but read san-
diṭṭhiko dhammo and sandiṭṭhikāni nibbānāni instead of
diṭṭhadhammanibbānāni

XLVIII

Nibbānam mbbānan' ti āvuso vuccatī

XLIX.

Paṃmibbānaṃ paṃmibbānan' ti āvuso vuccatī²

L

Tadangaṃbbānaṃ tadangaṃbbānan' ti āvuso vuccatī 3

LI

1 'Ditthadhammanibbānaṃ ditthadhammanibbānan' ti āvuso vuccatī Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti²

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi pe³
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā paṇḍityena . pe⁵ .

3 Puna ca paṃam āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkhanna saññāvedayitannodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya cassa⁶ disvā āsavā paṇikkhānā honti Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā mppaṇḍiyenā ti

Pañcālāvaggo⁷ pañcama

Tatī' uddānam⁸

¹ M la, Ph pa, S pe

² omitted by M Ph S

³ M la, S pe

⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇

⁶ M₇ tassa, S p'assa

⁷ M Ph Vaggo

⁸ S add's bhavati, in T M₆ M₇ the udd° is missing

Pañcālo¹ kīyasakkhi² ca³ ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dvo⁵
 Nibbānam parinibbānam tadanāgadiṭṭhadhāmmikena cū ti.

Navakampūte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakam samattam

LII⁸

Khemam kheman⁹ ti āvuso vuccati 9

LIII

Khomappatto khemappatto ti āvuso vuccati 10

LIV

Amatam amatan⁷ ti āvuso vuccati

IV

Amatappatto amatappatto⁷ ti āvuso vuccati

LVI¹

Abhayam abhayan² ti āvuso vuccati

LVII

Abhayappatto abhayappatto² ti āvuso vuccati

LVIII

Passaddhu passaddhi³ ti āvuso vuccati

¹ M. sambūdhō

M. kīyasakkhi pañña, Ph. kīma so pañca S. kīma
 besau ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago ⁴ Ph. lo

⁵ Ph. dve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani, T. M. M., omit these words at all

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakampūte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito
 paṭhamavaggo

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of
 diṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹ missing in Ph. S

Tatr' uddānam

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam passaddhuyena 'ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhābhena cā ti.

LXIII, 1

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴ Katamāni
pañca?

2 Pānātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musā
vādo surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā
nam⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lāye kāyānupassī viharatī,
ūtāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharatī⁶ pe⁷ citte cittā
nupassī⁶ viharatī⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī,
ūtāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXIV

1 Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nivarāṇāni¹ Katamāni
pañca?

2 Kāmacchandanivaranānam vyāpādanivarāṇānam thina

in T M₆ M₇ the udd is missing S. abhaya.

³ S has as title Navakampāte pappāsakāsaṅgahito dutti
yavaggo

⁴ T M₇ bballāni, M₆ bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ bbalāni M₇ bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la Ph. pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇.

⁸ M₆ bbalāni. ⁹ T M₆ M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T M₇ cā M₆ cā.

T M₆ M₇ latame.

middhanīvaīanam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaīanam; vicikicchā-nīvaīanam.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaīanāni²

3. Imesam³ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaīanānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro⁴

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam, vedanāsu pe⁵ citta. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaīanānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXV

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmāgunā Katame pañca²

2 Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³, sotavīññeyyā saddā pe⁴ ghānavīññeyyā gandhā jīhāvīññeyyā rasā kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāgunā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmāgunānam pahānāya⁵ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXVI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca²

2 Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho³, saññūpādānakkhandho, saukhāyūpādānakkhandho, viññānūpādānakkhandho

¹ T M₆ M₇ ime ² T °nam, M₆ °nā, M₇ °nā

³ in T M₆ M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase ⁴ M la, Ph pa ⁵ T °neyyā

⁶ M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M₆ M₇ ⁷ M la

⁸ T vedānānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhaṇḍhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāve tabbā ti.

LXVII

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhūgiyāni saṃyojanāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Sakkaḍḍhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmaṇso, māna cchando byāpādo

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' orambhūgiyāni saṃyojanāni

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhūgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya 3 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII

1 Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo Katamā pañca?

2 Nīrayo tīracchānavaṇṇo pituvīsavo¹ manussa, devā.

Imā² kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo

3 Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya 3 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Āvāsamacchariyāṃ kulamacchariyāṃ lābhamacchariyāṃ vaṇṇamacchariyāṃ dhammamacchariyāṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya 3 cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

M. la Ph. pa.

M. Ph. S. pañca. 3 M. la.

4 M. Ph. petti 3 T. ime.

LXX

1 Pañc' imāmi bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni
Katamāni pañca

2 Rūpaīāgo, aīūpaīāgo, māno, uddhaccam, avijjā

Imāmi kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojanānam padhānāya ¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

LXXI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhīlā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhatī vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdatī Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha¹ kankhatī vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdatī, tassa citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhīlo

3 Puna ca paṇa⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhatī pe⁴ sanghe kankhatī .⁵ sikkhāya kankhatī .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hotī anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khīlajāto⁷ Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hotī anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khīlajāto, tassa citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa⁸ citta² na² namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama⁹ cetokhīlo

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhīlā

4 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhīlānam padhānāya ⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti

¹ M la ² omitted by T

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S

⁴ M la, Ph pa. ⁵ T M₆ M₇ pe

⁶ Ph āhata^o ⁷ T jāto

⁸ from yassa to padhānāya missing in M₆

⁹ M Ph S omit this phrase

LXXII.

1 Pamo' imo bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā. Katamo panca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vimbandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yavadattham udarū vadehakam bhunjitvā soyyasukham passasukham middha sukham annatto viharati aunnataram devanikāyam paṇḍhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā va tena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanūtatara vā' ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aunnataram devanikāyam paṇḍhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā ratena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devanūtatara vā' ti tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vimbandho

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vimbandhā naṃ padhānāya 4 imo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāveṭabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo³ sattamo⁵

Tatr' uddanam⁶

T avigata throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitarāgo avitacchando but avitapemo and so on, M₆ has avitarāgo but avitacchando and so on, M₇ avigata always, etc. § 3 where it has avitarāgo M₆ phassa

³ from yassa to padh missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S give it as in LXIII. § 3

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo

⁶ S. adds hīvarati in T' M₆ M₇ the udd is missing

Sikkhā nīvaṇanā kāmā khandhā ca¹ oṇambhāgiyā

- Gatī maccheṇam² ceva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ atthamam
Cetokhila-vimbandhā⁵ tī

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe⁷ . . . suāmeṇayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viṇṇam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viṇṇam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viṇṇam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tthitīyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāipūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viṇṇam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰)

¹ omitted by Ph

² S macchāṇiyam, Ph only yañ

³ omitted by M

⁴ S °yānam

⁵ M S °dho, M adds kuttakam pi vā, Ph dukam pi cā

⁶ S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakāsangahito tatīyavaggo, in T M; M, only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found

⁷ M la, Ph pa

⁸ Ph sammappatthāna° throughout

⁹ Ph yāvaggā, S yāvatā ¹⁰ M vitthāretabbā

LXXXII.

1 Pauc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vimibandhā. Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo boti pe

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimibandhā.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave paucannam cetaso vimibandhā nam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vā yamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tītiyā asammo-sāya bhuyyobbhāvāya repullāya bhāvaṇāya pūripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aññhamo³

LXXXIII.—XCI.

1 Pañc imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3 Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

M. la Ph. pa. S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo

2
3

⁴ S has as title Navakānupāto paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca tatthavaggo, for T M. M., see p 462 n. 6 only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viiṇṇasamādhī¹
 cittasamādhī² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhāra-
 samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

(Sesaṃ³ iddhīpādavasena vitthāretabbam⁴)

XCII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā. Katame
 pañca²

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti .
 pe⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhā-
 nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā Katame
 cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viiṇṇasamādhī¹
 cittasamādhī² vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasankhāra-
 samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhā-
 nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

Iddhīpādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁶ catuṃ pade⁷

Cattāro iddhīpādā⁸ pi⁸ puṇimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰

¹ S *in full* ² Ph avasesam, S dvīpadasesā

³ S °tabbā ⁴ M la, Ph pa

⁵ M Ph S Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph paṭṭhāna ⁷ M pue

⁸ Ph °dāmi, M omits pi

⁹ omitted by Ph S

¹⁰ in T M₆ M₇ this udd° is missing

XIII

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2 Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā¹ saḥbaloke anabhīratasaññā² amiccasaññā aṁicece dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paḥānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴

XCIV

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam akāśānañcāyatanam vinūṇaṇcāyatanam ākāśañcāyatanam, nevasaññānāsañnāyatanam saññā vedayitanirodho

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinnūya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴

XCV—Q.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parinnūya¹ 5 parikkhāya⁵
 paḥānūya² 3 khayūya³ 4 vayūya⁴ 5 virāgūya⁵
 nirodhūya³ 5 cāgūya⁵ 5 paṭinissaggūya⁵ ime nava
 dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
 palāssa issīya⁶ macchariyassa mūyūya sūṭṭheyyaṣṣa⁷ tham
 bhassa sūrambhassa mūnassa atimūnassa madassa pamū
 dassa abhinnūya parinnūya parikkhāyūya
 paḥānūya khayūya vayūya virāgūya

S. has as title Navakampāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo

Ph T M₆ M₇ °kkula

3 M Ph. °ratī³ 4 T M₆ M₇ omit ti. 5 M pa.

6 Ph. issassa. 7 M. Ph. sādhi

nnodhāya cāgāya paṇissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti

Idam¹ āvoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti

Navakanipātam² samattam²

¹ M Ph *omit this phrase*

² Ph Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-
mese*, M Nava Anguttaranipātam nittītam, T M₆ M₇
Navakam nittītam, T M₆ *add* Siddhī astu

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

Ajaddhamārika 283 287 (Com. — anāthamarāna)	Amama, 396 (Com. — nittan- ha, <i>but it remarks</i> attha
Adhuppāyasa, 158 (Com. — adhuppāya)	kathāyaṃ pana niddukkha ti vuttam)
Adhisīla, 25 (Com. — pañca sīladasaśīlasamkhāta utta masīla)	Asandittha, 196 (Com. — vīgatasampaya)
Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. — anu- pāyāsa)	Asambhā, 141 (Com. — na sakkā hoti gahitaḡaḡaḡam vissajjāpetum)
Anāti 238 (Com. — kīṭakimī āḡipānaka itiyā abhāva)	Āttheyya, 63—65 (Com. — paṇṇākāra)
Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. — pavattati)	Āyasaḡya, 96 (Com. — aya sabbava)
Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. — anubaddha, samparivārita)	Ujḡhattibala 223 (Com. — ujḡhāna)
Apaca, 245 (Com. — apaca yati, nicavutti)	Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com. yathā udumbarāni khādi tukāmena pakke udumbara rukke cūḡite ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patan ti so khāditabbayuttakāni khāditvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gaccebatī evam eva yo āyato vayanā bahutaram
Apada, 434 (Com. — nippada, niravasesa)	
Appaṇissajja, 374—77 (Com. — akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)	
Abbokkha, 13 14 (Com. — asammāsa)	
Abhisambhoti 241 (Com. — nippajjati)	

- katvā vippakūanto bhoge
(paṇḍitūjati, so udumbā-
khādikāṃ vāyāṃ kulaputto
bhoge khādātī ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com
unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti
ninnathalāvasena visama-
thalam, tattha thale uda-
kam na santhāti, minne ati-
bahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com ubba-
tumam iatham karotī ti
thalam vā kaṇṭhakādhā-
nam vā iatham āropeti)
- Ūsāya, 237 (Com = ubbhū-
dodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com
ekantakālakehi ti niyata-
micchādittim sandhāya
vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436
(Com = nāmetvā nāmetvā
ṭhita)
- Oṇamattaka, 22 (Com =
appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com = avaṭita,
piṭṭa)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com = kun-
dakabhaddam, sakundakehi
kanikatandulehi h'eva pak-
kam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com = pacchi,
ukkhali)
- Kāṇḍava, 169—72 (Com
= kacavaṇa)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com = kūya)
- Kolamkola, 381
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com
khīyanadhamman ti kathā-
dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com gan-
dhūhanamattan ti gandha-
ūhanamattam, dvīhi angulī-
hi gandhapindam gahetvā
upasiṃghanamattam, apa-
re pana gaddūhanamattan
(M₁₀ dohanamattan) ti pā-
līm vatvā gāvyā ekavāṇi-
thanam aṇjanamattan ti
attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com
gambhīrānugatanamgala-
maggam katvā kasitum na
sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-
maggam eva hoti)
- Gotabhū, 373 (Com = sotā-
pattimaggassa ananta-
paccayena sikhāpattābala-
vavipassanācittena ca sam-
annāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com = jana-
majhe)
- Jevanīya, 107 (Com = ekato
dhāṇīdāsesāvuddha)
- Tapanīya, 97 (Com = tāpa-
janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com — baba rasadda)
- Daddula 47 49 51 (Com — khaṇḍa vilokhana)
- Dahatī 239 (Com. — thapetī)
- Dummaukaya 97 98 (Com — dummaukubhāva)
- Nantikavāsini 376 (Com. nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta cchinnapilotikavāsano)
- Niyhattibala 223 (Com at thānatthanuyhapananī yava balan)
- Niddasa 15 30—39 (Com. *literally* — na dasāssa *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the kīṇ pāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin 293 (Com. anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaṇi anāyattavuttino vīpassanākkammassa)
- Nema, 106 (Com — avatā)
- Paccavidham, 228 (Com. — paṭivijjhāsa)
- Paccora 130 (Com. — ura mayha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com. ekibhāvanasena paṭilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhēna nisabho)
- Paṭivāpetī 423, 424 (Com. — nibbānavasena nivattetī)
- Patāyatī 97 (Com. — nibhattatī)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. — putha viṣṇimika)
- Parivāpajjati 339 (Com. — pariyādānān gacchatī)
- Palujjati 103 (Com. — chujjivā chujjivā patatī)
- Pāsāpasakkharilla 237 (Com. pattharivā thūtapittipāsā pelu ca khuddakapāsārehi ca sakkharāhi ca samanna gatan)
- Phennddechaka 133 (Com. phenam uddisivā uppiḍoti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna 98 (Com. bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata vaddhāni)
- Mataso 241 (Com. — pamā uena)
- Manussadobhagga 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitān paucaviddhān nicakulān appajjati ti paṭisandhiva senna upagacchatī tattha nibhattatī ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhiṣvaṇṇa tividhakusala sampattirā hita)
- Mukkhādhamā 191 (Com. — samkhalikā)
- Mettamsa, 151 (Com. — metta samādhicittakotṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathāhikā 377 (Com. medakathāhikā vuccati sū nakūrageho jūsamakkhama

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchuddā thālikā)	Sanjagghatī, 55, 343 (Com = hasitakatham kathetī)
Yoni, 219 (Com = upāya)	Sānthāna, 190. (Com san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) tī osakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com = tussati)	Samukkatthā, 293 (Com = uttama)
Vanabhanga, 197 (Com va- nabhangenā tī vanato bhañ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādīnā pannākāṇena)	Salāka, 107 (Com = sara- tomāñchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsiyāta, 127 (Com. vāsiyāte tī vāsīdandakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com sunehi pā- dehī tī tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāṭo udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi paṇikkā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam. sunehi pādehī tī)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāhita, 263 (Com = pamānena tthitabhāva- jananattham sutthu paṭi- patāhita)
Vusimant, 340 (Com bīah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Supparattin, 140 (Com su- ppavattanī (<i>sic</i>) tī āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne sutthu pavat- tāni dalhapagunāni)
Vocanīta, 363 (Com = mano- dvāṇe samudācāriappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com = sutthu dittha)	
Sangāhaka, 90 (Com = mahā- kārunika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skī saśc)	Hārahāṇin, 137 (Com hāra- hāṇinī tī rukkhanalavelu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com buddhattā yeva buddho tī evam avitathanāmena)	

II Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Angūsa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Acnavatī, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha 228—32 235, 262—66
 Anotatta 101
 Ambapālvana 100
 Araka, 135 136
 Aranemi 135
 Aranti 252 256 261
 Asaṃmasatta (devā), 401
 Assala, 202 256 260
 Ānanda 18—20 37—39 204
 205 275—80 308—310
 312 313 374 426—28
 438—48, 449
 Ābhassara (devā), 40 89 90
 105 401
 Ālavaka 217—20
 Ālari, 216
 Icchānaṅgala 340 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340 341
 Uḷga (gahapati Vesāhko) 208
 209 212
 Uḷga (gahapati Hatthiga
 mako) 212, 213 216
 Uḷga (rājamaḥamatto), 6, 7
 Uggatasarira, 41 42 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttara, 347, 348
 Udayi, 414, 427 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli 143
 Uravelakappa, 438
 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kapnamunda, 101
 Kapilavasthi, 220 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivapa 402, 414
 Kallavajamuttigāma, 85
 Kassapa (śi) 61 62
 Kāṇa 348
 Kāṇḍya mātā 348
 Kasi. 252, 256 260
 Kimikāṇa 354 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbila 84
 Kupāla 101
 Kuddāla, 135
 Kuru 252 256, 260
 Kuṭṭhārasala 79 179 208
 258 261 275 279 280 308
 Komaṇḍabacca 222
 Koliya 281
 Koliyadhita 348
 Koliyaputta 281
 Kosambi 37 38 128, 262
 426, 449
 Kosala, 202 256 260, 310
 Khuyyattara 348
 Khemā 317
 Gaggara, 59 168
 Gaṇḍa, 101 198, 99 202
 Gandhāra, 252 256 261
 Gaya 302
 Gayāśīta, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa 17 21 74 75
 78, 160 164 369 371
 Cūṇakāvasatha, 316 320
 Garibbaja, 369 371
 Gotama, 20 21 41, 42 45
 46, 54 56 106 173—76

- 179—85, 187 285, 340 Tissa, 348
 341, 428, 429 Tissaṇa mātā 348
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusitā (devā) 101, 119, 240
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243 252

 Ghositāiāma, 37, 262, 426 449 Dakkhinaṇṇa, 63
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 Dighajānu, 281
 Campā, 59, 168 Devadatta, 160, 164 165.
 Campeyyaka, 59 402, 403
 Cātummahāiāyikā (devā), 60 Dhavaṇṇikā, 162, 163
 104 119, 239, 240, 242, Nakulamātā 268, 269 318
 252, 256, 261 307, 308 Nanda, 166—68
 Cāpālacetiya, 308 309, 311 Nandaka, 358—61
 Cāhikā, 354 Nandamātā 63—67 315
 Cundī, 347 Nalerupucumanda, 172, 197
 Ceti 228, 229, 232 235 252, Nāgavana 213
 256 260 Nāgita, 341—44
 Chaddantā, 101 Nāṭaputta 180 181, 429
 Nātika 316, 320
 Jaṭṭilāgāhīyā, 427 428 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,
 Jantugāma 354 355 429
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodhāiāma, 220, 274
 Jambusanda, 90 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104
 Jānussonī, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252 253
 Jīvaka, 222, 223 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Jīvakambavana, 222 Pañcālacanda, 449
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Paranimmītavasavattī (devā),
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 104, 119, 240, 243 252
 373, 378, 390, 392 257, 261
 Jotupāla, 135 Pahāiāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Tapussa 438, 439 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228 229,
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117— 232, 235
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, Punniya, 337, 338
 257, 307, 308, 396 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Pūaṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī 347
 Bojjhā 259—61 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā) 40, 76
 119, 240 241 401
 Brahmaloḥa, 75 78 103, 104,
 135 136
 Brahmavimūṇa, 89 105
 Brahmā, 75 76 78 83, 307 308
 Bhagu 61 62
 Bhagga, 85 228, 229, 232
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakajavana, 85 228, 229
 232 268
 Magadha, 17 18, 20, 21, 85
 252 256 260
 Maccha, 252, 256 260
 Maṇujā, 347
 Mandakini 101
 Malla, 252 256 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākottṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajūpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89 90 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63 75, 76
 78, 85 205 206 374
 Mahāvana, 79 179 208 258,
 274, 275 279 280 308, 438
 Mahisavatthu, 162 163
 Mahī, 101 198 199 202
 Māgadha, 17 18
 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310
 434
 Migadāya, 85 228 229 232
 268, 427
 Mīgura, 6 7
 Mīgūramātā, 204 205 267
 269 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64 65 76—79
 85—88, 206
 Yamataggi, 61 62
 Yamunā 101 198, 199 202
 Yāmā (devā) 104 119 240
 242, 252
 Rathakārā, 101
 Rajagaha 17 21 74 160 164,
 222 369 371 402 414
 Rāpi 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6 7
 Lacchavi 16 17 179—81
 Vamṣa, 252 206 260
 Vayī 16—20 212 252 256
 260
 Vasavattin, 89 90 243
 Vassakāra, 17 18 20 21
 Vāmaka 61 62
 Vāmadeva, 61 62
 Vāsetṭha (isī), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka) 258, 259
 Visākha, 255—57 267 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

Veiañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāmaputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
Veiañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328
Velukantaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402
Velukantakī, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvattthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259
181, 185, 187, 208, 258	267, 269, 351, 358, 373
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineu, 100, 102, 103
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sūmā, 347
Vessavana, 63—65, 162	Sīha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sihapapātā, 101
	Sujātā, 91—93
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sutavā, 369—71
242	Sudhanā, 347
Sakka, 220	Sunimmita, 242
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyakula, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Subhakkinhā (devā), 40, 401
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Sumanā, 347
Sajjha, 371, 372	Suyāma, 242
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Santusita, 243	Sonā, 348
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Sonāya mātā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Somā, 347
Sākiyānī, 274	
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sāmavati, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sānananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sāandadacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pānam aduṭṭha-
Uttahāta kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq

Cattāro ca paṭṭipannā, 292 sq	Yathā pi khetto sampanne
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq
Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ,	Yaṃ samapena pattabbhaṃ,
26 sq	340
Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto 31	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahutānakam	266 sq., 269
pini, 92 sq	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa punnānaṃ vipākam	Lābho alābho ca, 157 159 sq
89 sqq	Sampvāsā yaṃ vijānētha, 172
Paṇaṃ na hanne 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq	28 sq
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3 4
Bbayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq	Sucaṃ paṇitaṃ kalena, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susamvhitakammāntā 271
235	273



CORRECTIONS

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakinhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l 6 fr the b *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l 5 fr the b *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l 11 fr the b *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l 9 fr the b a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l 2 fr the b *the Commentary has ṣukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l 9 *read m-anusāsīyam (so also the Com) = anusāsīm*
- " 93 l 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācūya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l 1 fr the b *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l 6 *read opariyagā instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l 7 *read anānāso, the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l 12 fr b *I note from the Commentary the reading opum-jamānassa for vuvahjamānassa*
- " 172 l 1 *the Commentary has samvūsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijā-nāthā ti jāneyyātha The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl instead of insti, or insti in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l 6 *separate khilattbhāyī and tthito*
- " 238 l 6 fr b *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiya samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS exc M, are explained in the Commentary by samthīnam pattheti i kusalam-katam tattha nibbattanattthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 21 fr 1 *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo*
el'eri s khamanivo is va p jho
 L. fr 1 (also p 263 l 6 fr 1) *the Commentary reads*
ku al lu su amann gatassa not kusalehi susamannahatassa
su + am + ann + a - hata), as I have adopted from the
Journ. MSS but the explanation given there is ye
v d tui kasal cheka tehi vaditassa seems to be in perfect
accordance with our reading
- 269 L 10 fr 1 (also p 260 L 11 fr 1 p 271 l - fr 1 p 272
 L 9 fr 1) *unite avam and ra (avam a for avam as a)*
- 271 l 13 r al h li in t ad f hohi. *No MS. has hohi but on*
 p 438 l 9 where likewise all MSS have hohi *the Commen-*
tary corrects h into hohi.
-